

Gc  
J74.402  
D72c  
1149719

M.L

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01100 9179

74  
78  
14



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015



# HISTORY

OF THE

## TOWN OF DORCHESTER,

### MASSACHUSETTS.

BY A COMMITTEE OF THE

Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society.

---

"God bless the Puritan!"  
"Name, monarchs may not bear,  
Name, nobles may not share,  
Exultingly we wear  
Linked to the heart."

---

BOSTON :

EBENEZER CLAPP, JR.....184 WASHINGTON STREET.

1859.

He  
974.402  
D72c

RECEIVED  
JAN 10 1851  
CLERK'S OFFICE  
DISTRICT COURT  
DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1851,  
BY EBENEZER CLAPP, JR.  
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the District of Massachusetts.

---

DAVID CLAPP, Printer.



## P R E F A C E .

1149719

*Old Judge Book Store \$15.00*

IN the early part of the present century, the Rev. Dr. THADDEUS M. HARRIS (at that time, and for many subsequent years, the much respected minister of Dorchester) wrote a history of this ancient town, and published it in the printed Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. 9, 1st Series. In the latter part of his life he contemplated publishing a much more elaborate work upon the same subject, for which his long residence in the town, and his taste for historical research, eminently qualified him; but before making much progress in carrying out his design, his declining health and subsequent decease deprived the public of the accumulated materials chiefly entrusted to his memory. After this event, sundry gentlemen of Dorchester, impressed with the importance of collecting and preserving all existing materials tending to illustrate the early occurrences of the pioneer plantation of the Bay,\* from which it is believed more than 200,000 persons now living in the United States can trace their origin, associated themselves together under the name of the DORCHESTER ANTIQUARIAN AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This Society has already published the valuable Memoirs of Roger Clap, James Blake's Annals of Dorchester, and

---

\* Massachusetts Bay, at the settlement in 1629, included only the territory between Nahant and Point Alderton. See Endicott's instructions in Hazard, Vol. 1, p. 260.

Richard Mather's Journal — the original copy of the latter production, in the hand-writing of the author, having been accidentally discovered among some papers formerly belonging to Mr. Blake. In furtherance of its purpose, the Society appointed a Committee to arrange and connect all such facts as they possess into a methodical History of the Town, interspersed with such comments and remarks as would add to the interest of the subject.

The sources of information within reach of the Society are only such as most of the early towns of Massachusetts can furnish. Nearly four years elapsed after the settlement began, before the present town organization of Massachusetts was formed; and during the period of plantation existence few records were made except grants of land. An accurate detail of the early proceedings of the Dorchester plantation would be of great value to the history of Massachusetts, as it covers a period when the present institutions of New England were unfolding, and the West Country Company, which selected this site for their abode, formed a prominent part of the great Association which gathered in England in 1629, under the wing of the Massachusetts patent, and, in the spring of 1630, sailed in seventeen ships for the Bay. Of this fleet the *Mary* and *John*, containing our company, were the first to arrive. The early transactions are doubtless much obscured by the removal to Connecticut, in 1635-6, of a large number of the prominent men of the first settlers, taking with them the church records. Diligent inquiry has in vain been made for those memorials. The present town record book probably commenced with the settlement in 1630, but the first two leaves, containing four pages, which may be supposed to have been the record of the first transactions of the plantation, are wanting, and were probably lost before Mr. Blake compiled his *Annals*, more than one hundred years



ago. The existing church records commence with the Covenant adopted at the settlement of Mr. Mather, August 23, 1636. The record of births previous to the year 1657 was accidentally burnt, and the few that have been preserved before that date were furnished afterwards from family Bibles. The few facts relating to the first three years, are gathered from the Court Records, Winthrop's Journal, and some other publications usually resorted to in like cases, and from Roger Clap's Memoir. We would gladly exchange the well-filled pages of wholesome religious instruction, written by Mr. Clap for the benefit of his posterity, for an equal quantity of historical facts which his opportunities doubtless might have enabled him to record. Still, he has rendered an invaluable service by the relation as it exists. Mr. Blake's Annals are for the most part a transcript from the town books, with some valuable additions of his own.

The manuscripts in the State archives have afforded valuable information for our purpose, and the genealogical part has been aided by a diligent search of the Probate Records and Deeds of the County of Suffolk.

Notices of matters which have originated during the present century, have been compressed into the smallest space. Indeed, our limits have prevented the insertion of *any* reference to numerous subjects which from time to time have engrossed private enterprise or public interest. To do any thing like justice to a record of these, would be to publish facts already familiar to our readers, at the risk of abridging the circulation of the volume. We present the work as the result of earnest associated effort for the preservation and diffusion of a truthful record of the History of Dorchester.

Should any irregularity in the arrangement of the materials of the work be discovered, or any repetitions be detected, it is hoped the reader will find an excuse in the mode of its pub-

lication—successive portions of it having been prepared, printed, and issued in numbers, at irregular intervals. The same excuse is also offered for any want of uniformity, in appearance, of the paper and typography of the volume.

DORCHESTER, DECEMBER 1, 1859.



# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

	Page
Smith's Voyage to Massachusetts, and the Excursion of the Plymouth Pilgrims to the Bay . . . . .	1

## CHAPTER II.

Thompson's visit to Dorchester, and settlement on the Island afterwards called by his name.—The Neponset Tribe of Indians	7
---	---

## CHAPTER III.

Emigration in 1630.—Mr. John White.—Arrival of the Dorchester Company . . . . .	13
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

Mattapan selected by the Dorchester Company.—The Town laid out and House Lots distributed.—Portions appropriated for Cultivation.—The Trade of Fishing . . . . .	20
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

Boundaries of the Town.—Freemen and their Privileges.—Return of Emigrants.—The Dorchester Record Book.—Orders relating to Meetings of the Plantation . . . . .	25
--	----

## CHAPTER VI.

Erection of first Meeting-House.—Building of Stoughton's Mill.—New Burying-Ground commenced.—Controversy about removing to Connecticut . . . . .	33
--	----

## CHAPTER VII.

List of the first Settlers of the Town . . . . .	38
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

Additional Settlers previous to 1636 . . . . .	93
--	----

## CHAPTER IX.

Second Emigration from England . . . . .	100
--	-----

## CHAPTER X.

Privations and Influence of Woman in the Settlement of the Country.—Additional Names of Male Inhabitants of Dorchester prior to 1700 . . . . .	142
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

Removal of a part of the Colony to Connecticut.—The Pequot War—Orders of the General Court and of the Town . . .	148
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

Orders of the General Court and of the Town—(Continued) . .	181
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

Settlement of Dorchester, in South Carolina, and of Midway, in Georgia . . . . .	261
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

Ecclesiastical Council at Medfield.—Religious Association of Young Men.—Land for Free Schools.—Death of Gov. Stoughton.—Boundaries of the Town.—Town Orders, &c. . . . .	266
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

Arrival and Preaching of Rev. George Whitfield ; its effects in the Church at Dorchester.—New Meeting-House.—Siege and Capture of Louisbourg.—Heavy drafts of Men and Money.—Excessive Drought.—Great Earthquake.—Death of Gen. Hatch . .	303
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Colonial Events preceding the Revolution.—Great Celebration in Dorchester.—Patriotic Resolutions by the Town—Rev. Jonathan Bowman.—Rev. Moses Everett.—Drafting of Soldiers for the War.—Fortifying of Dorchester Heights.—Small-pox Hospitals	320
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

Forestalling Provisions.—The Currency.—The Revolution.—Names of Dorchester men engaged in the War . . . .	340
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Shays's Rebellion.—Col. Pierce's Diary of Important and Interesting Events . . . . .	352
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

Duel at Dorchester Point.—Three young Men drowned.—Annexation of Dorchester Neck to Boston.—Revival of Business at Commercial Point.—Gathering of the Second Church, and the Controversy with Rev. Dr. Codman . . . . .	371
---	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

Political Parties.—New Meeting-House of the First Parish.—Situation of Dorchester.—Houses.—Population.—Dress and Customs of our Ancestors . . . . .	385
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

Brief Sketch of the Religious Societies of Dorchester . . . . .	404
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

The Public Schools of the Town . . . . .	419
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

Brief Notices of the Early Teachers in the Public Schools . . . . .	479
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Graduates of Harvard College from the Town of Dorchester . . . . .	555
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

Neponset River.—Its Sources, Tides, &c.—Neponset Tribe of Indians.—Navigation of the River.—Various Fishes in its Waters.—Ferries, Bridges, &c. . . . .	574
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

Some Account of the various Mills on Neponset River . . . . .	600
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

Societies, Banks, Ministerial and Church Lands, Burial Grounds, Epitaphs, &c. . . . .	642
---	-----

CONCLUSION . . . . .	657
----------------------	-----





## ERRATA AND ADDENDA.

---

Page 25, eleventh line from the top, the name of Lieut. *Peaks* should have been printed instead of "Heakes."

Page 35, twentieth line. It is not probable that Mr. Maverrick went to Windsor, as he died in Boston, Feb. 3, 1636—perhaps at the house of his son Samuel at Noddle's Island.

Page 48, fifteenth line, it should be 1661, instead of "1651."

Page 56, William *Hannum*, not "Hammond."

Page 59, the last line should read—*John Hull, whose daughter married Judge Sewall.*

Page 67, fourth line from the bottom, read *Josiah*, not "Thomas."

Page 80. We hear from Abner Morse that Thomas Richards left many descendants.

Page 95, twenty-third line, *Herring* instead of "Haven."

Page 97, twenty-ninth line. John Russell, an early donor to the Church, belongs in this list.

Page 98, twenty-second line, read Richard *Vore*, not "Vose."

Page 99. Elizabeth Vose, born 8 (6) 1661, was daughter of Thomas.

Page 99, eighteenth line. There was no such person as Ebenezer, son of Henry Vose.

Page 105. Add to Humphrey Atherton's children—Elizabeth, who married Timothy Mather; Margaret, who married James Trowbridge; and Isabel, who married — Wales.

Page 108, fifteenth line, Samuel "Pierce" should be Samuel *Paul*.

Page 110, twelfth line, add—Elizabeth, born Dec. 26, 1666, married Henry Vose.

Page 110, twenty-second line. Robert Babcock had brothers George and Enoch in Milton. George had a son George, born 26 (12) 1657, and died in 1734. Enoch died in 1711, leaving an only son, William, and daughters Susan, Mary, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Page 111, eighth line, add—Roger Billings, died Nov. 15, 1683, aged 65.

Page 118. Standfast Foster married Abigail Holman.

Page 120, sixth line from bottom, the sentence should read

—the wife of Joseph Belcher, of Milton, and mother of Joseph Belcher, minister of Dedham.

Page 124. For "Hammond" read *Hannum*; and for "Foye," read *Fry*.

Page 133. William Robinson was killed in his mill-wheel.

Page 164, third line, add *for*, after "you";

" " nineteenth line, for "before" read *desire*.

Page 195, twenty-second line, read *Bolton* instead of "Batten."

Page 273. It appears as if the writer referred to had confounded Chief Justice Stoughton with Judge Sewall.

Page 301, eleventh line, for "Mather" Withington, read *Philip*.

Page 345. Revolutionary soldiers omitted in previous list : John Pope served at Squantum and Rhode Island ; he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant.

John Lemist was at West Point.

Thomas Pierce was at West Point.

Edward Foster was at Long Island.

Rufus Davis was in the marine service, under Com. Tucker.

Jonathan Wiswall was at New York.

Thomas Lyon was at Squantum, Roxbury and Ticonderoga.

All of the above are well remembered in town, and were among the last of the Revolutionary pensioners who died.

Page 377, seventh line, the number "eighteen" should be *twenty*.

Page 411, twenty-fifth line, it should have been stated that Rev. David Dyer was *installed*, not "ordained."

Page 411. Rev. Mr. Noyes also was *installed*, not "ordained."

Page 418. The Tenth Parish was organized as Unitarian, in May, 1859, and Rev. F. W. Holland, of East Cambridge, called as Pastor.

Page 486, twentieth line, £60, not "\$60."

Page 528. For "Crehore," read *Cochran*.

Page 534. Mr. Everett had other children.

Page 573. James Pierce was born Nov. 20, 1825.

Page 573. Edward L. Pierce is a graduate of Brown University.

Page 584, fourth line, the date should be 1787, not "1777."

Page 656. The first epitaph should read—

Abel his offering accepted is  
His body to the Grave his sovle to blis  
On Octobers twentye and no more  
In tie yeare sixteen hvndred 44.



## HISTORY OF DORCHESTER.

landed on the Dorchester shore, carried on some traffic for furs with the Neponset Indians, and then run down the south shore towards Cape Cod. He mentions that some French vessels had shortly before visited the same place, and defeated one of his principal objects, by purchasing such furs as the Indians

—the wife of Joseph Belcher, of Milton, and mother of Joseph Belcher, minister of Dedham.

Page 124. For "Hammond" read *Hannum*; and for "Foye," read *Fry*.

Page 133. William Robinson was killed in his mill-wheel.

Page 164, third line, add *for*, after "you";

" " nineteenth line, for "before" read *desire*.

Page 195, twenty-second line, read *Bolton* instead of "Batten."

Page 273. It appears as if the writer referred to had confounded Chief Justice Stoughton with Judge Sewall.

Page 133, fifteenth line, for "1638," read 1635.

" " twentieth line, Abigail Reed not the daughter of William, but of *John*, of Rehoboth.

Page 501, fourth line from bottom of the text, for "1693," read 1695.

Page 530, fourth line from bottom, instead of "Hannah," read *Elizabeth*.

Page 571. William S. Morton went to College from Milton.

Page 573. E. L. Pierce, born in Stoughton, went from that town to Brown University.

Page 577, third line, read *Beaumont*, instead of "Bomant."

Page 631, sixth line from bottom, read *Delaware*, instead of "New Jersey."

Bowdoin Literary Association incorporated 1855. 1st President, Robert Vose, Jr. 1st Secretary, E. P. McElroy.

Page 292, sixth line, Canton was incorporated in 1797.

Page 573. James Pierce was born Nov. 20, 1825.

Page 573. Edward L. Pierce is a graduate of Brown University.

Page 584, fourth line, the date should be 1787, not "1777."

Page 656. The first epitaph should read—

Abel his offering accepted is  
His body to the Grave his sovle to blis  
On Octobers twentye and no more  
In tie yeare sixteen hvndred 44.

# HISTORY OF DORCHESTER.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Smith's Voyage to Massachusetts, and the Excursion of the Plymouth Pilgrims to the Bay.

THE earliest recorded evidence of the presence of civilized man upon the soil of Massachusetts, may be found in the oft-quoted voyage to New England, in 1614, made by Capt. John Smith, of Virginia notoriety, a reference to which is especially appropriate to the History of Dorchester, inasmuch as the concurrent testimony of various circumstances fixes upon the site of this ancient town as the only place of his landing within the bay. Smith entered what is now Boston harbor, in the summer of 1614, in a boat with eight men, leaving his vessels engaged in taking fish on the coast of Maine. He undoubtedly landed on the Dorchester shore, carried on some traffic for furs with the Neponset Indians, and then run down the south shore towards Cape Cod. He mentions that some French vessels had shortly before visited the same place, and defeated one of his principal objects, by purchasing such furs as the Indians



in that neighborhood had collected ; an occurrence which probably explains the fact mentioned by Mr. Winthrop, that Mr. Ludlow, in digging the foundations of his house at Dorchester, in 1631, found two pieces of French money, coined in 1596. It has often been asserted that Smith entered Charles river ; and if no other record of his voyage existed than the one published in 1631, seventeen years after its occurrence, the assertion might have been credited. But this evidence is entirely overthrown by the map and description of his voyage, which he published soon after his return to England, wherein he embodied his acquired knowledge of the geography of the country, and which proves conclusively that he did not visit that part of the harbor which receives the Charles and the Mystic, and where the city of Boston is situated. Smith's work, entitled the "Description of New England," published in London, 1616, contained all the information which he acquired on the only visit he ever made to Massachusetts. It contradicts some of his subsequent publications, and confirms the statement made by Prince,\* that the latter works were compilations from Winslow and others, who possessed more accurate knowledge than Smith ever had an opportunity to acquire. In the first work, he says of Charles river, "they report a great river, which I had not time to discover ; I was sent more to get present commodities than knowledge by discoveries ;" and his entire ignorance of this river is apparent from the map †

---

\* Prince's Annals, p. 128. † Reprinted in Mass. Hist. Col. vol. 23.

which accompanies it. He makes the bay an inlet running in a southwesterly direction towards the Blue Hills (called Cheviot Hills), receiving no rivers whatever, but he makes a broad straight river some miles to the north of the inlet, and separated from it by a promontory. This river runs directly into the sea, through a broad mouth, and he says that he had no occasion to examine "if the river doth pierce many days journey the entrails of the country."

In his "advice to inexperienced planters of New England," published 1631, he says, "I took the fairest reach into this bay for a river, whereupon I called it Charles River;" a direct contradiction of the map and the first record. This sentence doubtless caused the entry in the Charlestown records, made in 1664, fifty years after Smith's voyage, which has misled several recent writers in this matter. The probability is, that the quarrel which Smith mentions as occurring between himself and the Indians who followed him to Cohasset rocks, hastened his departure, and his explorations were very imperfect, and that his only knowledge of the great river called for Prince Charles, which he represented to the king as equal in importance to the river he had previously discovered in Virginia and called by the name of King James, was acquired in his intercourse with the Indians, or possibly from some European fisherman or fur trader who had preceded him.\*

---

\* Smith's first description of Massachusetts, or Boston Bay, printed 1616 (see Mass. Hist. Col. vol. 6, 3d series, p. 118 and 119), reads thus:

"Then the country of Massachusetts, which is the paradise of all those parts, &c.,—the sea coast as you pass shows you large cornfields,

Smith's account was doubtless the origin of the exaggerated importance attached to this river by the first adventurers to New England, and it is very certain that no accurate knowledge of it was possessed by the patentees when the Massachusetts charter was obtained, or this tortuous stream would never have been selected as the boundary line between the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies; indeed, the whole of the present harbor of Boston seems to have been regarded by the early settlers as a part of Charles river. Roger Clap says, Gov. Winthrop's

&c., but the French having remained here near six weeks, left nothing for us to take occasion to examine the inhabitants relations, viz., if there be near 3000 people upon these isles, and that the river doth pierce many days journey the entrails of the country. We found the people very kind, but in their fury no less valiant, for upon a quarrel we had with one of them, he only with three others crossed the harbour of Quonahasset (Cohasset) to certain rocks, whereby we must pass, and there let fly their arrows, &c."

Smith's second description of Boston Bay, printed 1631, without making another visit (Mass. Hist. Col. vol. 3, 3d series, page 34), says—"From this place (Salem) they have sent 150 men to the Massachusetts, which they call Charlton or Charles town. I took the fairest reach in this bay for a river, whereupon I called it Charles river, after the name of our Royal King Charles." (Charles I. became king 1625, 11 years after Smith's visit to Massachusetts, and 9 years after he published his first account, and was but 14 years old when Smith returned from his voyage.)

Smith's map, published long after his first description (see Mass. Hist. Col. vol. 6, 3d series), proves conclusively his ignorance of Charles river. The evidence in favor of his landing at Dorchester is, that the French ships could not have found their way to Charlestown (and they had no occasion to go there, as the head quarters of the Massachusetts Indians, whose furs they wanted, were at the mouth of Neponset), the French money found by Ludlow, and the Indians following Smith to Cohasset.

The evidence that Smith's description in 1631 was a mere compilation, is conclusive. He states, in 1616, that he was absent but six or seven months from England—that he went to get commodities rather than make discoveries—that he caught 60,000 fish, and collected £1500 stg. worth of furs, and says, "I had not power to search as I would." But in 1631, he had a thorough knowledge of the geography of the country, had sounded five and twenty harbors, was acquainted with the productions of the soil, and the religion and character of the inhabitants, which important knowledge was all suppressed in his first publication!



fleet anchored in Charles river. Gov. Dudley writes, we found a place three leagues up Charles river, and thereupon unshipped our goods and brought them to Charlestown. It is probable that Capt. Squeb, who brought the Dorchester company, was chartered for Charles river, and considered himself at the mouth of the river when he anchored in Nantasket roads, and there is no evidence that any large ship had ever penetrated further into the harbor, previous to the arrival of the *Mary* and *John*, in May, 1630.\*

In 1621, seven years after Smith's visit to Massachusetts, took place the excursion of the Pilgrims to the bay, as related by Winslow. Any one familiar with the localities, who reads the relation, will perceive that the Pilgrims (ten in number, with Squantum, or Tisquantum, and two other Indians), on their first visit to Massachusetts, anchored at night under Nantasket head, where they met a few wandering Indians, doubtless sojourning temporarily at this place, for the purpose of obtaining lobsters and other shell fish, abounding in that locality. With these Indians they held some intercourse, and then run over to the Dorchester shore at Squantum, so called by them from the name of one of their Indian guides. On the following morning, the party landed, and marched three miles into the country, which brought them near the head of tide waters, on the south side of the Neponset. Here

---

\* Hubbard's assertion, repeated by Prince, that the *Mary* and *John* missed of Salem by accident, must be gratuitous, as Clap, a passenger on board, says nothing about it, but expressly asserts that they were bound to Charles river.

they found the deserted residence of the deceased sachem, Nampashemet, his grave, and a palisadoed fort—soon after newly gathered corn, and shortly the women of the Neponset tribe, the men being absent. These women entertained them with boiled cod and parched corn, and traded with them, exchanging what furs they were possessed of for other articles. They engaged the Indians to plant extra corn the next spring, promising to be their purchasers the following year. The Indians spoke of two rivers within the bay, the one whereof (doubtless the Neponset), says Winslow, we saw. They returned to Plymouth after an absence of four days, with a considerable quantity of beaver, and a good report of the place, wishing they had been seated there.\*

---

\* The oft-repeated error of the anchoring of the Plymouth shallop, in 1621, under Copps Hill, originated with Belknap (vol. 2, p. 224). The relation of Winslow expressly states that the chief which they met with was Obbetinewat, one of Massasoit's sachems. No place in Boston harbor was subject to Massasoit, the Old Colony chief. This Obbetinewat, whom they met, was only temporarily at Nantasket, and the probable cause of the hostility alluded to between him and the Massachusetts queen, was his intrusion into her premises for the purpose of catching fish. It is certain that the Pilgrims were at Squantum, and the only river which they saw was the Neponset. If they had gone to Copps Hill, they would have seen two other rivers—the Charles and the Mystic.

## CHAPTER II.

Thompson's Visit to Dorchester, and settlement on the Island afterwards called by his name.—The Neponset Tribe of Indians.

THE next European known to have visited the Dorchester shore was Mr. David Thompson, styled, in the patent to Robert Gorges, gentleman.\* He had been sent to New England by Mason, Gorges, and the other grantees of the Laconia patent, in the spring of 1623, to superintend a trading establishment which they were making at Piscataqua (Portsmouth).† The Plymouth colony, suffering severely that season for want of corn, sent Capt. Standish over to Piscataqua for the purpose of procuring a supply. Thompson, having been appointed by the New England Company their agent, accompanied him back to Plymouth,‡ where he was to meet Robert Gorges, to give him possession of a large grant of territory previously made on the north shore about Chelsea and Lynn. Gorges and Thompson went by land to Wessagusset (Weymouth), and thence to Gorges's grant,§ and it was on this occasion that Thompson became familiar with the localities of Boston harbor. He continued his position at Piscataqua, engaged in the business of his employers, until 1626. At this time he left the service of the Laconia patentees and set up for himself, for

---

\* Hazard, vol. 1, p. 154.

† Levett's Voyage, Mass. His. Col. vol. 28, p. 164; also Prince, p. 133.

‡ Winslow's relation, Young's Pilgrims.

§ Prince's Annals, p. 142.



which purpose he selected the island known by his name, within the limits of Dorchester,\* and also the neighboring peninsula of Squantum, as a suitable location for his business of dealing in furs and fish. The easy access to the sea, fine anchorage, and the proximity to the Neponset Indians, then noted trappers, doubtless caused the selection of this spot. This vicinity was also regarded by Smith as the probable site of the future capital of New England, he having, on his map, placed the city of London upon the Massachusetts fields in this neighborhood. Thompson moved to the island in 1626,† and in addition to his own business there, was concerned with Winslow and other Plymouth people in carrying on a trading house at Kennebeck. He thus became the first recorded permanent white resident of Boston harbor (Weston and Wollaston were too transient to deserve that appellation), there being no evidence of the presence of Blackstone, Walfourd or Maverick till after this date; indeed, it is stated that Maverick was indebted to Thompson for assistance in establishing himself at Noddle's Island. Thompson probably left the country shortly before the arrival of the Dorchester settlers, as no mention is made of his presence after that event. Nearly

---

\* Maverick's deposition. Blake's Annals.

† We have seen the testimony of William Trevour, William Blaxton, Miles Standish, and the Sagamore of Agawam, that Thompson was on this island in 1619, but doubt whether he made it his residence previous to 1626, although he probably had claimed it before. The testimony of Blaxton and the Sagamore of Agawam prove conclusively that there never was a mill there, as has been supposed, but that what has been called the Mill Pond and the outlet thereof, was called by the former "a harbour for a boat," and by the latter a "small riuer." (See review of Young's "Chronicles of Massachusetts," in Boston Courier of August 26th and September 16th, by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.)

twenty years afterwards, 1648, his son, John Thompson, appeared, and obtained a title to the island from the General Court, in right of the former possession of his father.

Although Thompson was the only European residing at Dorchester before the settlement of the Bay in 1630, of sufficient importance to have passed his name to posterity, it is nearly certain that others of less note were contemporaneous occupants of that soil with him. Hubbard says, "the scattering inhabitants that had seated themselves at Dorchester, for conveniency of trade, before the coming of the Governor and Assistants, being removed elsewhere, left that place free for them that came to plant the gospel there." \* Prince, taken from Johnson, speaking of the old settlers, says, "near Thompson's island lived some few planters more; these were the first planters of those parts, having some small trade with the natives for beaver skins, which moved them to make their abode in those places, and are found of some help to the new colony. † Again, Hutchinson, speaking of the coming of Gov. Winthrop and Assistants, says, they found a few families scattered about the Bay; there were "several families at Mattapan, ‡ since called Dorchester, or rather Dorchester neck." Who these old planters were, or how long they occupied their position, must now be left entirely to conjecture. It is probable that the numerous ships which carried on the fisheries on the New England coast, from the

---

\* Hubbard, p. 186.

† See Hutchinson, vol. 1, p. 22.

‡ Prince, p. 242.

western parts of England, may have landed persons, intent on trade, at different places on the shores of Maine and Massachusetts, and we learn both from Smith and Winslow that the attractions of Massachusetts were well known at an early period.\*

The Neponset tribe of Indians, inhabiting the Dorchester territory, may properly be regarded as the residuary legatees of a much larger and more important Indian nation, viz., the Massachusetts Indians, said to have occupied formerly the circle which now makes Boston harbor, extending from Malden round to Cohasset, which Smith calls the paradise of these parts,† and to which was especially appropriated the name of Massachusetts. At the time of the arrival of the Dorchester settlers (1630), Chickatabot was the chief of this tribe, whom Dudley, writing in March, 1631,‡ represents as living near to the Massachusetts fields (Squantum farms), and the same place is fixed by Wood on his map, drawn in 1633, as his residence. This sachem was regarded by Gov. Winthrop and the early settlers generally as the most important chief about the bay, and the assurances of friendship made by him prevented the

---

\* The sudden disappearance of Thompson and other old settlers in his vicinity was probably occasioned by the following cause. They were dealers in beaver, martin and musquash furs, and other peltry, collected by the Indians in this vicinity to a large amount. Soon after the charter, at a general court of the Massachusetts Company, holden in London, Oct. 15, 1629, it was voted that the Company shall have the trade of beaver and all other furs in those parts solely for the term of seven years from this day. This order, interfering with individual enterprise, doubtless took away the occupation from the old settlers, who forthwith betook themselves to some other locality. Oldham—see Young, p. 148.

† Mass. His. Col. vol. 6, 3d series, p. 118.

‡ Young's Mass. p. 305.

government from fortifying the peninsula of Boston. In their anxious desire to extinguish the Indian title to the lands, they sought deeds from this chief, and forty years after their arrival (1666), the Dorchester people procured a deed of release of their territory from Josias, the son of Chickatabot. The towns of Boston, Hingham, and several others, took the same precaution. After the arrival of the Europeans, the condition of this tribe, already reduced to less than 100 men, was by no means improved. They made little or no progress in the arts of civilized life, and they soon lost much of the energy which their former pursuits imparted. Chickatabot died of the small pox in 1633, leaving a family of small children, one of whom at a proper age was to succeed him; but long before that period arrived, the office of chief was merely nominal, and the control of Indian affairs was placed in the hands of the colonial government. Cutshumaquin, brother of Chickatabot (see Gookin), was elected his successor, probably only till the eldest son of the latter should arrive at the proper age. This chief (Cutshumaquin) appears to have been a mere tool in the hands of the colonial government, used for the purpose of deeding away Indian lands, and acting as a spy upon the movements of neighboring Indians. He accompanied the colonial commissioners to Narraganset as interpreter and assistant. It is certain that whatever may have been the former number and importance of the Massachusetts Indians, before their destruction by the pestilence of 1618, our forefathers found them few in numbers, depressed in spirits,



and for the most part exceedingly tractable. They appeared migratory in their habits; living in the spring at the falls of the river to catch fish, and at planting time near certain locations easily tilled for raising corn, and near the sea for salt water fishing. Much interest was felt for them by the early settlers, and great efforts were made by the Dorchester people to civilize and convert them to Christianity; a duty which they certainly owed, as the main ground upon which the first charter was obtained "was the desire to propagate the Christian religion to such as live in darkness, and to bring savages to human civility." The Indians had but little use for land. They attached but a trifling value to it, and parted with it without reluctance. The plain on the south side of Neponset, near Squantum, called the Massachusetts fields, had long been used for raising corn by the Indians. It was free from trees and shrubbery, and was soon selected by the Dorchester settlers for cultivation. The Court granted to Mr. Ludlow, in November, 1632, 100 acres of land, lying between Squantum chapel and the mouth of Neponset.\* This land must have been very near the residence of Chickatabot, and the grant was made before his death. Soon after that event, there were many grants of lots by the town of Dorchester in this locality to different inhabitants. The chief whose grave was visited by the Pilgrims from Plymouth in 1621, was Nanepashemet, predecessor of Chickatabot, whose principal residence was

---

\* "There is 100 acres of land granted to Mr. Roger Ludlow to enjoy to him and his heirs forever, lying between Musquantum chappell and the mouth of Naponsett."

supposed to have been on the south side of the river, near the head of tide waters. After the death of Chickatabot, the tribe, under Cutshumaquin, seems to have confined itself to a residence near Dorchester lower falls, where John Eliot preached to them in 1646. Mr. Eliot became convinced that a position more retired from the whites would better promote their interests, spiritual and temporal, than the immediate proximity to an increasing settlement of Europeans, and solicited the co-operation of the principal inhabitants of Dorchester to further their removal. In 1656, the town granted 6000 acres of land to them, which was laid out at Punkapog, whither they removed about that time, and there the lapse of years has nearly extinguished their lamp.\*

---

### CHAPTER III.

Emigration in 1630.—Mr. John White.—Arrival of the Dorchester Company.

AMONG the mass of emigrants who landed upon the shores of Massachusetts, from all parts of England, in 1630, the first settlers of Dorchester may be

---

\* "The names of the different tribes in the State are as follows:—Chappequiddie, Christiantown, Gay Head, Fall River or Troy, Marshpee, Herring Pond, Grafton or Hapanamisco, Dudley, Punkapog, Natick, and Yarmouth. The whole number of Indians, and people of color connected with them, not including Natick, is 847. There are but six or eight Indians of pure blood in the State; one or two at Gay Head, one at Punkapog, and three, perhaps four, at Marshpee. All the rest are of mixed blood; most of Indian and African."—*Report of the Commissioners relating to the Condition of the Indians*—1849.

regarded as the special delegation of the western counties, the home of Raleigh, Gilbert, Popham and Gorges, that region which had almost monopolized the intercourse with the northern part of the American continent from its first discovery by Cabot in 1497, until the settlement of the Bay, 133 years afterwards. The people of Bristol, Plymouth, Poole, Weymouth, and the towns of Exeter and Dorchester, were familiar with the New England fisheries and fur trade years before the settlement of the Bay. Indeed, the first patent granted by King James, 1606, of the northern portion of the American continent, between 35 and 48 degrees of latitude, was given to certain persons in the western counties, under the corporate name of the Plymouth Council. Christopher Levett, the companion of Robert Gorges, writing, in 1623, says, "for matter of profit, the New England fishery is well known to all the merchants of the west country, who have left almost all other trade but this, and have grown rich thereby." Smith says, in 1623, "there went this year 45 sail from the west ports to New England, and made good voyages." The Rev. John White, of Dorchester,\* emphatically the prime originator of the movement which resulted in the Massachusetts charter, and the settlement of the Bay, found therefore but little difficulty in collecting a company, among a population to whom the New England coast was not an unknown region, and who naturally turned their thoughts to the

---

\* Mr. White is said to have been the author of the Address presented by Winthrop and others to the brethren of the Church of England. See Prince, p. 205.

shores already familiar to them, when the edicts of the star chamber and the despotism of the hierarchy first suggested the idea of emigration. Mr. White was the rector of Trinity parish, Dorchester, in Dorsetshire; and though he had not renounced the episcopal form of worship at the time of the pilgrimage to Plymouth, in 1620, he sympathized strongly with that movement, and actually assisted the undertaking by pecuniary aid, his name being the first on the list of adventurers in that expedition. His residence at Dorchester also brought him into daily contact with the persons engaged in the New England fisheries, and in 1623 he joined an association of adventurers in his neighborhood, who raised £3000 sterling, for the purpose of making a settlement on the shores of New England. His motives were probably different from those of his associates, who doubtless had purposes of business in view; but, in the language of Bancroft, "Mr. White breathed into the enterprise a higher principle than the desire of gain." He had for some years cherished the thought of forming a community in New England, where all who felt themselves aggrieved by religious or political persecution might find an asylum. This association sent several vessels into the Bay in 1624, and landed some 30 or 40 men at Cape Ann, the place selected for the settlement. This plantation was continued about two years, when misconduct among the people and great pecuniary loss to the undertakers, discouraged them, and Mr. Roger Conant, superintendent of the enterprise, with a few of the remaining settlers, removed to Salem, with the rem-



nant of their effects, in 1626. At this crisis, Mr. White, apprehending the entire destruction of his project, urged Conant to remain, promising speedy assistance and new recruits. In the spring of 1628, we find that certain gentlemen of Dorsetshire, doubtless the friends and neighbors of Mr. White, had negotiated with the Plymouth Council a purchase of the whole territory between the Merrimac and Charles rivers. A part of these purchasers, however, soon became doubtful of the enterprise, and Mr. White succeeded in enlisting the support of sundry gentlemen of influence in London—Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, Matthew Cradock and others—writing to Conant, at the same time, that he had the promise of further aid from friends in Lincolnshire. The association being completed, and one of the Dorchester grantees, John Endicott, consenting to embark as supervisor of the enterprise, a vessel was despatched for New England, and arrived at Salem in September, 1628. On the 4th of March, 1629, the Massachusetts charter, granted on the petition of this company, received the great seal, and early in May following three ships sailed from the Isle of Wight, for Salem, with 300 passengers, accompanied by two ministers, Messrs. Higginson and Skilton, both of whom had been selected for the undertaking by Mr. White. They all arrived in safety before the end of June. Most of them came from the channel ports, and one of the ships, the “Lyon’s Whelp,” was entirely taken up by passengers from Weymouth and Dorchester.

No sooner was the Salem fleet despatched, than

Mr. White, ever active in furthering his favorite project, immediately began to assemble a new company in the western counties. He wrote to Gov. Endicott, in the summer of 1629, to appoint places of habitation for 60 families out of Dorsetshire, which were to arrive in the following spring. Great pains were evidently taken to construct this company of such materials as should compose a well-ordered settlement, containing all the elements of an independent community. Two devoted ministers, Messrs. Maverick and Warham, were selected, not only with a view to the spiritual welfare of the plantation, but especially that their efforts might bring the Indians to the knowledge of the gospel. Two members of the government, chosen by the freemen or stockholders of the company in London, Assistants or Directors, Messrs. Rosseter and Ludlow, men of character and education, were joined to the association, that their counsel and judgment might aid in preserving order and founding the social structure upon the surest basis. Several gentlemen, past middle life, with adult families and good estates, were added. Henry Wolcott, Thomas Ford, George Dyer, William Gaylord, William Rockwell, and William Phelps, were of this class. But a large portion of active, well-trained young men, either just married, or without families, such as Israel Stoughton, Roger Clap, George Minot, George Hall, Richard Collicott, Nathaniel Duncan, and many others of their age, were the persons upon whom the more severe toils of a new settlement were expected to devolve. Three persons of some military experience—viz.,

Capt. John Mason, Capt. Richard Southcote, and Quarter Master John Smith—were selected as a suitable appendage, as forcible resistance from the Indians might render the skill and discipline which these gentlemen had acquired, under De Vere, in the campaign of the Palatinate, on the continent, an element of safety essential to the enterprise. This company assembled at Plymouth, Devonshire, where a large ship of 400 tons, the *Mary and John*, Capt. Squeb, chartered for the voyage, was fitted out. She was destined for Charles river, the spot doubtless pointed out for the company by Gov. Endicott, who had sent thither two Dorsetshire men, Ralph and Richard Sprague, to explore the country, the year before. Roger Clap informs us that this godly company assembled with their two ministers in the new hospital at Plymouth, and kept a solemn day of fasting and prayer, at which Mr. White was present and preached in the forenoon, and in the latter part of the day the people did solemnly make choice of those godly ministers, Messrs. Maverick and Warham, to be their officers, “who did accept thereof and express the same.” Both these gentlemen had formerly been ordained by bishops, and though now thorough non-conformists, no re-ordination was deemed necessary. Mr. Clap mentions, that after a passage of 70 days, the ship arrived at Nantasket, May 30th, 1630, and that the word of God was preached and expounded every day during the voyage. The number of passengers was 140. The dispute with Capt. Squeb, mentioned by Mr. Clap, and also referred to by Gov. Winthrop, was occasioned

by the company being put ashore at Nantasket. The *Mary and John* was the first ship, of the fleet of 1630, that arrived in the bay. At that time there were surely no pilots for ships to be found, and the refusal of the captain to attempt the passage without pilot or chart does not seem unreasonable, though Clap has sent the captain's name to posterity as "a merciless man," who Trumbull says was afterwards obliged to pay damages for this conduct.

A portion of the male passengers, ten in number, under command of Capt. Southcote, procured a boat, left the ship at Nantasket, and went in quest of the promised land. They felt their way through the islands, and reached the peninsula at Charlestown, where some Indians had their wigwams, and found one European, probably Thomas Walfourd, living in a thatched house. After dining with the latter upon a bit of fish without bread, they passed up Charles river to Watertown, and landed with their baggage for the night, probably near the present arsenal, keeping watch on account of the vicinity of Indians. They had a friendly interview with them the next day, through the medium of an old planter who accompanied them from Charlestown. After staying two or three days in a camp at Watertown, they received an express from the ship, ordering their return, learning that other portions of the company had found a convenient place at Mattapan, where pasturing for their famished cattle could be had. The *Mary and John* still lay at Nantasket. Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Rosseter, with the other passengers, had come up to Mattapan and were subjected



to much expense and trouble to get their cattle and baggage landed. Tradition has always fixed upon the south side of Dorchester Neck (South Boston), in Old Harbor, as the place of landing.

On the 14th of June, a fortnight after their arrival, Gov. Winthrop and his companions arrived at Salem, and three days afterwards visited the Dorchester Company at Mattapan. On his return to Salem, at the request of the Dorchester people, Gov. Winthrop took the Nantasket passage, and stopped to arrange the differences between Squeb and his passengers.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

Mattapan selected by the Dorchester Company.—The Town laid out and House Lots distributed.—Portions appropriated for Cultivation.—The Trade of Fishing.

Our company were doubtless attracted by the salt marshes about Old Harbor, which afforded immediate sustenance for their starving cattle, still intending to make their permanent settlement on the Charles river. The long sea passage had left many in feeble health, and it is probable that the scurvy prevailed to some extent among them, as Dr. Fuller, of Plymouth, writes to Gov. Bradford, June 28, 1630—"I have been to Mattapan at the request of Mr. Warham, and let some twenty of these people blood," adding, "I had a conference with them until I was weary" (doubtless a theological

debate). During the summer, their investigations induced the company to relinquish the Charles river project entirely, and to establish their permanent settlement in the vicinity of their first encampment. For purposes of mutual defence and the establishment of social order, the Court held in London, May 21, 1629, contemplated that the settlements must be very compact, and that a certain plot or pale should be marked out, within which every one should build his house, and a half acre is named as the size of a house lot within the pale. This arrangement is recognized in the Dorchester records, and as late as September, 1635, the General Court ordered that no dwelling house be built more than half a mile from the meeting-house without leave. The spot selected for the town, was doubtless upon Allen's plain, south of Old Harbor, and extending far enough to include Rock Hill, but the limits of the pale are not now known. The growth of the settlement and entire subjection of the neighboring Indians, in a few years rendered these regulations needless, and left the inhabitants free to exercise their own discretion in selecting their residences.

As we learn from Dr. Fuller, June 28, 1630, that the Dorchester Company still entertained their original design of settling on the Charles river, a month after landing at Mattapan, they had of course made no arrangements for future supplies of food by planting corn or other vegetables the first year, and Roger Clap informs us that bread was very scarce and that plenty in their dwellings applied only to the article of fish. Gov. Winthrop, anticipating the scarcity

which was evidently approaching, chartered the ship Lyon, Capt. Pierce, to go to Ireland for provisions early in July, 1630 ; and Clap says he wrote immediately to his father to send him food, who relieved him as soon as possible ; and the same course was doubtless pursued by others. Much sickness prevailed in Dorchester, Salem, and Charlestown, caused by long voyages, bad shelter, and poor provisions, and a public fast was holden in these three settlements, July 30th, on this account. It is probable that by midsummer the Dorchester people had determined the question of their future residence.

This point settled, they set themselves about laying out their town-plot and distributing the lots according to direction of the General Court, prescribed in London. The first settlers found the country unoccupied, and were at liberty to make such selection as pleased them, subject to certain limitations as to individual grants, pointed out by the proceedings of the General Court. The Court Record makes no mention of any especial grant of Mattapan and the present territory of the town of Dorchester to the West Country settlers, though they doubtless had the sanction of the Court of Assistants, which authorized the use of their corporate name on the 7th of September ; and the loss of the early leaves of the town records, renders the precise date of the first grants of land uncertain. They were made by a committee of the plantation, viz., the two ministers, Maverick and Warham, and the two deacons, Gaylord and Rockwell.

After choosing the spot for their town, they de-

sired to secure the best sites for cultivation, giving the preference to places which had been cleared for planting by the Indians, and attaching great value to the salt marshes, as furnishing an immediate supply of hay. They were unaccustomed to the process of clearing land, so familiar to the American settler of the present day. The oldest allotment of land upon the Dorchester Records, was made of salt marsh, April 3d, 1633, among twenty-one persons, divided into four classes (according to their interest in the stock). Mr. Ludlow had before this, November, 1632, obtained a grant of one hundred acres of the Court, south of Neponset. They probably took a release of the territory from Chickatabot; but if so, the deed was lost, and they procured another from his son Josias, many years afterwards. A £50 share entitled the holder to an immediate dividend of two hundred acres and a town house-lot, and fifty acres for each member of the family besides — non-stockholders to have fifty acres for the head of the family, and such quantity of land, *according to their charge and quality*, as the Governor and Council shall see fit; for each servant transported, fifty acres to be allotted to the master.\* They had abundant occupation in collecting building materials, erecting their houses, gathering fodder for cattle for the approaching winter, and employing a considerable number of hands in fishing. Wood, who wrote in 1633, says “the inhabitants of Dorchester were the first that set upon the trade of fishing in the bay, who received

---

\* Hazard, vol. 1, p. 275.



so much fruit of their labors, that they encouraged others to the same undertakings." The business of fishing was familiar to Dorchester people in England. The company sent down from London to that town and engaged six fishermen to go out to Salem in the Lion's Whelp, in 1629,\* and there were doubtless other fishermen from the same place in the Mary and John.

At the first Court of Assistants, held August 23d, 1630, at Charlestown, the order for providing one half the support of the ministers from the public treasury, passed the previous October, in London, was discussed, and Salem and Mattapan were excepted from this provision, because they had already provided for theirs. The Dorchester church had been organized at Plymouth before their embarkation, and the ministers settled independent of government aid; this circumstance conferred upon the Dorchester Company the honors of seniority over the other towns in Suffolk County. Prince says, in all civil assemblies, or military musters, Dorchester used to have the precedency.† Dorchester, Boston and Watertown, received the authority of the Court, September 7, 1630, to use those names, but no corporate powers are specified.

---

\* Prince, p. 208.

† Hazard, vol. 1, p. 264.

## CHAPTER V.

Boundaries of the Town.—Freemen and their Privileges.—Return of Emigrants.—The Dorchester Record Book.—Orders relating to Meetings of the Plantation.

THE exact geographical limits of the Dorchester plantation were not determined till some time after its partial occupancy by the first settlers. Dr. Harris states that the Dorchester Company bought a tract from Roxbury Brook to Neponset, but he does not quote the authority for this assertion.

The first allusion to the Dorchester boundaries upon the Court Records, is found under date of 1632.\* In March, 1634-5, the difference between Dorchester and Boston about Mount Wollaston bounds, is referred to Lieut. Heakes, Mr. Talcott and Mr. John Woolridge, to be accompanied by Ensign Gibbens and William Phelps; all other persons prohibited from being present. This dispute was caused by a grant made by the Court in September, 1634, of land at Mount Wollaston to the town of Boston, some of the inhabitants of that place desiring to lay out farms and occupy a portion of the plains which Messrs. Rosseter, Ludlow, Newberry, and others of Dorchester, had already partially taken up for the same purpose. In September, 1635, Heakes and Talcott made a report, which was accepted, establishing the south line of the town on the sea,

---

\* "Committee abt Dorchester bounds, 1632. Capt. Trask, Mr. Conant, William Cheesebrough and John Perkins are appointed to sett downe the bounds betwixt Dorchester and Rocksbury. Ralphe Sprage is chosen Vmpire."—*General Court Records*.

at some point in Quincy Bay, south of Squantum, giving a considerable portion of upland and all the salt marsh on the south bank of Neponset to the town of Dorchester—an extent of ten miles of shore, including near the whole south-west side of the harbor. In 1636, Dorchester received a grant from the Court, of all the land south of Neponset to the Blue Hills, the territory then known as Unquety, (now Milton), and the town took at the same time a deed of Kitchmakin of this territory.\*

The population was at first so entirely disproportionate to the territory, that the question of boundaries seems not to have arisen immediately. The rule for the division of lands among individuals, adopted by the Company in England, and the order for compact settlements, rendered any action about the boundaries of plantations unnecessary, until the precise form of municipal government was determined upon, and adjoining settlements began to interfere with each other. The Dorchester plantation being, from the beginning, provided with a church organization and ministers, the territorial jurisdiction of their church was doubtless their first limit.

In 1637, another very extensive grant, called the New Grant, was made to Dorchester by the Court, including all the land not previously granted, lying between the Old Colony line and a grant made to Dedham. This space covers the present towns of Canton, Stoughton, Sharon and Foxboro'.

---

\* See Town Records.

The Massachusetts Charter being drafted for a trading company, rather than as the basis of an independent government, its provisions applied only to the stockholders, to which class only three of the Dorchester Company, viz., Edward Rosseter, Roger Ludlow, and John Glover, are known to have belonged. Henry Wolcott and T. Newberry were probably stockholders. The principal part of the first settlers having no political rights under the instrument, the Court immediately made arrangements for extending the privileges of freemanship to all suitable persons, and on the first application for this right (October 19, 1630), among one hundred and eight persons, twenty-four belonged to Dorchester. Besides the right of suffrage, freemen enjoyed advantages in the division of the lands; and before the representative system commenced, they were all members of the General Court. The principal qualification for this privilege seems to have been church membership. The names of the first twenty-four Dorchester freemen, were John Greenoway, Christopher Gibson, John Benham, Mr. Thomas Southcote, Mr. Richard Southcote, Mr. John Maverick, Mr. John Warham, Henry Wolcott, Thomas Stoughton, William Phelps, George Dyer, John Hoskins, Thomas Ford, Nicolas Upsall, Stephen Terry, Roger Williams, John Woolridge, Thomas Lumberd, Bigot Eggleston, Mr. Ralph Glover, John Phillips, William Gallard, William Rockwell, and William Hubbert.

Prince\* mentions that many of the early settlers

---

\* Prince's Annals, p. 246.



of Massachusetts returned to England, and this was the case with some of the Dorchester settlers, the Southcotes and others ; but continual accessions were made to the plantation by arrivals from Europe for several years. Winthrop mentions (July 24, 1633) that a ship arrived from Weymouth with eighty passengers and twelve kine, who sat down at Dorchester. Much pains were taken to scrutinize the character and morals of all persons offering for emigration to Massachusetts in England, and such as arrived here without proper testimonials were not received.\* Many of the early inhabitants of Dorchester being natives of the channel ports, were accustomed to the sea, and employed themselves in fishing in the bay and coasting on the shores of Maine in pursuit of furs. Hutchinson mentions a shallop belonging to Mr. Glover, cast away at Nahant, in February, 1631; and again, that five men, belonging to a Dorchester shallop, were murdered by Indians on the coast of Maine, in 1632. Several of the principal inhabitants were men of capital, who devoted their energies to commerce, and when the decided advantages for trade of the present metropolis became apparent, in 1642-3, removed thither.

The following is Wood's description of Dorchester in 1633.

"Dorchester is the greatest town in New England, but I am informed that others equal it since I came away ; well wooded and watered, very good

---

\* See Winthrop, p. 38.

arable grounds and hay ground; fair corn-fields and pleasant gardens, with kitchen gardens. In this plantation is a great many cattle, as kine, goats, and swine. This plantation hath a reasonable harbour for ships. Here is no alewife river, which is a great inconvenience. The inhabitants of this town were the first that set upon fishing in the bay, who received so much fruit of their labours, that they encouraged others to the same undertakings."

The following is Josselyn's description of the town:

"Six miles beyond *Braintree* lyeth *Dorchester*, a frontire Town pleasantly seated, and of large extent into the main land, well watered with two small Rivers, her body and wings filled somewhat thick with houses to the number of two hundred and more, beautified with fair Orchards and Gardens, having also plenty of Corn-land, and store of Cattle, counted the greatest Town heretofore in *New England*, but now gives way to *Boston*; it hath a Harbour to the North for ships."

The first *Dorchester Record Book*, re-copied a few years since at the expense of the town, commenced January 16, 1632-3, and in point of time takes precedence of any town records in Massachusetts. It contains the transactions of the plantation and town, from the date above named to 1720. The two missing leaves at the beginning, traced, probably, the proceedings from the commencement of the settlement. A very large part of this book, containing six hundred and thirty-six pages, is devoted to grants of land, regulations for fences, the care of cattle, laying out of highways, and other kindred matters. Sub-

jects casually introduced of a general historical interest are very few and excessively meagre. Before the year 1636, the entries were probably made by one of the clergymen or deacons. In 1636, one of the twelve selectmen or townsmen, Nathaniel Duncan, was voted ten shillings, for copying the orders of the town, and he probably continued to perform this office until his removal to Boston in 1645. From this period to 1656, there are evidences of entries made by Robert Howard, Dea. John Wiswall, and Edward Brick, Selectmen of the Town. In 1656, William Blake was chosen Recorder or Town Clerk, and from that period the records were kept by a person chosen for that purpose. Frequent allusion is made to a book, containing a plot of the town, with lots, and the names of grantees from the beginning, probably a registry of deeds. Dr. Harris states it to have been accidentally burnt in 1657. It is however stated that a copy of this plot and the names of the grantees, made by that excellent draftsman, James Blake, has existed within the memory of persons now living. If it should be found, it will be of great interest to the present generation.

The rule first adopted for the division of lands in Dorchester, was probably recorded on the missing pages, and cannot now be accurately determined. The pecuniary condition of persons, the size of families, and other circumstances, may be supposed to have had their influence in determining the difference in the quantity granted to individuals. A few of the larger grantees are known to have been stockholders in England under the patent. The whole face

of the territory subject to their control was early surveyed; the salt marsh, fresh meadows, arable lands, &c., were divided into lots, and a portion of each, suitable to the wants and condition of the individual, was allotted him. There is no mention made of payment for lands to the plantation by any individual. They were doubtless regarded as the inheritance of such persons as intended to occupy them and remain permanent inhabitants. Lands allotted to persons who shortly left, appear to have been granted to others by the plantation; all speculation was thus prevented. In November, 1634, it was ordered that "no man shall sell his house or lot to any man without the plantation, whom they shall dislike of." This and many other orders show the great anxiety felt by the first settlers to control the question of membership of their community, a feeling which continued to manifest itself for many years.

The affairs of the plantation were at first controlled by the clergymen, aided by the advice of the Magistrates Ludlow and Rosseter, until the spring of 1631, when a considerable number of the inhabitants had become freemen; and in May, of that year, a meeting of the plantation took place (referred to in subsequent records) to make and confirm orders for the control of their affairs. Previous to October, 1633, every order was voted upon by the freemen, and no special town government was organized except the appointment of a committee to sign land grants, consisting of the two clergymen and deacons.

In October, 1633, the following order passed,



establishing the form of town government. This act acquires some importance from the fact of its precedence, and that the example was followed the next year by the other settlements, and led to the law of the General Court, passed in 1636, regulating town governments, which has continued in force to the present day.

“MONDAY, OCT. 8, 1633. *Imprimis*—It is ordered that for the general good and well ordering of the affairs of the plantation, there shall be every Monday before the Court, by 8 o'clock A. M., and presently by the beating of the drum, a general meeting of the inhabitants of the plantation at the meeting-house, there to settle and set down such orders as may tend to the general good as aforesaid, and every man to be bound thereby, without gainsaying or resistance. It is also agreed that there shall be twelve men selected out of the company, that may, or the greatest part of them, meet as aforesaid to determine as aforesaid; yet so far as it is desired that the most of the plantation will keep the meeting constantly, and all that are there, though not of the twelve, shall have a free voice as any of the twelve, and that the greater vote both of the twelve and the other shall be of force and efficacy as aforesaid. And it is likewise ordered, that all things concluded as aforesaid shall stand in force and be obeyed until the next monthly meeting, and afterwards if it be not contradicted and otherwise ordered at said monthly meeting by the greatest vote of those that are present as aforesaid.”

The names of only seven persons thus selected,

are recorded:—Mr. Johnson, Mr. Pomeroy, Mr. Richards, John Pierce, George Hull, William Phelps, Thomas Ford.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

Erection of first Meeting-House.—Building of Stoughton's Mill.—New Burying Ground commenced.—Controversy about removing to Connecticut.

THE first meeting-house erected in Dorchester, and the first in the Bay, was built on Allen's Plain, near the corner of Pleasant and Cottage streets, in 1631, and the first settlers of Roxbury united themselves with the Dorchester church and worshipped here with them.\* Mr. Warham held a lecture here on the fourth day of every week, by an understanding with the other plantations.† This building was made a depot for military stores, and before the apprehension of attack from Indians subsided, was palisadoed and guarded at night. Winthrop mentions that on the 19th March, 1632, Mr. Maverick accidentally set fire to a small barrel containing two or three pounds of powder, in the new meeting-house at Dorchester, which was thatched, and the thatch only blackened a little. The meetings of the inhabitants of the plantation were held in this building. It continued to serve the plantation for the first fifteen years of the settlement.

*March 3, 1633.* The town granted leave to Mr.

---

\* Prince, 2, 64.

† Winthrop, p. 144.

Israel Stoughton to build a water mill, and in January following, the mill and a bridge over Neponset being completed, the privilege of erecting a fish wear was voted to Mr. Stoughton, he agreeing to sell alewives to the plantation at five shillings per thousand, and to give the inhabitants the preference in selling all fish taken. Stoughton agrees not to sell the mill without consent of the plantation. The General Court confirm these proceedings in September, 1634, upon condition of keeping in repair a sufficient horse bridge over the river.

*November, 1634, Voted, that* "a sufficient cart-way be made to the mill at Naponset at the common chardge, if the chardge exceed not above five pounds."

The first General Court held by delegates, or representatives, met May, 1634, when the Dorchester plantation sent Israel Stoughton, William Phelps, and George Hull, the whole assembly consisting of twenty-four persons, representing eight towns.

Arrangements for the burying ground commenced with the following vote, November, 1633. "Agreed that there be a decent burial place bounden in upon the knap, by Goodman Greenaway's, and that shall be done by the raters, and also a bier to carry the dead on."

*March 3, 1634, Ordered, that the new burying place last agreed on shall be forthwith impaled with double rail pale five rods square.*

The General Court voted, October 1, 1633, a tax of £400; and the assessments show the relative importance of the towns at that period. The proportions are — to Dorchester, £80; Boston, Roxbury,

Newtown or Cambridge, Watertown, and Charlestown, £48 each; Sagus or Lynn, £36; Salem, £28; Medford, £12. Two years after, September, 1635, the rates of Dorchester and Cambridge are the highest in the colony.

The following chronological items are from Winthrop.

1631, *Jan.* A house burnt at Dorchester.

1632, *May.* Dorchester men work on Boston fort.

1632, *August.* Two Neponset Indians put in the bilboes for assaulting some Dorchester people in their houses, after which Chickatabot beat them.

1633, *July 24.* A ship arrived from Weymouth, Dorset, with about eighty passengers and twelve kine, who sat down at Dorchester.

The emigration to Connecticut of a large portion of the first settlers of Dorchester, forms an important crisis in the affairs of the plantation; it deprived it of nearly one half of its population, including the two ministers, Messrs. Maverick and Warham, and a large part of the intelligence and wealth which accompanied the first comers. This movement has been attributed to different causes, but it appears rather to have been produced by a concurrence of sundry incidents, than any one prominent motive. Cotton Mather, in reference to this subject, says:—"Massachusetts soon became like a hive overstocked with bees, and many thought of swarming into new plantations." But the whole colony contained at this time but five or six thousand people. The Dorchester settlers were made acquainted with the rich bottom lands of the Connecticut by Hall and Old-



ham, in 1633, and the labor of clearing their own rocky fields daily brought to their minds the advantages possessed by the former position. A great quantity of valuable furs had reached the Bay from the River Indians, and many of the Dorchester people were engaged in the fur business. It was known that the Connecticut Patentees, Lord Brooke, Sir R. Saltonstall, John Hampden and others, were preparing to take possession of their patent and make a settlement at the lower part of the river. This subject agitated the people of the Bay to such a degree that a public fast was appointed, September 18, 1634. Roger Ludlow, one of the assistants and a leading inhabitant of Dorchester, strongly opposed the movement. In this state of affairs, Israel Stoughton, one of the first Deputies of Dorchester, had an altercation with Governor Winthrop, and published a pamphlet which occasioned his expulsion from the house,\* and the Dorchester people petitioned in vain for a remission of his sentence. Rodger Ludlow, of Dorchester,† aimed at being Governor of Massachusetts Colony in 1635, and protested openly against the choice of Governor Haynes, and was in consequence left out of the Magistracy. It is not improbable that these wealthy and influential gentlemen sought a more congenial field for their political ambition than the Bay Colony presented to them at that moment. It is certain that Mr. Ludlow suddenly changed his views on the subject, and was actively engaged in the project in 1635,

---

\* See Winthrop, vol. 1, p. 155.

† See Hutchinson, vol. 1, p. 41.

which he had with zeal opposed in 1634. The cause of Mr. Stoughton's secession from the undertaking will appear in another place. These different considerations will suffice to account for the movement which was at first opposed by the Government, but in the spring of 1635 reluctantly assented to. In the summer of 1635, some Dorchester people had already reached the river and sat down at a place where William Holmes and others, of Plymouth, had erected a trading house two years before (at Windsor), and made preparations for bringing their families and settling permanently; and in November, sixty persons, with a large number of cattle, travelled from Dorchester and arrived in safety at the river after much tribulation. During the first winter the sufferings of these persons were intense, and they lost nearly all their cattle. Some individuals wandered back to Dorchester, and others avoided starvation by dropping down the river and taking refuge in a vessel at anchor at the mouth. In the spring of 1636, the settlers, with Mr. Warham, proceeded to Windsor, his colleague Mr. Maverick having died at Boston the preceding winter.

Every effort on the part of the Colonial Government was made to divert the spirit of emigration so rife among the people. The large grants of land made to the Dorchester plantation, viz., the Unquety Grant, in 1636, containing some six thousand acres; and the year after, the so-called New Grant, extending almost to the Rhode Island line, were doubtless connected with a desire to quiet and retain the inhabitants. The emigration, however, did not

cease entirely until 1637. Many persons who had determined to go, were detained a year or two in disposing of their property.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### List of the First Settlers of the Town.

THE following is an alphabetical list of all the Grantees of Dorchester lands, whose names appear in the Town Records previous to January, 1636, and comprises all the first settlers, excepting such as may have appeared on the missing pages (probably very few) and whose names were not repeated.

John Allen	Bigot Eggleston
Thomas Andrews	Robert Elwell
Jno. Benham	Richard Fay
John Bursley	Thomas Ford
Thomas Bascomb	Walter Filer
John Brancker	Henry Feakes
Roger Clap	Joseph Flood
Bernard Capen	Stephen French
John Capen	Humphrey Gallop
Joshua Carter	William Gaylord
Bray Clarke	Christopher Gibson
Joseph Clarke	Giles Gibbs
Augustin Clement	Ralph Glover
Richard Collicot	John Glover
John Cogan	Jonathan Gillet
Aaron Cook	John Gilbert
Nicolas Denslowe	John Goite, or Goyt
Thomas Dewey	John Grenoway
Thomas Deeble	Matthew Grant
Robert Deeble	Edmund Hart
Thomas Dimocke	John Hayden
Nathaniel Duncan	Thomas Hatch
George Dyer	William Hathorne
John Eeles	Nathaniel Hall

William Hannum	Goodman Jno. Pope
John Hoskins	Mr. Pincheon
Simon Hoyt	William Preston
William Hosford	David Price
Joseph Holley	George Procter
Thomas Holcomb	Widow Purchase
John Holland	Humphrey Pinney
John Holman	George Phelps
Mr. Jno. Hill	Edward Raymond
John Hull	Philip Randall
George Hull	Thomas Rawlins
William Hulbert	Thomas Richards
Thomas Jeffrey	William Rockwell
Thomas Jones	Bray Rosseter
Mr. Johnson	Hugh Rosseter
Richard Jones	Richard Rocket
John Knight	Thomas Sandford
Thos. Kinnersly, or Kimberly	Matthew Sension
Thomas Lambert	John Smith
John Leavitt	Henry Smith
Capt. William Lovell	Capt. Richard Southcote
Roger Ludlow	George Strange
John Maverick	Th. or Ancient Stoughton
Capt. John Mason	Mr. Israel Stoughton
Thomas Marshall	William Sumner
John Miller	Thomas Swift
Alexander Miller	Joshua Talbot
George Minot	Stephen Terry
Thomas Makepeace	John Tilley
Thomas Marshfield	Thomas Tileston
John Moore	Thomas Thornton
Edmund Munnings	Francis Tuthill
Mr. Newberry	Joshua Tuthill
John Newton	Nicolas Upsall
John Niles	John Warham
Elias Parkman	Henry Way
James Parker	Bray Wilkins
William Phelps	Roger Williams
John Phillips	David Wilton
George Phillips	Henry Wolcott
John Pierce	Henry Wright
Andrew Pitcher	John Whitfield
Eltweed Pomeroy	John Woolridge

Many of these persons dissolved their connection with the 'Dorchester plantation at this early



period ; we have therefore collected such facts regarding them as have come to our knowledge, and place them before our readers now, in the hope that some of their numerous descendants, better versed in their history, may aid our future numbers by imparting to the committee such additional information as they possess.

John Allen's name appears on the Town Records in 1634. He was probably here in 1632, and kept an ordinary (tavern). The Massachusetts Colony Records no doubt refer to him in the following order.

“ A Court holden at Boston, August 7, 1632. It is ordered that y<sup>e</sup> remainder of Mr. Allen's strong water, being estimated aboute two gallandes, shall be delivered into y<sup>e</sup> hands of the Deacons of Dorchester for the benefitt of the poore there, for his selling of it dyvrs tymes to such as were drunke by it, he knowing thereof.”

Thomas Andrews was here as early as 1634 ; his wife was Ann ; he had three acres of land granted him next his house, December 17, of that year. He died May 20, 1673. He had a son Thomas baptized June 23, 1639 ; he married Phebe Gourd ; he also had a daughter Susanna, who married W. Hopkins and removed to Roxbury. There was a person of the same name in Hingham, but much older.

Thomas Bascomb probably came in the Mary and John with the first settlers. He removed to Windsor. His children born there were—Abigail, June 27, 1640 ; Thomas, February 20, 1641-2 ; Hepzibah, April 14, 1644.

John Benham was probably one of the passen-

gers in the Mary and John ; was made freeman in 1631 ; had land granted him in 1632, and was here as late as 1638.

John Bursley was among the first settlers ; Dr. Harris says, 1630. He was in the country two years before, and also in 1634, but was one of the early settlers of Weymouth, and representative in 1636. Farmer says one of that name was of Exeter in 1643 and 1645.

John Branker appears with Mr. attached to his name. He was one of the early settlers, and made freeman in 1632. He removed to Windsor, was a school-master there, and a man of some distinction. He lived not far from the burying-ground in Dorchester, probably near the corner of Stoughton and Pleasant streets.

April 1, 1635, "It is ordered that there shall be a way paled out from the burying-place to Mr. Branker's, by the 16th day of May next, to be paled out by the several men that own the lots."

September 10, 1637, "It is agreed by general vote of the plantation that there shall be a meeting-house built between Mr. Branker's and ——— ——— ——— £160 raised for the purpose."

He sold his house and land in Dorchester to Ambrose Martin, September 2, 1637.

Roger Clap. His autobiography is contained in his oft-published memoirs. Born at Salcom, Devon, in 1609 ; passenger in the Mary and John, 1630 ; grantee of lands, 1633 ; filled most of the important offices of the town at various times from 1637 to 1665, when he was appointed commander of the

Castle. He was of the ultra puritan school, and by no means tolerant of the innovations attempted by the Antinomians and Quakers. He resigned his post at the Castle upon the dissolution of the First Charter in 1686, unwilling to lend his co-operation to the tyrannical schemes of Governor Andros. On his resignation he removed to Boston, where he died in 1691, aged 82 years. His wife was daughter of Thomas Ford, who removed to Windsor. He left four sons and two daughters. Few of his descendants (in the male line) are now living in Dorchester; but most of that name in Northampton and vicinity are his descendants through his son Preserved.

Bernard Capen, grantee of land, August, 1633, an old man on his arrival, died November 8, 1638, aged 76 years. His wife Joan, said to be the daughter of Oliver Purchase, survived him fifteen years.\* His grave-stone is supposed to have been the oldest in New England. The present one has been placed at the head of his grave, in place of the original, which was either broken or illegible. A flat stone covers the grave. His children were—Ruth, born August 7, 1600; Susanna, born April 11, 1602, and died November 13, 1666; John, born January 26, 1612.

John Capen, son of the foregoing, grantee of land and freeman 1634, born 1612. Married Redegon Clap in 1637. Married a second wife, Mary Bass, daughter of Deacon Samuel Bass, of Braintree, in 1647. Had one son (John) by his first marriage, and eight children by the second. Blake says Capt.

---

\* See New England Historial and Genealogical Register, vol. 2, p. 80.

Capen was deacon of the church in 1658, Selectman sixteen years, repeatedly deputy to the Court, and thirteen years Town Recorder, and wrote more in the records than any other man. He died in 1692, aged 80 years. By his first wife he had—Joanna, born October 8, 1638; and John, born October 21, 1639. By his second wife he had—Samuel, Mary, Bernard; Preserved, born March 4, 1657; Joseph, born December 10, 1658; Hannah, born October, 1662; and Elizabeth, born December 29, 1666. Mr. Capen was by trade a shoemaker. His house is supposed to have stood at the corner of Pleasant and Pond Streets.

The following are copies of letters sent by him to Deacon Bass, of Braintree, and his daughter Mary, a short time preceding his marriage to the latter.

*To his Loueing and kind ffreind Goodman Bass, Deacon of the church at Brantrey, giue this I pray you.*

SIR,

My kind love and respect to you w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wife remembered, w<sup>th</sup> thanks for all yo<sup>r</sup> kindness showed vnto me, hoping for yo<sup>r</sup> health and prosperity as my one. The Cause of my writtinge to you at this time, is only this, to make bold w<sup>th</sup> you to be as a Cloake to cover this my inclosed letter directed to yo<sup>r</sup> daughter, because as yet I know not who may be the bearer heerof, I would intreate you to delieur it vnto her. Y<sup>e</sup> Contents of it I know she will not hide it from you. Therefore I doe forbear it my selfe, because I chouse rather breauely, but I would intreat her to keep it as private as she can from others. Thus in hast I rest, desiring yo<sup>r</sup> earnest prayers to god for vs for direction in this greate vndertakeing.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> to vse in any thing I may.

from Dor: this 15<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup>. 1647.

JOHN CAPEN.



*To his Deare and Loueing and much respected ffreind Mary Bass, at her father house in Brantrey, giue this I pray you.*

SWEETE-HARTE,

My kind loue and affection to you remembred; haueinge not as convenient oportunety to see and speake w<sup>th</sup> you soe oft as I could desier, I therfore make bold to take oportunety as occasione offers it selfe to visset you w<sup>th</sup> my letter, desiering y<sup>t</sup> it may find acceptance w<sup>th</sup> you, as a token of my loue to you; as I can assuer you y<sup>t</sup> yours haue found from me; for as I came home from you y<sup>e</sup> other day, by y<sup>e</sup> way I reseaued your letter from your faithfull messenger, w<sup>ch</sup> was welcom vnto me, and for w<sup>ch</sup> I kindly thank you, and do desier y<sup>t</sup> as it is y<sup>e</sup> first: so y<sup>t</sup> it may not be y<sup>e</sup> last, but y<sup>t</sup> it may be as a seed w<sup>ch</sup> will bring forth more frute: and for your good counsell and aduise in your letter specefied, I doe accept, and do desier y<sup>t</sup> we may still commend y<sup>e</sup> casse to god, for direction and cleering vp of our way as I hope wee haue hethertoo done; and y<sup>t</sup> our long considerations may at y<sup>e</sup> next time bring forth firme conclussions, I meane verbally though not formally. Sweetharte I haue given you a large ensample of patience, I hope you will learne this instruction from y<sup>e</sup> same, namely, to show y<sup>e</sup> like toward me if euer occassion be offered for futuer time, and for y<sup>e</sup> present, condesendency vnto my request; thus w<sup>th</sup> my kind loue remembred to yo<sup>r</sup> father and mother and Brothers and sisters w<sup>th</sup> thanks for all ther kindnes w<sup>ch</sup> haue been vnderueing in me I rest, leaueing both them and vs vnto y<sup>e</sup> protection and wise direction of y<sup>e</sup> almighty.

My mother remembers her loue vnto yo<sup>r</sup> father and mother; as also vnto your selfe though as it vnknown.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> to command in any thing I pleas.

ffrom Dor. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3 mo. 1647.

JOHN CAPEN.

*To his Deare and Loueing and Much respected ffreind Mary Bass, at hir fathers house in Brantrey, giue this I pray speed.*

SWEET-HART,

My kind loue and intiere affections to you remembred w<sup>th</sup> my respect vnto yo<sup>r</sup> father and mother and loue to yo<sup>r</sup> Brothers and sisters, hoping of yo<sup>r</sup> health as I am at this time blessed be god. Ye cause of my writting to you at this time is to give you to vnderstand y<sup>t</sup> Sister Weld sent me word y<sup>e</sup> last night y<sup>t</sup> she had some stufs come to her hand, and this day I went thether of purpose to see them, y<sup>t</sup> soe I may send you word; now she have 3 peeces of stuf, but I think y<sup>t</sup> ther is but one of them y<sup>t</sup> you would like for yo self. It is a pretty sad stuf, but it have a thred of whit in it: it is 3 quarters broad and y<sup>e</sup> priz is 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> yard. I was hoping to speake w<sup>th</sup> father hear to day, but he was gon a little before I came home: alsoe whill I was w<sup>th</sup> you at Brantrey Sister Swift being at Boston w<sup>th</sup> Sister Vpsall they boath being at y<sup>e</sup> hatters shop did thinke vppon you for a hat and chose out y<sup>e</sup> comlyest fashon hatt y<sup>t</sup> they could find: (avoiding fantastick fashons) and caused y<sup>e</sup> man to set it by vntell this first day thinking we should speake w<sup>th</sup> some of you this day. Y<sup>e</sup> hat was a demecaster, the priz was 24<sup>s</sup>; y<sup>e</sup> shop was y<sup>e</sup> corner shop over against M<sup>r</sup> Coggings on y<sup>e</sup> right hand as on goe up to M<sup>r</sup> Cottens house. It was set by w<sup>th</sup> my name vpon it written on a paper: these things I thought good to acquaint you w<sup>th</sup>. You may consider of it and doe as you shall thinke good. I cannot be long, because I would faine send this letter to you this night if ther come by any messenger. I am now in good health againe, thanks be to god, and able if opertunety did serue to ride or goe w<sup>th</sup> you either to Waymouth or Boston to yo<sup>r</sup> wedding. Thus in hast I rest, leauing you to y<sup>e</sup> protection of y<sup>e</sup> almighty. I could be glad to hear a few lines from you if opertunety of a messenger did serue.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loueing husband till death.

Dor. this 1 of y<sup>e</sup> 5 mo. 1647.

JOHN CAPEN.

Joshua Carter removed to Windsor. Several of his descendants were killed by the Indians. Isaac, son of Richard Carter, was baptized in Dorchester, June 20, 1658.

Bray Clarke appears on the Records in 1634.

Joseph Clarke was here early. Dr. Harris says in 1630; also that Thomas and Bray were here at that time, and that a grave-stone was erected to their memory with the following epitaph.

“ Here lie three Clarkes, their accounts are even,  
Entered on earth, carried up to Heaven.”

Augustin Clement, passenger with Capt. Cooper, in the James from Hampton, April, 1635; \* called in the list a painter, sometime of Steading. He and his wife Elizabeth signed Dorchester Church Covenant, 1636; grantee of lands, February, 1636. Their children were—Samuel, born September 29, 1635; John, born October 21, 1639; Elizabeth, who married William Sumner, Jr.; and Joanna, who died young. Mr. Clement died about 1674. He owned two houses in Boston, and house and land in Dorchester. After the decease of her husband, Mrs. Clement went to live with her daughter Mrs. Sumner.

Richard Collicott. There is no evidence of the precise time of the arrival in New England of this active and enterprising settler of Dorchester, or the place of his birth in England. He is mentioned in Pyncheon's papers as a collector of furs in 1633. He may have been one of the old planters—was doubtless a member of Mr. Warham's church before

---

\* Savage's Gleanings.

March, 1633, when he was admitted a freeman. In 1634, he obtained leave to erect two houses, one in June, at a place called the burying-ground (Indian), and in September, leave to set a house without the pale. In December, 1634, an order passed regulating a passage-way to Collicott's house in the Great Lots. In October, 1636, acting as a Trustee for the town, he receives the grant from Cutshumaquin of the whole territory of Unquety (Milton), including forty acres of land for himself, conferred by the town,\* adjoining lands he already held on that side of the river.†

In July, 1636, the town grants to Collicott six acres of the Unquety lands in Narraganset Way, on Mount Wollaston line. In 1638, Dorchester has leave to use Collicott's house as a watch-house (doubtless at Unquety). Collicott was Selectman in 1636-7 and 1641; was deputy to the Court 1637; charter member of the Artillery Company, of which he was 1st Sergeant, which gave him a military title which he retained all his life. He represented the Dorchester Church at the Cambridge Synod, held in 1637, for the trial of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson. As early as 1635, the Court Records mention Collicott and Mr. Hathorne as appointed referees in a very important suit between Messrs. Cogan, Wolcott, Tilley, and Pinney. His fur trade probably brought him into much intercourse with the Indians, with whom he had great influence, which was called into use by Eliot in his endeavors to christianize them,‡

---

\* See Town Records, p. 62.

† See Town Records, p. 219.

‡ See Eliot's biography in Sparks.



and his services were put in requisition by the New England Confederation in 1645, when he accompanied Atherton's expedition to Narraganset.\* It was doubtless on a fur trading expedition to Maine, in 1648, that occurred to Collicott the remarkable providence mentioned by Winthrop.† He had much commerce with Maine during his whole life, and was elected to represent Saco in 1672, and as late as 1676 Hazard states that Collicott was present when Capt. Thomas Lake, of Boston, was killed by the Indians at Arrowsick Island.‡ Collicott moved to Boston in 1659, and was dismissed to the new church (Old North) there in 1660; and Sewell in his diary mentions that his mother lodged at Collicott's house in Boston, 1651. Soon after, he went to reside at his Milton farm, the same deeded by the Indians thirty years before. He appears as Trustee of Milton Church property in 1664, and an inhabitant of that town some years after. He finally moved to Boston a few years before his death, in 1686. He left a family, but the name is extinct in this vicinity. By his wife, Thomasin, he had three children—Experience (daughter), born 1641; Dependance (son), born July 5, 1643; Preserved, baptized January 28, 1648. It is supposed that Richard Hall lived in his house after his removal to Boston. His residence in Dorchester appears to have been near the corner of Cottage and Pleasant streets.

John Cogan was a very enterprising man; he removed to Boston. Snow, in his history of Boston, says he was the first who set up a shop there.

---

\* See Hazard, vol. 2, p. 39.

† Vol. 2, p. 336.

‡ See Hutchinson, vol. 1, p. 346.

Aaron Cooke was probably in Dorchester in 1630. He removed to Windsor. From Windsor he removed to Northampton, and was a representative from that town; and from thence to Hadley, which town he also represented. From the following vote on the Town Records, it appears that he did not remove with the company of 1635.

July 5, 1636, "It is ordered that Aaron Cook shall have half an acre of ground over against his lot, by the brook near the dead swamp, to build his house upon."

Mr. Cooke was a man of great energy, and a devoted friend to the regicide Judges Goffe and Whalley. While they were in this country, they resided in his neighborhood. His first wife was daughter of Thomas Ford. He had three children by his second wife, Joan, daughter of Nicholas Denslow. He had a third and fourth wife, and died in the year 1690.

Nicholas Denslow was one of the early comers. Dr. Harris says he was here in 1630, made freeman in 1633. He removed to Windsor. He lived near Roxbury brook.

Thomas Dewey. On the Town Records spelled Duee. Dr. Harris calls this name Duce. He removed to Windsor, and was the ancestor of Rev. Orville and Judge Dewey. On his removal to Windsor, he sold his house and land to Richard Jones. His wife was Frances Clark, whom he married March 22, 1638. Their children were—Thomas, born February 16, 1639; Josia, baptized October 10, 1641; Anna, baptized October 15, 1643; Isrell, born September 25, 1645; Jedediah, born December 15, 1647. Thomas

Dewey died April 27, 1648, and his widow married George Phelps, November 2, 1648.

Thomas Deeble was one of the early settlers, and removed to Windsor.

Robert Deeble probably went to Windsor. He and his sons had thirty acres of land granted them in Dorchester, January 4, 1635.

Mr. Thomas Dimocke was one of the Selectmen in 1635. He removed to Cape Cod soon after 1638. He appears to have been a man of some distinction.

Nathaniel Duncan. Mr. Blake places Mr. Duncan's name among the first comers—he appears in the Town Records as grantee of land in 1633 and '37; Selectman of the town from 1635 to '45; one of the six who first signed the Church Covenant with Mr. Mather; charter member of Artillery Company in 1637; freeman 1635; was a successful merchant, and the superior advantages which the town of Boston offered, induced him to remove thither with many other persons in 1645. His name is on the records of the Old North Church in 1655. He was Vote Commissioner in Boston in 1646, and several times Deputy to the Court from Boston. Capt. Johnson describes him as learned in the Latin and French languages, also an accomplished accountant.

George Dyer, there is every reason to believe, was one of the West Country settlers who came here in the Mary and John, in May, 1630. Farmer says he was on a Jury as early as September, 1630; became freeman in May, 1631; grantee Dorchester lands, April, 1633, being a saltmarsh proprietor of the third class in quantity; doubtless a Church

member at his coming, being then fifty-one years old. He and his wife Abigail signed the Church Covenant anew, 1636. He died in 1672, aged 93 years. His daughter Elizabeth married William Trescott, and Mary married William Pond.

John Eeles "dwelt at Foxpoint." It appears that he removed to Hingham. He may have been John the bee-hive maker, who finally settled in Newbury. He had a son Samuel baptized in Dorchester, May 3, 1640. The latter lived in Hingham, and was a Justice of the Peace; he was the father of Rev. Nathaniel, who was born 1678. A large number of Samuel's descendants have been clergymen.

Mr. Bagot or Bigod Egglestone was probably here in 1630; made a freeman in 1631. He removed to Windsor, and had many descendants, according to Windsor records. He died September 1, 1674, "nere 100 yer ould."

Robert Elwell was in Dorchester as early as 1634. Probably he remained here four or five years, then removed to Salem; from the latter place, according to Farmer, he went to Gloucester.

Richard Fay was here in 1634, but it is not known what became of him.

Thomas Ford came in the Mary and John in 1630. He was made freeman in 1631, and removed to Windsor. One of his daughters, Joan, married Roger Clap; another, Aaron Cooke. Abigail, the eldest, married, in 1630, John Strong, and Hepzibah married Richard Lyman.

Walter Filer probably came in 1630; he was dignified by the title of Lieutenant. He removed to



Windsor. His children, born in Windsor, were—John, September 12, 1642; Zurobabel, December 23, 1644. John married Elizabeth Dolman, October 17, 1672; Zurobabel married Experience Strong, May 27, 1669.

Henry Feakes, Fowkes, or Fookes, is undoubtedly the person whom Dr. Harris calls Stokes. He removed to Windsor.

Joseph Flood appears on the Town Records in 1635. He had a son Eleazer, baptized in Dorchester in 1638. He removed to Lynn.

Stephen French was here, according to Dr. Harris, in 1630; made freeman in 1634. He removed to Weymouth.

Mr. Humphrey Gallop was among the earliest settlers, and dignified with the title of Mr. His wife was Anne, and they had a son Joseph born here in 1633.

William Gaylord, doubtless a fellow passenger with the clergymen, one of the first deacons. He and his colleague, William Rockwell, signed the first land grants of Dorchester; grantee of land in 1633; Deputy and Selectman 1635-6; removed to Windsor, and died December 14, 1656.

Christopher Gibson applied for freemanship in October, 1630. He appears on the Town Records as fence viewer in 1634-5; member of Dorchester Church in 1636; inhabitant of Dorchester as late as 1646. He removed to Boston before 1650, when he assisted in forming the Old North Society. He is described in a lease as a soap boiler, of Boston. He left by will to the town of Dorchester, about

1674, the sum of £104, to be invested in land for school purposes. This sum, laid out in twenty-six acres of land at Smelt Brook, has proved of great value to the town, and a part of it is still held.\* On his removal to Boston he sold his house and land to Thomas Trott, bounded on the north side by Mr. Heywood, the west by John Pierce and Henry Kibby, the south by the highway, and the east by Thomas Makepeace and Thomas Birch. This deed is dated September 15, 1648.

Giles Gibbs, a first comer, supposed from Devonshire, where the name is common.† Freeman in 1633, and grantee of Dorchester lands the same year. Selectman in 1634. He removed to Windsor.

Ralph Glover, of Dorchester, applied for freeman-ship in 1630. He died in 1633, and his estate was administered upon in August, 1633.‡

John Glover. His name appears upon the list of the first adventurers to Massachusetts in May, 1628, and he attended a General Court of the Patentees held in London, May 13, 1629.§ He is supposed to have lived in Dorsetshire, but it is not probable that he accompanied the West Country settlers in the Mary and John. His name does not appear in Dorchester Records until 1636. Charlestown Records include Mr. Glover among the residents of that town, after the removal to Boston of Governor Winthrop in 1630. He is named as grantee at

---

\* From the proceeds of the land which has been sold, there has accrued a fund of upwards of \$11,000. One of the schools of the town bears the name of this their earliest benefactor.

† See Savage's Gleanings.

‡ See Court Records.

§ See Company's Records.

Dorchester in 1636, and also Selectman and Deputy the same year, and he was constantly chosen to fill these places until 1651, when he was elected Assistant. He was member of Dorchester Church in 1636, and appears to have been a large purchaser of the improvements of the Windsor emigrants. Mr. Newberry's lands and others at Squantum came into his possession, and he also laid out a large farm at Unquety. He was engaged in the business of tanning. Capt. Johnson describes him as "a plain, sincere, godly man, strong for the truth." Mr. Glover died in 1654, leaving four sons.

An account of the shipwreck of Mr. Glover's vessel, in 1631, is given in the History of Lynn. He was the first to set up tanning in Massachusetts. By his will it appears that he owned land in Rhinehall, County of Lancaster. This property he left to his son Thomas, who may have been the one of that name who was admitted member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1644, and returned to England. He kept a great number of cattle at his farm in Dorchester. He left four sons: Thomas, in England, Habakkuk, Nathaniel, and Peletiah, minister of Springfield. John Gill and Roger Billings lived on his two farms in Dorchester at his decease.

Jonathan Gillet removed to Windsor, and carried with him children—Cornelius, Jonathan, and Mary; had born there—Anna, December 29, 1639; Joseph, July 25, 1641; Samuel, January 22, 1642–3; John, baptized October 5, 1644; Abigayel, baptized June 28, 1646; Jeremia, born February 12, 1647; Josias, baptized July 14, 1650.

John Gilbert had the title of Mr. He was probably here in 1630. He removed to Taunton, and was one of the early settlers of that town.

John Goyt was here in 1635, and removed to Marblehead.

John Greenway was doubtless one of the passengers of the *Mary* and *John*, and the first applicant from Dorchester for freemanship. His name occurs on the records as Goodman G. as late as 1641. He was past the prime of life when he came. His wife was Mary; his children were—Ursula, who married Hugh Batten; Mary, who married Thomas Millet; Ann, who married Robert Pierce; and Katharine, who married William Daniel, all of this town. Mr. Greenway was a millwright by trade, and was much respected by his fellow townsmen.

Matthew Grant was among the earliest comers, and was made freeman in 1631. He removed to Windsor. Samuel Grant, whom the Windsor records say was born in Dorchester, November 12, 1631, was undoubtedly his son. Samuel had a large family of children.\*

Edmund Hart was here early, and had land granted to him in 1632. He was made freeman in 1634, and removed to Weymouth.

John Hayden received a share of the Neck lands, and was probably the person of that name who was of Braintree in 1640.

Thomas Hatch remained in Dorchester until 1638, and is probably the person of that name in Barnsta-

---

\* See Genealogical Register of April, 1851.



ble about 1640, and perhaps removed from that place to Scituate. If so, he died about 1646.

William Hathorne, landholder and inhabitant of Dorchester in 1634, and same year Selectman; deputy, 1635; grantee of land at Dorchester Neck in 1637, about which time he removed to Salem. He represented the latter town twenty-one years; was Speaker of the House, and one of the most prominent men in Massachusetts through a long life, which terminated at Salem in 1681.\*

Nathaniel Hall was here in 1634. What became of him cannot be ascertained, but probably he remained in the town but a short time.

William Hannum (now Hammond) was among the early settlers. He removed to Windsor, and from thence to Northampton. A person of that name died in Northampton, June 1, 1677, probably the same. It appears that he lived in or near Humphreys street. On his removal to Windsor he sold his house and land to Jonas Humphrey, and a deed was given in 1637. The land has been in possession of Humphrey's descendants to this day.

John Hoskins came to Dorchester in 1630, and was made freeman in 1631. He appears to have been past the middle age of life on his arrival, and was denominated Goodman. He removed to Windsor. As he is called John Hoskins, senior, it is presumed that he had a son John. In 1634 he had granted to him four acres of meadow on the Neck "where the dog was killed."

---

\* See Bradford's New England Biography.

Simon Hoyt was here early, probably in 1630, and was made freeman May 18, 1631. He removed to Windsor, and was an Elder or Deacon there.

William Hosford, Dr. Harris says, was here in 1630, and appears on the Town Records in 1633. Made freeman in 1634, and removed to Windsor.

Joseph Holley was here in 1634, and probably removed previous to 1637.

Thomas Holcomb was made freeman in 1634, and removed to Windsor in 1635. He sold his house and land to Richard Jones, August 12, 1635. He had children—Abigayl, born January 6, 1638; Joshua, baptized September 27, 1640; Sara, born August 14, 1642; Benaja, born June 23, 1644; Debroa, born October 15, 1646; Nathaniel, born November 4, 1648; Debroa, born February 15, 1650; Jonathan, March 23, 1652. Mr. Holcomb died in 1657. His widow married James Eno in 1658.

John Holland was here as early as 1633, and continued here until 1637. He then being about to start for Virginia, left a will, giving his wife Judith one half of his estate, excepting "Munning's Moone," which he gave his eldest son John over and above his portion; the rest of his estate to be divided among his children, excepting forty shillings to Rev. R. Mather, to purchase a silver cup as a remembrance of his love to him. He had a son John, who probably settled in Newton; a daughter, Obedience, who married Benjamin Gamline; Nathaniel, baptized in 1638. Mr. Holland died about 1652, leaving a large estate for those times, about £4,400. He was concerned in navigation, and owned houses

and land both in this town and Boston. After his decease his widow married George Kimwright, of Dorchester. They removed to Cambridge in 1664.

John Holman, mentioned in Pyncheon's papers as a collector of furs at Dorchester in 1633. Dorchester records mention his residence by the Rock, in 1634. He was often Selectman of the town, and is believed to have resided at Unquety the latter part of his life. He was Ensign of the first military company in Dorchester, under Capt. Israel Stoughton and Lieut. Nathaniel Duncan; he was one of the first members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and stands nineteen on the roll. He died probably in 1652, leaving children—John, born February 23, 1637, and Margaret; these were the children of his first wife, Anne, who died December 1, 1639. Soon after her death he married again, and had Thomas, born August 6, 1641; Abigail, born 1642; Samuel; Patience, baptized January 28, 1648. He was concerned in navigation, and left a good estate. He seems to have lived on Adams street, near the residence of the late Hon. Amasa Stetson. Edward Wyatt afterwards owned it, but sold it to Ralph Sammes, and the latter sold it to Edward Cowell, of Boston, in 1663. In 1637 is the following order on the Town Records.

“It is ordered, that Mr. Holman shall have twenty acres of upland beyond the \* \* \* \* \* next to Mr. Hutchinson's.”

In his will he says—“And whereas the honorable Court haue established a lawee the eldest sonne shall haue a double porcon, my desire is and to my grieve I

speake it, my sonne being groune to some yeres proueth disobedient and stubborn against mee, my desire is he may be deprived of that benefit w<sup>ch</sup> others may justly enjoy.”\*

Mr. John Hill came here about 1633. His wife was Frances. He left eleven children. His eldest son was John; Jonathan, born about 1639, was probably his son, and removed to Bridgewater; Samuel, born 1640; Hannah, born 1641; Mercy, 1642; Mary, who married Thomas Breck, February 12, 1656; Hannah, married D. Fisher, of Taunton; Frances, married Jonah Austin, Dec. 14, 1667, and removed to Taunton in 1674. Another of his daughters married a Taunton man, and removed to Taunton in 1671. Mr. Hill was a blacksmith by trade, and died about 1664. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

John Hull, of Dorchester, is the same as John of Boston. Farmer says he was admitted freeman in 1632. He was one of those who had a share in the division of Neck lands in 1637; also other divisions in the town. He was admitted member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1638, and is styled Captain, but was not Captain of that company. It has been erroneously supposed that John Hull, the mint master, who married the daugh-

---

\* In justice to the memory of his son John, here referred to, we state that there was evidence before the General Court, in 1656, that John was a good and obedient son, and that the trouble was made by his mother-in-law, who, no doubt, induced the old gentleman to have such a provision put in his will. The persons who testified in this matter were Nicholas Ellen, William Salsbury, and Robert Redman and his wife; the latter had lived for several years in the family.



ter of Judge Samuel Sewall, was the same as the above. John, the mint master, was son of Robert, of Muddy River, and it is probable that Robert was brother of our John, and that Robert's son John, the mint master, served his time with John the elder. By an original letter to John from his brother Edward, dated London, June 14, 1654, it appears that John was a goldsmith, and that he had a brother Richard in England, of whom he wrote in terms of disparagement, and whom he wished to induce to come to New England.

George Hull, mentioned by Blake as a first comer, and among the first recorded grantees at Dorchester. He served the town as one of the first deputies, with Stoughton and Phelps; was Selectman in 1635. He moved to Connecticut in 1637, where his name appears among the first formers of that colony.

William Hulbert or Hulburt probably came to Dorchester in 1630; was made freeman in 1632. He removed to Windsor, and from Windsor to Northampton. Dr. Harris calls this name Hubbard.

Thomas Jeffrey was made freeman in 1634. He removed to New Haven, and for many years went by the name of Sergeant Thomas Jeffrey. He died in New Haven in August, 1661, much respected.

Thomas Jones was grantee of Dorchester land in 1635, and one of the first signers of the Church Covenant with Mr. Mather in 1636; Selectman the same year, and often for thirty years after; Deputy in 1638. He lived near the hill still called by his name, and died 1667, aged 75. Col. Stoughton's will calls him "my loving friend Thomas Jones." He

was one of the Executors of Stoughton's will. He came to New England, according to Savage, in the Abigail Hackwell, from London, in June, 1635, with his wife Ellen, and children—Isaac, aged 8 years; Hester, 6 years; Thomas, 3 years; and Sarah, about 3 months. Mr. Jones was then 40 years of age, his wife 36. Their children born in Dorchester were—Hannah, born March 28, 1636, perhaps 1636-7; Rebecca, February 9, 1641. Thomas died July 24, 1635, soon after their voyage began, and several weeks before it ended. Sarah married Isaac Bollard, January 3, 1651; Rebecca married James Green, November 9, 1661. One of his daughters, probably Esther, married Richard Way. Mr. Jones was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery. He died in November, 1675, the grave-stone says aged "about 75 years," but according to the age given when he embarked he must have been about 80.

Mr. Johnson. Blake mentions Mr. Johnson as a first comer, and the records contain the surname only as grantee of land. Dr. Harris says he removed to Roxbury. Edward Johnson, of Roxbury, was one of the Executors of Israel Stoughton's will. Johnson owned lands in Dorchester, 1656.

Richard Jones died previous to 1642, and his wife did not long survive him, the inventory of her estate being made February 2, 1642. She was probably a Thacher, and she speaks in her will of her brother Thacher. They left a son Timothy. Mr. Jones bought the estates of Thomas Holcomb and Thomas Dewey on their removal to Windsor.

John Knight was here as early as 1634, and re-

moved soon after, probably either to Watertown or Newbury.

Thomas Kinnersly. Sylvester Judd, first-rate authority, supposes that this name is intended for Thomas Kimberly, an early settler of New Haven.

Thomas Lambert it is presumed did not tarry long in the town. He was one of those among whom the Neck lands were divided in 1637.

John Leavitt was here as early as 1634, and about 1638 he sold his house and land in Dorchester to Mr. Makepeace. He removed to Hingham, and was probably the person of this name married there December 15, 1646.

Capt. William Lovell it is supposed came to Dorchester in 1630, but he did not remain many years. Lovell's Island, in Boston Harbor, undoubtedly took its name from him. He is probably the person referred to by Hutchinson.\*

Roger Ludlow was a native of Dorsetshire, and resided at Dorchester in that county previous to the emigration of 1630. He was brother-in-law of Governor Endicott, who had arrived in New England two years before. Ludlow was at the time of his arrival in America already in mature life, possessed of some property, and an adventurer or stockholder in the Massachusetts Company. He was chosen Assistant or Director in London, in place of Samuel Sharp, and embarked from Plymouth, Devon, in the *Mary and John*, in March, 1630. His position as member of the Colonial Government gave

---

\* See History Massachusetts, p. 385.



him much influence in the Dorchester plantation, where he affixed his abode with his fellow voyagers. His more extensive duties prevented him from acting officially in the affairs of the settlement, and his name appears in the Dorchester Records only as grantee of land. He built his house in the vicinity of Rock Hill, and in digging his cellar, in 1631, he found, a foot below the ground, two pieces of French money, one coined in 1596.\* In November, 1632, he obtained from the Colonial Government a grant of one hundred acres of land, lying between "Musquantum Chappell and the mouth of Naponsett," a part of the Squantum farms known as Ludlow's Point. He is not mentioned as a lawyer by profession; but from his continual employment in matters of jurisprudence, both in Massachusetts and Connecticut, it is inferred that he was educated for that profession. He belonged entirely to the Puritan school in his religious views, but he does not seem to have attained a high degree of self-control in his temper, or an entire exemption from worldly ambition. Several instances of these imperfections are recorded in Winthrop, and the Court Records make mention of various fines inflicted at the suit of Mr. Ludlow. In May, 1634, he was chosen Deputy Governor, and Mr. Dudley Governor; and the following year, 1635, he expected to have been chosen Governor, but the choice fell on Mr. John Haynes, and Mr. Ludlow protested against the election, which so offended the freemen that they left him out of the magistracy

---

\* See Winthrop, p. 59.



altogether.\* Ludlow was employed in 1634 in overseeing the works at the Castle. In 1635 Mr. Ludlow was much engaged with Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Newberry, and Mr. Maverick, all of Dorchester, in the Connecticut project, which enterprise he had previously opposed, although Mr. Phelps and himself had been appointed by the Government Commissioners for these plantations. In the spring of 1636, he removed with others to Windsor, and disposed of his property at Dorchester. He became at once a leading man in the new settlement, and presided at the first court of magistrates at Hartford, April 26, 1636, and was Deputy Governor of the new colony till 1639, when he removed to Fairfield, in the New Haven Colony, where he continued to reside until 1654. At this period a dispute with the government of the latter colony upon the affairs of the Dutch war induced him to quit New England forever, and he is said to have died in Virginia.†

John Maverick, the associate minister with Mr. Warham, had been ordained and settled in England. He was selected by Mr. White as a suitable teacher for the West Country settlers, whom he accompanied in 1630. He had doubtless been silenced for non-conformity. He was about 55 years old on arrival. Governor Winthrop speaks of him as a man of very humble spirit, and faithful in furthering the work of the Lord, both in the church and civil state. He early enlisted with the leading men of the Dor-

---

\* See Hutchinson, vol. 1, p. 43.

† See Allen's Biographical Dictionary.

chester parish in the project of settling on the Connecticut ; but before his final arrangements for removal were completed, death overtook him at Boston, February 3, 1636.

John Mason, born in England, 1600. Prince calls him a relative of the New Hampshire patentee. He was among the first settlers of Dorchester, and commanded the Dorchester Band, Nov. 1633 ; Israel Stoughton, ensign. Mason had served with Fairfax abroad, before he came to America, and was invited to return to England and join him in the parliamentary service. He was employed in laying out the works at the Castle, and also in fortifying Rock Hill in 1634-5. He received a grant of land, and lived near Fox Point in 1634. In 1635 he was deputy. He embarked zealously in the Connecticut enterprise, and was among the first emigrants to Windsor. The war with the Pequod Indians commenced the year after the settlement at Windsor, and Mason was called to command the river troops ; and the battle of May 26, 1637, at the fort on Mystic river, fought under his command, nearly annihilated that warlike tribe, and has always been regarded as one of the most daring exploits on record. He spent a long and useful life in Connecticut, and died at Norwich, 1672. He was the author of a history of the Pequod war.\* He removed to Saybrook, Ct., in 1647, and to Norwich in 1659, where he died, as before named, in the 73d year of his age. As a soldier, he knew no fear, yet was cautious and

---

\* See his biography by Mr. Ellis, in Sparks's collection.

prudent. His life and conversation were of the Puritan stamp, without ostentation and above reproach. His children were—Priscilla, born October, 1641, who married Rev. James Fitch, of Norwich, in 1664; Samuel, born July, 1644, who resided in Stonington, and became a major; Rachael, born Oct. 1648; Anne, born June, 1650; John, born August, 1646, who was a captain, and was wounded in the swamp fight in King Philip's war, December 19, 1675, and is supposed to have died therefrom, leaving a widow Abigail and two children, John and Ann; Daniel, born April, 1652, and died in Stonington, Ct., in 1736, being ancestor of the late Hon. Jeremiah Mason, of Boston; Elizabeth, born in August, 1654. Capt. Mason sold his house and land in Hingham to Thomas Thaxter, of that place. This estate formerly belonged to Robert Peck, and it is not improbable that one of Mason's wives was a daughter of the latter.

Thomas Marshall's name appears on the Town Records in 1634. He did not long remain in Dorchester. He may have been the same as the Thomas, of Boston, tailor, or one of the same name in Lynn. In the Town Records is the following order:—

December 29, 1634, "It is granted Thomas Marshall have 8 ——— breadth next unto Thomas G—— (probably Gunn) in the late burial place."

John Miller. It is supposed that this person was not the minister of the same name who preached a while in Rowley; it is more likely that he was the John Miller who was subsequently in Rehoboth,

as several Dorchester people removed to that place. John, junior, of Rehoboth, was slain in the Narraganset fight of 1676.

Alexander Miller is supposed to have been in Dorchester in 1630; made freeman in 1638; not married in 1636.

George Minot, Selectman of Dorchester, grantee of land, and freeman, 1634. He was a native of Saffron Walden, in Essex, and had a family before leaving England. He was Deputy, 1635-6, one of the first signers of the Church Covenant in 1636, and thirty years ruling elder of the church. He died Sunday, Dec. 24th, 1671, aged 77. There is a very full account of his posterity in the Genealogical Register, 1847. He had sons—John, born in England, April 2, 1626; James, born December 31, 1628; Stephen, born May 6, 1631; Samuel, born Dec. 6, 1635. Mrs. Martha Minot (undoubtedly his wife) died Dec. 3, 1657.

Mr. Thomas Makepeace came, in all probability, in 1635; had a wife Elizabeth. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1638, had the title of Mr., and appears to have been a man of some importance. He removed to Boston. He was of liberal sentiments. The Court Records say that he, "because of his novel disposition, was informed we were weary of him, unless he reform." He was one of the patentees of Dover, N. H. Had sons Thomas and William. His daughter Waitawhile married Thomas Cooper, of Boston, 13th September, 1661; Hannah married Stephen Hoppin; Joseph, baptized September 20, 1646. He died in Boston in 1666.



Thomas Marshfield was born at Exeter, England. It is probable that he came here in 1630. He removed to Windsor. He is presumed to be the father of Samuel, one of the proprietors of Westfield, who died in Springfield in 1692.

John Moore came as deacon of the church in 1630. He removed to Windsor, and was deacon of the church there. There was a John Moore in town in 1637, who was chosen to do some business for the plantation that year. If he was the same, he could not have removed with the first or second company. In 1636 John Moore had land granted him "next the ship." There were three persons of this name among the early settlers, who were admitted freemen in 1631, 1633 and 1636.

Edward Munnings was born in England in 1595, and his wife Mary in 1605. They came to New England in the Abigail, Hackwell, from London, in the summer of 1635, and brought their children with them, as follows. Take-heed; Mary, born 1626; Anna, born 1629; Mahabuleel, born 1632; Hopestill, born in Dorchester, April 15, 1637, and went to England; Returned, born Sept. 7, 1640, was a cooper by trade, and removed to Boston. Mr. Munnings appears to have been the original owner of Moon Island, which went by the name of "Munnings' Moon." It is probable Mahaleel Munnings, of Dorchester, was son of Edmund. Mahaleel had a daughter Hannah, baptized in Dorchester, September 27th, 1657. The Church Records say "her father came from England." He removed to Boston in 1659, joined the Second Church there November

27th of that year, and was drowned in the Mill Creek on the night of February 27th, 1659-60. It is very probable that he is the person who came over in the *Speedwell*, Robert Lock master, in 1656, and who is called in the second number of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, *Muhuhulet Munnings*, aged 24 years.

Thomas Newberry, one of the earliest settlers and largest landed proprietors of Dorchester, received from the General Court a grant of one hundred acres on Neponset, March, 1634, and many grants from the Dorchester proprietary. He laid out a large farm at Squantum, and built a house there, which are referred to in the Colonial Records of 1666, being partly the bounds between Dorchester and Mt. Wollaston. Mr. Newberry lived on the Rock in 1634, when he became freeman and Selectman. In 1635 he was appointed to oversee works at the Castle. He was early engaged in the Connecticut enterprise, sold his Dorchester property, and prepared to remove to Windsor; but his death, which took place in 1636, prevented. His family, however, removed. His farm passed into the possession of John Glover, and was situated in that part of Dorchester now Quincy, and known as The Farms.

John Newton was here early; Dr. Harris says in 1630. How long he remained is uncertain. It is not improbable that he was the person of that name subsequently in Marlboro'. There was a Henry Newton baptized in Dorchester, March 1, 1642—probably his son. There is a remark in the Church Records

against his name as "crooked." Whether crooked in person or character it doth not appear.

John Niles was here in 1634. He removed to Braintree. By his wife Jane he had in Braintree children—Hannah, John, Joseph, Nathaniel, Samuel, Increase and Benjamin, born between 1636 and 1650.

Elias Parkman, grantee of Dorchester lands in 1633; one of the Windsor list in 1636; again at Dorchester in 1637-8; removed afterwards to Boston.

James Parker was here early; Dr. Harris says in 1630; was made freeman in 1634. He removed to Weymouth. According to Farmer, he was representative from 1639 to 1643. Being a preacher, he received a call to settle at Portsmouth, which he declined. He left New England for Barbadoes, whence he wrote, in 1646, a letter to Gov. Winthrop, which is in Hutchinson's Collection, 155-158. There was a person of that name, probably the same, who died about 1666. He appeared to be a trader between Barbadoes and Boston. He was a bachelor.

William Phelps, one of the earliest settlers of Dorchester, and among the first grantees of land; applied for freemanship, October, 1630; one of the first selectmen in 1633; Deputy with Stoughton and Hull in 1634. He removed to Windsor in 1636, and was member of the first Court of Magistrates in Connecticut. Two others of the name (George and Samuel) appear in Dorchester records before the Connecticut emigration—supposed bro-

thers of William, whom they probably accompanied to Windsor. There was also a Richard Phelps, a son to one of the preceding. The name ceases at Dorchester from that time.

John Pierce (spelt Pears), admitted freeman in 1631; selectman in 1633, '36 and '41; proprietor of lands in 1656.

There were two of this name in Dorchester, both early. One was a cooper. His first wife, that we have any account of, was Mary; his second, Rebecca. His children were—Nehemiah, born February 17, 1631–32; Samuel, probably older, as he is mentioned first; Mehitable, who married Jeremiah Rogers; Mary, born March 6, 1638; Mercy, and one other child, probably Exercise. About 1642 he removed to Boston, and sold his house in Dorchester to Richard Curtis. He died in Boston in 1661. His son Nehemiah was a cooper also.

John Pierce and Parnell his wife had a son Joseph, born in Dorchester October 30, 1631; Abigail, born July 17, 1633; John, born 1634, and died the same day; Nehemiah, born July 12, 1637, and died in October, 1639. Parnell, wife of John, died in October, 1639. This John, it is supposed, is the one designated mariner, and was of Stepney, county of Middlesex, in England.

John Phillips, one of the first settlers; freeman in October, 1630; grantee of land in 1634; held property in Dorchester in 1656, but removed to Boston in 1645; one of the founders of the Old North Society in 1649. He was styled "Biskett Maker." By his wife Johanna he had a daughter Mary, born



in 1633 and died in 1640; John, born April, 1635; Israel, born June 3, 1642, and died September, 1643. Mary, supposed to be a daughter of his, married a Mr. George Mountjoy, of Boston. Mr. Phillips was a man of good circumstances, among the best in the town. After his removal to Boston, he sold some of his property in Dorchester to Augustine Clement, and the latter sold property in Boston to him. Mr. Phillips also sold house and lands in Dorchester to William Robinson, in 1651. He lived in Leeds's Lane, now Savin Hill Avenue, and sold his place to Mr. Gurnsey.

George Phillips was among the earliest settlers. He removed to Windsor.

Widow Purchase, grantee of four acres in 1633, and proprietor of Dorchester Neck in 1637; probably mother of Oliver Purchase, who was admitted freeman and church member in 1636. O. Purchase sold his property at Dorchester and removed to Lynn, which he represented many years from 1660. William Purchase was also in Dorchester early.

Andrew Pitcher, grantee in 1634, '37 and '47. Freeman and church member in 1641. By his wife Margaret, he had children — John; Experience, baptized Sept. 25, 1642; Mary, baptized November 25, 1644, and married Mr. Mills; Ruth, baptized July 25, 1647; Samuel, baptized April 18, 1652; and Nathaniel. Experience married Joseph, son of Edward Bugbee, of Roxbury. Mr. Pitcher was a farmer, and lived, the latter part of his life, in what is now Milton. He died Feb. 19, 1660. His grandson, Andrew, born in Dorchester, 1685—graduated

at Harvard, 1703—settled in the ministry at Scituate, Mass., and died Sept. 27, 1723.

George Proctor, grantee in 1634, '37 and '56. Town bailiff in 1642. His wife was Edith. His children were—Sarah and Mary, who probably came with their parents; Abigail, born August 24, 1637, married Joseph Lowell, of Boston, March 8, 1659; Thomas; Samuel, born November 8, 1640. Sarah married Thomas Trott. Mr. Proctor died 29 (11), 1661. After his decease his widow removed to Boston, and undoubtedly lived with her son Samuel, who settled there. Mr. Proctor's residence appears to have been on the north-east side of Meeting-house Hill, on or near the spot where Samuel Downer, Jr. now resides. After Mrs. Proctor removed to Boston, it was sold to David Jones, then to John Beighton.

Humphrey Pinney came from Somersetshire, Eng., 1630, in the Mary and John. Grantee of land in 1633; moved to Windsor in 1635. His residence in Windsor was about one mile north of the present congregational church, adjoining Mr. Gaylord—his old well is still in existence. He married Mary Hull, probably daughter of George Hull. He died Aug. 20, 1683. She died August 18, 1684. Had children—1st, Samuel, born in Dorchester, who went to Windsor with his parents, and married Joyce Bissell, Nov. 17, 1665—they had three children. 2d. Nathaniel, born December, 1640, married Sarah Phelps, widow of Samuel Phelps, son of William. She was daughter of Edward Griswold. They had two children. He died August 7, 1676. She died Nov. 6, 1715. 3d. Mary, born June 16, 1644, mar-

ried Abraham Phelps, son of George ; had children. She died July 2, 1725. He died Jan. 28, 1728, aged 85. 4th. Sarah, born Dec. 3, 1648 ; married William, son of Wm. Phelps, as his second wife, Dec. 20, 1676 ; left no children. 5th. John, born October 19, 1651 ; died in Windsor, 1697. 6th. Abigail, born November 26, 1654 ; married John Addoms (or Adams), Dec. 6th, 1667—had children. 7th. Isaac, born Feb. 24, 1663 ; married Sarah Clarke ; had seven children.

John Pope, grantee of land in 1634, '47 and '56 ; one of the first signers of Church in 1636. There appear to be matters relating to his name which are not reconcilable, unless there were two of the name and generation. The first wife of his, we know of, is Jane. They had a son John, born June 30, 1635 ; Nathan, born and died in 1641. Thomas, son of John and Alice, born December 27, 1643. There was a Jane Pope, of Dorchester, who died the latter part of 1662, or early in 1663, who left a daughter Patience, the wife of Edward Blake. There was a Margaret, wife of John Pope, died October 20, 1672, aged about 74 years, buried in Dorchester burying ground. John Pope, sen., died October 19, 1686 ; left a widow Margaret, who administered on his estate. There was a John Pope who was a roguish fellow, and was arraigned before the General Court, which resulted as follows, 30 (2) 1640 : " John Pope, for his unchast attempt upon a girle, and dalliance w<sup>th</sup> maydes, and rebellios, or stubborn carriage against his master, was censured to bee severely whiped." This could not have been our John ; his

respectability and character forbid it; so do the character and habits of his numerous descendants. He was a shoemaker by trade, and was more likely to be hard at work on his bench, than dallying "with maydes."

Richard Pope. There appears to have been a person here by that name, in 1635, probably not long after. Farmer says he was brother of Joseph, one of the early settlers of Salem.

Eltweed Pomeroy, proprietor in 1633, and first Selectman in 1633. Removed to Windsor.

Mr. Pincheon, mentioned in the list, is the very respectable William, of Roxbury, who was among the founders of that place, and one of the most important settlers of Springfield. The following letter was written by him from the latter place.

SPRINGFIELD, the 2 of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m. 1645.

Mr Wintrop my best respect rembred the occasion of this letter is in y<sup>e</sup> behalf of one Mary Lewis the bearer hereof who hath dwelt w<sup>th</sup> my sonn Smith sundry yeres: & she was seruant to me in dorchester before she came to my son: she came to me for Councill in a difficult case & I aduised her to make a iourney to you on purpose for Counsell: she was married in wales to a papist that vsed her extreme badly: and at last her husband went from her & she hath not herd of him thes many yeres & she would take aduise whether if god giue her a good opportunity she may not marry againe: I asked her if she were free from all intanglemente she saith she is and that she will kepe her so till she haue liberty granted her to marry by y<sup>e</sup> magistrates: therefore I intreate you so to Consult about her case that she may be eather fully set at liberty or smith tyed from mariage and not left in doubtfull suspence as now she is.



I haue y<sup>e</sup> testimony of one Alexander Edwards who is a member of our Church this 2<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 4. m. 1645.

Alexander Edwards\* doth testifie that when he liued in wales w<sup>ch</sup> was about 5. y. since, he knew Mary Lewis resorting often to M<sup>r</sup> wroths ministry where he also was a herer: he saith that he knew her cominge often thither for about 2. y. space: and in that space she did often complaine y<sup>t</sup> her husband was dpted from her, and that she could not tell where to find him, & she did vse means in inquier him out: when she could here no tidinge of him she was aduised by some to come for N. E. & when she p<sup>r</sup>pared to come for N. E. Alexander Edwards saith he mett her at Bristro [Bristol ?] and y<sup>t</sup> she intended to come in y<sup>e</sup> same ship he did: But some that herd how her conditi. was aduised her to returne againe & to sek vp her husband or else to aduise w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> wroth what she might do in the Case: accordingly she returned back to inquire after her husband and to take further aduice in y<sup>e</sup> Case: so she lost her passage in that ship that he came in but yet she came into N. E. y<sup>e</sup> same yeare in another ship about 6 weeks after so that now it is full 7 y. since her husband left her.

Alexander Edwards also saith that he often heard her say in wales that her husband was a Ranke papist and his 2 sisters and that she liued in continuall danger of her life for he did often threaten to do her mischiefe if she would not be a papist and do as he did, or else dept from him: and in this regard he saith that M<sup>r</sup> wroth & diuers other godly people did much pittie her case.

Mary Lewis also saith that M<sup>r</sup> wroth intreated M<sup>r</sup> Erbury to write to M<sup>r</sup> Blindman in her behalfe to desyer him to ps her as a sister and to see her placed in some godly family: if M<sup>r</sup> Blindman can rember this passage of M<sup>r</sup> Erburies letter it were euidence that she left y<sup>e</sup> land & so

---

\* "The Oath of Aleageance" was administered by Major Pynchon to several of the inhabitants of Northampton, Mass., February 8, 1678, among whom was Alexander Edwards. He died in N. Sept. 4th, 1690.—See *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, vol. iii. p. 400; vol. iv. p. 26.

all hopes to find her husband w<sup>th</sup> Counsell and aduise of godly ministers :

What further testimony she can pduce to proue that her husband hath left her for many yeares it is like she will search further : one of her witnesses is not at home in our Towne at this time :

So not doubtinge but you will dispatch her & send her home w<sup>th</sup> such aduise as you conceive well be according to god.

The Case of Galeasyns I doe often rember : and I thinke is such a case it is lawfull to giue liberty for a 2<sup>d</sup> mariage : but what to aduise in this case I rather choose to leave it to you and such magistrates as you think mete to decide y<sup>e</sup> Case w<sup>th</sup>all : and so I rest

yr euer assured louing ffriene

PYNCHON.

The howse of deputies desire o<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>d Mag<sup>sts</sup> to make choyce of some of themselues to joyne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Speaker Major Gibbons & Liftent<sup>e</sup> Inncombe to Consider of M<sup>r</sup> Pinchons Line and to returne theire thoughts of it to y<sup>e</sup> Courte.

ROB. BRIDGES.

M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet & M<sup>r</sup> Di—h are appointed to ioyne in this Courte.

JO WINTHROP : D : GO :

William Preston. He is in Mr. Savage's list. Came to New England in the Truelove, Capt. Gibbs, in September, 1635. His wife Marie came with him, also his children—Elizabeth, born in 1624; Sarah, born in 1627; Marie, in 1629; and Jo—, in 1632. Mr. Preston was probably the person of that name who was among the first settlers of New Haven.

David Price. But little is known of him. Dr.

Harris has a Daniel also. These may be the same person. There was a Francis Price, who had a daughter Mary, baptized in Dorchester, July 12, 1702; son Gornel, baptized July 20, 1704. Jonas Humphrey, Jr., had a grand-daughter, Elizabeth Price. Francis Price lived where Mr. Poole lived previously.

Edward Raymond was in Dorchester early; probably in 1630. Did not remain long.

Philip Rendall, or Randall, was here in 1633; made freeman in 1634; called Goodman. He removed to Windsor. A daughter of his married George Phelps.

Thomas Rawlins (Rollins). He appears to have came to Roxbury in 1630, and brought his wife Mary and five children with him, viz., Thomas, Mary, Joan, Nathaniel and John. His wife Mary died in 1639. He married his second wife, widow Sarah Murdock, of Roxbury, in 1656. He was in Dorchester in 1634; may have been here before, but attended the Roxbury meeting on account of being near that place. He removed from Dorchester to Weymouth, and from the latter place to Scituate. He was in Scituate previous to 1646, and was that year one of the Conohasset partners. He bought Anthony Annable's lot in 1642. He died in Boston in 1660. He left a house in Boston to his son Thomas, and Nathaniel succeeded to his father's residence in Scituate. His daughter Mary married William Parker, of Scituate, in 1639. Joan married Ephraim Kempton, in 1645.

Edward Rosseter, the Assistant, was elected by

the patentees in London, October, 1629, at the same time with Gov. Winthrop. Was of a good family in the west of England.\* He was one of the principal promoters of the formation of the Dorchester Company, which came in the Mary and John. He accompanied them, and left his home to avoid religious persecution. He sat down at Dorchester with his companions, and attended to his official duties as member of the colonial government, until his death, October 23, 1630. After this event, the name often occurs in the court records and the town records, always as Mr. Rosseter—christian name being omitted. Mr. Rosseter and Mr. Stoughton are the largest grantees of land in 1633. Mr. Rosseter's farm made the bounds, at Squantum, of Dorchester and Mt. Wollaston. This is supposed to refer to the son of the Assistant, who lived afterwards at Combe, in England. Dudley says of Edward Rosseter, in his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, he was "a godly man of good estate." One of the name lived where Mr. Howard afterwards resided, and one of them owned a fish house near what is now Savin Hill.

Hugh Rosseter, grantee of eight acres in Dorchester, in 1635.

Bray Rosseter, on the Windsor list, in 1636.

William Rockwell, freeman in 1630. The first deacon with Mr. Gaylord of the Dorchester Church; signed the first land grants of the plantation. Moved to Connecticut. His wife (probably second) was

---

\* See Hutchinson.



Susanna Chapin ; his children were—John, Ruth, Mary, Samuel, Joseph and Sarah. He had land granted him near what is now Savin Hill, June 27, 1636. By this it appears that he did not go to Windsor with the first Company.

Richard Rocket removed to Braintree, and had a son John born in 1641. His wife Agnes died in 1643. There was a John, also, among the early settlers of Dorchester.

Thomas Richards was in Dorchester early, removed to Weymouth, and died there in 1650. His wife was named Welthean, and died at Boston in 1679. He is not probably the person of that name who joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, in 1648, and called Thomas Richards, Esq., of Boston. The following order was passed in Dorchester, February 1, 1634. "It is also ordered that there be a sufficient cartway betwixt the rock and Mr. Richards's house, or else go through his lot, according to a former order." In his will, dated 17th December, 1650, proved 28th Jan., 1650—'51, he names sons—John, James, Samuel, Joseph and Benjamin ; and daughters—Mary, Ann, Alice and Hannah. Of his sons, James only had male issue—viz., Thomas, who married Joanna, and died Dec. 5, 1714, leaving two daughters, Joanna and Mary. This Thomas, therefore, grandson of the American ancestor, was the last of the family, so far as the name is concerned.

Thomas Sanford (called Goodman) was in Dorchester in 1634 ; was admitted freeman 1637. He kept the cows of the plantation in 1635–37. Very possibly it was his widow who married Mr. William

Pynchon, of Roxbury, before his removal to Springfield—if so, she was widow Frances Smith at the time of her marriage with Sanford, for she had a son Henry Smith, who “was a godly wise young man, and removed to Agawam with his parents.” The Roxbury church records say Mr. Pynchon, after the death of his wife, married Mrs. Frances Sanford, a grave matron of the church at Dorchester.

Matthew Sension was in Dorchester in 1634 ; one of the keepers of the cows in 1637. He removed to Windsor, but not in the first company.

John Smith. Born in Lancashire—had served abroad in the army as quarter-master, and retained this title all his life. He came early to Dorchester, where he became freeman and grantee of land in 1633, selectman in 1634. He is supposed to have returned to England for his family, as Mr. Mather makes mention of him and his family as fellow passengers in the *James* in 1635. He had been a parishioner of Mr. Mather at Toxteth before coming over, and may have influenced that gentleman to prefer the Dorchester invitation. Mr. Smith was a brewer, and had a malt-house in Dorchester. He filled various offices in the town, and frequently for the space of twenty years was employed to run out lots. Mr. Smith and Mr. Clement were a committee to erect a pillar over Mr. Mather's grave. He lived to old age, and died in 1678. Lawrence Smith, of Dorchester, was probably his son. His daughter Mary married Nathaniel Glover, and after his decease she married Gov. Thomas Hinckley.

The late Judge John Davis remarked that he had

seen a manuscript of the Rev. Thomas Prince, who was a descendant of Gov. Hinckley, in which Mrs. Hinckley is represented as an elegant, excellent and accomplished woman.

Henry Smith was here in 1634. He was the son of Mrs. Sanford, who married Mr. Pinchon of Roxbury, and was the "godly wise young man." He removed to Springfield.

George Strange was in Dorchester in 1634, and removed to Hingham.

Capt. Southcote. This name is twice mentioned in the memoirs of Capt. Roger Clap. He says, "I went to live with a worthy gentleman, Mr. William Southcoat, about three miles from Exeter" (Devon). Again he says, "On first landing in Charles river, I was one of the sentinels—our captain a low-countryman soldier, one Mr. Southcoat." Winthrop says, "June 27, 1631, there came to the governor Capt. Southcote of Dorchester, and brought letters," &c. In July, 1631, the Colony Records state, "The Court grant liberty to Capt. Southcote to go to England, he promising to return with all convenient speed," which latter condition he did not probably comply with, for the Dorchester Records, Dec. 1632, state that "lands that were Southcote's" were granted to Horseford and others.

Thomas and Richard Southcoat, both with the title of Mr., applied for freemanship, Oct. 1630. They probably both belonged to the Dorchester Company, and came from the Western counties, but soon returned home, as no record is found again of them in New England. Thomas Southcoat, of Dor-

chester, Dorset, was one of the original patentees of Massachusetts.

Israel Stoughton, said to have arrived with the first comers, the place of his nativity unknown. He first appears on the Dorchester Records as grantee of land, April, 1633; was admitted freeman, November, 1633, and was chosen ensign of the Dorchester Band, then commanded by Capt. Mason. The position which he occupied in the affairs of the colony and the plantation, points him out as a man of superior intelligence and large property. He was doubtless a young man on his arrival, and most of his children were born in Dorchester. In his will, dated July, 1644, he makes provision for his mother, then residing in his family. On the division of town lands, his share and Mr. Rossiter's indicate these gentlemen as the largest adventurers residing in the Dorchester plantation. On the 3d of November the plantation grants him leave to erect a mill at Neponset Falls, and leave to cut timber on their lands to build his mill, and permission to build a fish wear near the same. The first General Court by deputies, from eight towns, convened May, 1634, in which body Stoughton appears as deputy from Dorchester, and he then obtains from the Court confirmation of all the mill grants he had received from Dorchester, upon condition of supporting a sufficient horse bridge over the river, and selling alewives at five shillings per thousand; in pursuance of which grant he erected a corn mill at the Lower Mills, and there ground the first corn ever ground by water in New England. At the same Court



Stoughton and Mr. Henry Wolcott obtained leave to look out farms for themselves, probably without the limits of the plantation. In September, 1634, the Court granted Mr. Stoughton one hundred and fifty acres of land eight or nine miles up the Neponset. At the September session Ludlow and Stoughton were appointed a committee to examine Gov. Winthrop's accounts. In January, 1635, Mr. Stoughton, having given offence to the Governor and Assistants by publishing a pamphlet denying them some of the powers they claimed, was adjudged disabled from holding any public office for three years, and the Dorchester people petitioned the Court without success for a remission of the sentence. In 1635-6 he was much engaged in the Connecticut enterprise; but the Court became reconciled in 1636, and he was again a member that year. Said to have been an active opponent of the Antinomian heresy, which assisted the remission of his disability. At the election of the Governor and Assistants, May, 1637, when the Vane party was defeated, Stoughton was chosen Assistant, and his popularity was such that he was elected by the Court, over two other candidates, to command the Pequod expedition. He may have been selected for this place to act in conjunction with his old military teacher, Capt. Mason, already in command of the Connecticut troops in the Pequod country. Stoughton and his forces were hospitably received by Roger Williams at Providence, and derived much benefit from his advice and experience in Indian affairs. Stoughton arrived soon after the decisive battle at Mystic fort, and

nearly completed the destruction of the Pequod tribe. He here encountered fire-arms for the first time in the hands of Indians. The Colonial Government proclaimed a thanksgiving, and Stoughton and his troops returned home in triumph. In consideration of his services in this war, the town relinquished his rate for one year. Col. Stoughton and his wife were among the first signers of the Church Covenant in 1636. He was always of the rigid Puritan school. He perhaps officiated sometimes as an officer of the church. Lechford, in 1637, mentions Stoughton as assisting in administering a church censure at Dorchester. He was a member of the synod which tried Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, in 1637. In 1639 he served with Gov. Endicott in running the Old Colony line, and the same year assisted in preparing the general laws of the colony. In 1641 he served as commissioner to administer the government of New Hampshire. Col. Stoughton went to England about his own affairs in 1643, on which occasion he became intimate with some of the leaders of the Revolution, and determined to devote his services to the Parliamentary cause. He returned home and prepared for his purpose, and persuaded sundry others to embark in the same undertaking. He was again in London in July, 1644, when he made his will. He served as lieutenant-colonel under Rainsboro', until his death, which occurred at Lincoln in 1645. He left three hundred acres of land to the College. He mentions three sons and two daughters in his will—Israel (died early); John (born about 1638, lost at sea 1647); and William, afterwards Governor of the

Province. Hannah married James Minot in 1653; and Rebecca (bap. Aug. 1641) married — Taylor, of Boston, father of Lt. Gov. William Taylor. One daughter married — Danforth, one — Nelson, and one — Tucker.

Thomas Stoughton, one of the early settlers of Dorchester, freeman in 1631. Mentioned in Colony Records, March, 1631, as a constable or bailiff of Dorchester, and was fined five pounds for undertaking to marry a couple. Was an emigrant to Windsor, and member of the first court held in the River Colony in 1637. Descendants numerous in Connecticut and New York. He is called Ancient in the list, which signified Ensign. He was a brother of Israel Stoughton.

William Sumner, with Mary his wife, came from Burcester, Oxford county, England. Was made a freeman in 1637. Their children, William, Roger and George, probably came with them. Samuel, born in Dorchester, May 18, 1638; Increase, February 23, 1642; Joan, who married a Mr. Way (probably Aaron); Abigail, died 19 (12) 1657; Mary, married Nicholas Howe, 19 (11) 1671. Mr. Sumner was a very respectable man, and was a representative to the General Court thirteen years. He died 1688. His wife died June 7, 1676.

Thomas Swift was in Dorchester in 1634; freeman May 6, 1635. He was an enterprising man, and a quarter-master in troublesome times; a member of Mr. Warham's church; a maltster by trade. His wife was Elizabeth. Their children were—Thomas, born June 17, 1635, married Elizabeth Vose



in 1657, and Sarah Clapp in 1676 ; Obadiah, born July 16, 1638 ; Elizabeth, born February 26, 1640 ; Ruth, Aug. 24, 1643—married William Greenough, of Boston, Oct. 10, 1660 ; Joan, married John Baker, of Boston, Nov. 5, 1657. He died May 4, 1675. His wife died January 26, 1677. By his will it appears that William Sumner and John Capen are his brothers in law.

Joshua Talbot. Since the list was made out, we are satisfied there was no such person in town.

Mr. Stephen Terry was in Dorchester in 1630, and was a man of some distinction. He removed to Windsor. It appears from the Windsor records that he was married in Dorchester, and that his daughter Mary was born there, December 31, 1633. The rest were born in Windsor—John, March 6, 1637 ; Elizabeth, January 4, 1641 ; Abigail, September 21, 1646.

John Tilley, it is supposed, came here in 1630 ; was a grantee of four acres at Neponset Neck, and a highway laid out for him and William Lovell in 1633. A freeman in 1635. He may have been the person at Cape Ann before Conant. Clap says he was killed by the Pequods in 1637. From the records it appears he had a brother in Boston ; but his name does not appear.

Thomas Tileston, grantee of land 1634, and often afterwards ; freeman 1636 ; died June 24, 1694, aged 83. He appears to have been an enterprising and useful man. His wife was Elizabeth. His children were—Timothy, born 1636 ; Onisephorus, born 1651 ; Cornelius, who died 20 (5) 1659 ; Elizabeth,



born 1639 ; Naomi ; Ruth ; Bathsheba, born 1649. Elizabeth died unmarried ; Naomi probably died young ; Ruth married, when she was quite young, Richard Denton. He lived but a short time ; then she married Timothy Foster, who came from Scituate. Bathsheba married John Payson, of Roxbury. Timothy owned one half of the tide mill, in Mill street, in 1697. It has been in the family to this day. It was built by Edward Breck, who sold it to William Robinson, and Robinson to Tileston. Onisephorus succeeded to his father's estate.

Thomas Thornton was among the earliest settlers, probably as early as 1630. He, with Thomas Sanford, kept the cows for the town in 1635. He removed to Windsor. This was not the Thomas Thornton who was one of the ejected clergy, and was minister at Yarmouth about 1663 to 1673.

Francis Tuthill, or Tuchell, was in Dorchester in 1634. It is supposed the name is now Twitchell.

Nicolas Upsall. A freeman May 15, 1631 ; grantée of land 1633 ; bailiff and rater 1634 ; licensed inn-keeper 1636, 1637 and 1638 ; selectman in 1638 and '42 ; an original member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1637. He moved to Boston (see Hutchinson, vol. i., p. 199) and joined the church there 28 (5) 1644. His wife was Dorothy. His children were—Anna, born February, 1635 ; Elizabeth, February, 1637, married William Greenough, July 4, 1652 ; Susanna, born 7 (12) 1639, married Joseph Cock Nov. 10, 1659 ; Experience, born 19 (1) 1640, died Aug. 2, 1659. The town records say—" June 27, 1636," " It is ordered that

Nicholas Upsal shall keep a house of entertainment for strangers." Mr. Upsal died in 1677, aged 70. His wife died Sept. 18, 1675, aged 73 years. They were both buried in Copp's Hill grave-yard.

In 1656, the General Court fined Mr. Upsal £20 and imprisoned him, for his countenancing and befriending Quakers. In 1661, "on occasion of his drawing many Quakers & others affected to that sect thither" [to the place of his imprisonment], he is removed to Castle Island, "there to remain vpon his own charge." His wife petitioned for his release soon after, upon which the court ordered that he "be moued ovt of prison forthwith to ye house of John Capen, in Dorchester, and there be confined a prisoner vntil ye latter end of ye 8th moneth next." How long his confinement lasted we cannot state, but the next year, 1662, the court record recites, "Nicholas Vpshall being formerly sentenced to perpetual Imprisonment, & obteyning a Reprivall, hath greatly abused their lenity, doe therefore Order him to be Confined again to ye house of John Capen." By "a reprivall" we are to understand banishment; for he was sentenced to remain in prison until the fine was paid, or if he would not pay it, his effects were ordered to be seized by the marshal; but, they say, "ye fine being paid, he shall depart this Jurisdiction within one moneth, and not returne Vnder ye poenalty of Imprisonment," &c.

In that rare book, "Persecutors Maul'd with their own Weapons," is this passage.

"*Nicholas Upshall*, an old Man full of years, seeing their [the authorities of Boston] Cruelty to the

harmless *Quakers*, & that they had condemned some of them to dye, both he & elder *Wisewell*, or otherwise Deacon *Wisewell*, Members of the Church in *Boston*, bore their Testimonies in publick against their brethrens horid Cruelty to the said *Quakers*. And the said *Upshall* declared, *That he did look at it as a sad fore-runner of some heavy Judgment to follow upon the Country*; Which they took so ill at his hands, that they fined him Twenty pounds, & three Pound more at another of their Courts, for not coming to their Meeting, & would not abate him one Grote, but imprisoned him and then banished him on pain of Death, which was done in a time of such extream bitter weather for Frost, Snow and Cold, that had not the *Heathen Indians* in the Wilderness Woods taken compassion on his Misery, for the winter season, he in all likelihood had perished, though he had then in *Boston* a good Estate in houses & Land, Goods & Money, as also Wife & Children, but not suffered to come unto him, nor he to them.”—p. 41.

John Warham, one of the ministers accompanying the West Country Company in the *Mary* and *John*, in 1630. Had been ordained by a bishop, and settled at Exeter, Devon, and came recommended by Mr. White. (See letters from George Cradock.) Nonconformity doubtless occasioned his desire to emigrate, and his example, as much as his precept, greatly aided the decision of others. After spending nearly six years in *Dorchester*, he went with a large portion of his church to *Windsor*, where he preached thirty-four years, until his death in 1670.



Gov. Winthrop speaks of the death of Mrs. Warham in December, 1634.\*

Henry Way arrived from Bristol in company with Roger Williams, February 8, 1631, in the *Lyon*, Capt. Pierce. He lost a son overboard on the passage. Was named with the first recorded grantees of land in Dorchester, 1633. His three sons born in England, George, Richard and Aaron, lived in Dorchester. By the church record it appears he lived where "Capt. Breck's cyder mills" afterwards stood. He died in 1667, aged 84 years. His wife Elizabeth died 23 (4) 1665, aged 84.

Bray Wilkins was born in 1610. It appears that he came from Lynn to Dorchester. In 1638, Mr. Wilkins had liberty from the General Court "to set up a house and keepe a ferry over Naponset Ryver and to have a penny a person, to bee directed by Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Glover." This ancient ferry was from the ridge in Quincy to Sling Point in Dorchester, about half way between Neponset and Granite bridges, some remains of which may be now seen. John Wilkins, baptized in Dorchester in 1642, was undoubtedly his son. Lydia, probably his daughter, born in 1644, married Mr. Mills. Mr. Wilkins removed from Dorchester to Salem as early as 1654, and with John Gingle purchased Mr. Bellingham's farm. He owned land in Dorchester as late as 1676, and sold some of his property that year to Joshua Henshaw. When in Dorchester, he lived in the place afterward occupied by Eben'r Williams, and near the present residence of Richard Clapp.

---

\* See Mather's *Magnalia*.



Roger Williams was one of the earliest settlers of Dorchester. He requested to be made freeman October 19, 1630. He went to Windsor probably in 1635. From there he appears to have removed to Boston. He was one of the selectmen of Dorchester in 1635; joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1647. He married Lydia, the daughter of James Bates, of Dorchester. His family appear to have remained at Dorchester while he was roving about. Nathaniel Williams, probably his son, was baptized February 6, 1640. Ebenezer, his son, was born January, 1649, and was baptized by Mr. Mather. Roger and Ebenezer were the ancestors of Lieut. Gov. Samuel T. Armstrong, through his mother.

David Wilton probably came in 1633, and removed to Windsor or Northampton, and perhaps both.

Henry Wolcott came in the Mary and John in 1630, with four sons and two daughters. He was from Tolland, Somerset County, and a man of superior abilities and good estate. He was grantee of lands in Dorchester in April, 1633, and probably before. He was selectman in 1634. In May, 1634, the General Court granted to Wolcott and Stoughton the privilege of selecting farms for themselves. Wolcott embarked early in the Connecticut project, and removed, in 1636, with his family to Windsor. He and his descendants have ever since been prominent citizens of Connecticut. He died in 1655, aged 78 years.

Henry Wright's wife was Elizabeth. They had

a daughter Mary born in Dorchester, April, 1635 ; a son Samuel, February 14, 1636. He received a division of the Neck lands in 1637.

John Whitfield should be Witchfield. Was in Dorchester probably about 1630, and removed to Windsor.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

Additional Settlers previous to 1636.

IN addition to the names in the preceding chapter, other individuals were in the town previous to 1636. The following, with brief notices respecting them, are all we have been able to obtain.

John Crab came to Dorchester with the first settlers, and afterwards removed to Connecticut.

John Gaylord, or Gallard. Prince, in his Annals, mentions Gaylord as being in Dorchester in 1632.

Nathaniel Gillet came to Dorchester with Messrs. Maverick and Warham in 1630. He was admitted freeman in 1634, and removed to Windsor in 1635.

Elizabeth Gillet joined the church at Dorchester, 29 (8) 1641.

Thomas Gunn was one of the early settlers of Dorchester, and removed to Windsor.

William Hayden came to Dorchester in 1630, became freeman in 1634, removed to Hartford, and from there to Windsor in 1642, and from Windsor to Killingworth in 1664. His children were—Daniel, born Sept. 2, 1640, died March 22, 1713; Na-

thaniel, born Feb. 2, 1643, died at Killingworth; Mary, born June 6, 1648.

William Hill was an early settler of Dorchester; had a grant of land there Nov. 2, 1635. He removed to Windsor, but probably not with the first company. He may have been a brother of John Hill of Dorchester.

Reynolds Jenkins came to Dorchester in 1630, and was killed by an Indian at Cape Porpoise in 1632.

Thomas Miller was in Dorchester early. He removed to Boston before 1665.

Henry Moseley was in Dorchester in 1630; had a house lot granted him in Dorchester, September, 1637. Farmer says he was in Braintree in 1638. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1643. Edward Breck, of Dorchester, sold a house and garden in Boston to his son Robert in 1654, which had formerly belonged to Henry Moseley. This renders it probable that he had lived at one time in Boston. It is probable that he was a relative, if not a brother, of John, who was in Dorchester in 1630. Henry had a son Samuel born in 1641, who is presumed to be the Captain Samuel who frequently served in the wars against the Indians, and who was very inveterate against them.

Moses Maverick was an early inhabitant of Dorchester—a grantee of land in 1634. He may have been the Moses who was in Salem in 1634, and in Marblehead in 1648.

Rev. George Moxon was a member of the church in Dorchester in 1636; he was educated in Sydney

College, and was one of the ejected ministers. He was the first minister of Springfield, Mass.; he returned to England, and died there Sept. 15, 1687, aged 85 years.

Roger Matthews was a grantee of land in Dorchester, Feb. 10, 1634. By the church records it appears he lived in Dorchester and sold to Ebenezer Williams. He probably lived near the place where Richard Clapp now lives.

Thomas Moore was one of the early settlers of Dorchester, and removed to Windsor.

Richard Phelps was an early settler of Dorchester; probably the father of George, Samuel, and William.

Samuel Phelps came to Dorchester in 1630, and removed to Windsor.

Robert Pierce came to Dorchester in 1630. He married Ann, the daughter of John Grenway. He died Jan. 11, 1664. His wife died Dec. 11, 1695, aged about 104 years. He had a daughter Deborah, born (12) 1639, died 15 (2) 1640. He left a son Thomas, who succeeded to his estate; and a daughter Mary, who married Thomas Haven, of Dedham.

Tradition points out the well on the banks of the river, about thirty rods northeast of the Neponset Railroad Station, in Dorchester, where Robert first settled. He afterwards built the house where Lewis Pierce, Esq., one of his descendants, now lives, on Adams street, and in whose possession some of the bread his ancestor Robert brought from England is still preserved.



William Poole came to Dorchester in 1630. After remaining in Dorchester several years, he removed to Taunton, but returned again to Dorchester in 1672. He was town clerk of Dorchester, and for many years a schoolmaster. He was highly esteemed by his cotemporaries, and spoken of in the records as a "sage, reverend, and pious man of God." It was probably his son Timothy, who Mr. Savage (1 Winthrop, 252) speaks of as being drowned at Taunton, Dec. 15, 1667. His sister, Elizabeth Poole, was a great patron and "virgin mother" of Taunton.

His son Theophilus was baptized at Dorchester, 3 (4) 1660, he then being a member of the church at Taunton. He died Feb. 24, 1674. Jane Poole, probably his widow, died 1690 or 1691, leaving children—John, Bethesda Filer and Rebecca Henschman. The following is a copy of the epitaph on his tomb stone.

"Ye Epitaph of William Pole which he himself made while he was yet living in Remembrance of his own death & left it to be engraven on his Tomb y<sup>t</sup> so being dead he might warn posterity or a resemblance of a dead man bespeaking y<sup>e</sup> reader.

Ho passenger tis worth thy paines too stay  
 & take a dead mans lesson by y<sup>e</sup> way  
 I was what now thou art & thou shalt be  
 what I am now what odds twix me & thee  
 Now go thy way but stay take one word more  
 Thy staff, for ought thou knowest, stands next y<sup>e</sup> dore  
 Death is y<sup>e</sup> dore yea dore of heaven or hell  
 Be warnd, Be armed Believe Repent Fariewell."

Richard Pope was in Dorchester about 1635, but did not remain long after. Farmer says he was a brother of Joseph, one of the early settlers of Salem.

Oliver Purchase probably came to Dorchester with those who arrived from Weymouth, Eng., in July, 1633. He removed from Dorchester to Lynn, which town he represented in the General Court 13 years, between 1660 and 1690. He was elected, but declined the office of Assistant in 1685. It is supposed he removed to Concord in 1691, and died there Nov. 20, 1701, aged 88.

According to one of the Church Records, one of the Mr. Purchases lived where John Capen afterwards lived.

William Purchase was an early settler of Dorchester, and a grantee of land February, 1635; probably a brother of Oliver. There was a Widow Purchase in Dorchester, who had sixteen acres of land granted by the Town, Jan. 4, 1635, and a division of the Neck lands in 1637. She may have been the mother of Oliver and John. A Hannah Purchase was baptized in Dorchester, March 12, 1640.

Edward Rainsford, a brother of Lord Chief Justice Rainsford, came to Dorchester in 1633; made freeman in 1637; removed to Boston, and became an Elder in the Church there. Rainsford's Island, in Boston Harbor, undoubtedly was named for him.

Abraham Randall came to Dorchester in 1630, and removed to Windsor.

Edward Raymond came to Dorchester in 1630. He was here in 1632, but did not remain long.

Mr. Russell was in Dorchester early, but did not remain long. His Christian name not ascertained.

John Rocket was here probably previous to 1636; possibly a brother of Richard, of Braintree.

Isaac Shelden was in Dorchester in 1634. He removed to Windsor as early as 1640, and from thence to Northampton.

John Strong, a son of Richard, of Taunton, England, came with the first settlers, probably in the Mary and John. His wife and infant child died soon after landing. In 1630 he married Abigail, daughter of Thomas Ford, at Dorchester. He removed to Hingham previous to 1636. From Hingham he removed to Taunton, and from thence to Northampton as early as 1659. He had seventeen children. His sons also had numerous children—viz., Thomas, fifteen; Jedediah, twelve; and Samuel, twelve; and his grandson Jonathan had seventeen. He was the ancestor of Governor Caleb Strong.

Elder John Strong died at Northampton in 1699, aged 94 years.

John Seugth died in Dorchester in 1635.

Sylvester. Mr. Jones was granted twenty acres of land in January, 1636, in exchange for that which was Sylvester's.

Richard Vose came in 1630, and removed to Windsor; was probably a brother of Robert.

Robert Vose. Tradition says he was brother to Richard. In 1654 he purchased the farm which had been under the improvement of Mr. John Glover, of Mr. Glover's heirs, of about one hundred and seventy-six acres. He removed on to that farm, and lived and died there. A part of the farm is now in the possession of his descendants, the heirs of Col. Josiah H. Vose. The cellar in the fork of the road, opposite Aunt Sarah's brook, marks where the original house

stood. He died Oct. 16, 1683, aged 84 years; his wife having died in October, 1675. His son Edward died Jan. 29, 1716, aged 80 years. Some of the land he had of his father, near the south foot of Brush Hill, is now in the possession of his descendants, in the family of the late Jesse Vose. His son Thomas appears to have been a man of more than ordinary standing for a common farmer, as the Town Records, while he kept them, assumed a systematic form. The late Governor Robbins says he was a man of much note in his day. He died April 3, 1708, aged 67 years. His daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Swift, 9 (10) 1657. She died Jan. 15, 1675, leaving no children. His daughter Martha married a Mr. Buckminster. She was a widow at the death of her father, in 1683.

Henry Vose, who had a daughter Elizabeth born in Dorchester, 8 (6) 1661; and Ebenezer Vose, whose death is recorded in the Milton Records as having taken place in 1716, aged 80, are both supposed to be sons of Robert.

Robert Winchell was in Dorchester in 1635, and removed to Windsor. He had children — Phœbe, baptized March 29, 1638; Mary, Sept. 5, 1641; David, Oct. 22, 1643; Joseph, April 5, 1646; Martha, June 18, 1648; Benjamin, July 11, 1652. Mr. Winchell died Jan. 21, 1667.

George Way, supposed to be a son of Henry. He received a part of the Neck lands in 1637.

Edward White came from Branbrook, in Kent, to Dorchester, with his wife Martha and two daughters, in the Abigail Hopewell, from London, in



1635. Mr. White was born in 1593, his wife in 1596; his daughter Martha in 1625, and Mary in 1627. His son James joined the church in 1662. He married Sarah Baker, a daughter of Richard, 22 (12) 1664; died Nov. 11, 1713.

John Whitcomb came to Dorchester early, although possibly not previous to 1635. It is supposed that he came from Dorchester, England, and was the son of Simon, who was chosen one of the Assistants in England, but never came to this country. He removed to Scituate as early as 1640, where he owned a large farm near North River. He sold his farm to Thomas Hicks. He removed to Lancaster, and died there Sept. 24, 1662. His children were — Katharine, who married Rodolphus Ellms, of Scituate, in 1644, and left a large posterity; John removed to Lancaster with his father; Robert remained at Scituate; James settled in Boston, and owned the land where the Tremont House now stands. It is supposed that James favored the cause of Gov. Sir Edmund Andros, when he was at the head of the government, and that he subsequently left the country for England.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### Second Emigration from England.

IN 1635, there arrived in Massachusetts many ships with passengers from England, and the Dorchester Plantation attracted its full share of them.

Besides those who came with Mr. Mather, in the *James*, from Bristol, in 1635, the names of Dorchester settlers are found in four other vessels from London the same year (see Savage's *Gleanings*, Massachusetts Historical Collections).

These arrivals greatly promoted the Connecticut movement, by furnishing purchasers for the improvements of those intending to migrate. And the same year that deprived the Town of many of her most valued inhabitants, furnished accessions to the population of a more permanent character. New names continue to appear upon the records until 1640, when the political changes in the mother country arrested the tide of emigration.

The following may be regarded as a near approach to a correct list of the second emigration from Europe, which occurred about the time of Mr. Mather's arrival and settlement.

Humphrey Atherton  
George Aldridge  
Richard Baker  
James Bates  
William Blake  
Nehemiah Bourne  
Edward Breck  
Jonathan Burr  
Nicholas Butler  
Thomas Bird  
Robert Badcock  
Roger Billings  
Edward Bullock  
William Barber  
Thomas Clarke  
William Clarke  
Edward Clap  
Nicholas Clap  
Thomas Dickerman  
Thomas Davenport

Richard Evans  
Patience Foster and son }  
    Hopestill }  
Barnabas Fower  
John Farnham  
Joseph Farnsworth  
Benjamin Fenn  
Robert Fuller  
John Gill  
John Gilbert  
John Gornhill  
Thomas Hawkins  
Richard Hawes  
Jeremy Houchin  
Robert Howard  
Jonas Humphries  
Nathaniel Holder  
Thomas Jones  
Edward Johnson  
John Kinsley

Thomas Kinnersley	David Selleck
Thomas Lake	Clement Topliff
Thomas Lambert	Thomas Tolman
William Lane	William Trescott
Richard Leeds	Ralph Tompkins
Thomas Lewis	Jeffry Turner
Richard Lippincott	James Trowbridge
Richard Mather	Thomas Trott
Thomas Makepeace	Thomas Treadwell
Ambrose Martin	Nathaniel Wales
Jno. Maudesley	George Weekes
Thomas Miller	John Wiswall
Edmund Munnings	Thomas Wiswall
Goddman Mead	Henry Withington
Thomas Millett	John Whitcomb
Samuel Newman	John Whipple
Nathaniel Patten	Michael Willis
William Pond	Theophilus Wilson
William Presten	Henry Woodward
Daniel Price	Richard Wright
William Robinson	Thomas Waterhouse
William Read	Nicholas Wood.
John Rigby	

Humphrey Atherton. The first occurrence of his name on the Church Records is in 1636. Farmer says he came from Lancashire, but gives no authority for it. One of his descendants, Charles H. Atherton, says he arrived in Boston in the ship James, Capt. Taylor, August 7, 1635, and states he was married when between fourteen and fifteen years of age, his wife then being between thirteen and fourteen, and that they brought children with them, but does not give any authority for the statement. No record by which his age could be ascertained has ever been found; but as he was admitted free-man, and was a grantee of the Neck lands, in 1637, he must have arrived at his majority at that time.

He early showed a decided taste for military affairs, and soon became a member of the Ancient

and Honorable Artillery Company, was its captain from 1650 to 1658, and commenced the first train band formed in Dorchester in 1644. He commanded the Suffolk Regiment, with the title of Major General, and was the chief military officer in New England. He served many years as Selectman and Town Treasurer, and was deputy to the General Court in 1638 and '41. In 1659 he was chosen Speaker while he represented the town of Springfield (inhabitanacy not then being requisite for a deputy). He was afterwards an Assistant.

He was much respected for his religious character and public spirit, and often employed by the colonial government in civil and military affairs. He had great experience and skill in the treatment of the Indians, with whom his public duties brought him in frequent contact. He manifested much humanity and sympathy for their ignorant and degraded condition, but exercised great energy and decision of character when necessary. His efforts to instruct them were referred to in the New England Confederation, and Eliot applied to him in behalf of the Neponset tribe. He assisted Lieut. Clap in laying out for them a tract of land at Punkapog, not exceeding six thousand acres. In 1644 he was sent, with Captains Johnson and Cooke, to Narraganset, to arrest and try Samuel Gorton for heresy. It is hoped that Gorton's complaint of his treatment on his way to Boston is exaggerated; for he says, in passing through Dorchester, a large concourse of persons assembled, with several ministers, to witness the passage of the troops, and that the



prisoners were stationed apart, and volleys of musketry fired over their heads as a token of victory.

He was employed in several expeditions against the Narraganset Indians; and when they became tributary to Massachusetts, he was several times sent to collect the tribute of wampum. He and Edward Tomlins were sent to treat with Miantinomo, a sachem of the Narragansets, and questioned him on the Ten Commandments.

In 1645 the commissioners of the United Colonies appointed a council of war, and placed Capt. Standish at its head. Mason, of Connecticut, Leverett and Atherton, of Massachusetts, were his colleagues.

Captain Johnson, author of the Wonder-working Providence, speaks of Atherton as a lively, courageous man, and says, "Altho he be slow of speech, yet is he down right for the business, one of cheerful spirit, and intire for the country."

His death occurred Sept. 16, 1661, by falling from his horse at the south part of Boston, and his character and station are commemorated in the following poetic effusion from his grave-stone.

Here lyes ovr Captaine, & Maior of Svffolk was withall;  
 A Godly Majistrate was he, and Maior Generall, [grave:  
 Two Trovps of Hors with him heare came, svch worth his love did  
 Ten Companies of Foot also movrning marcht to his grave.  
 Let all that Read be sure to keep the Faith as he has don.  
 With Christ he lives now Crown'd, his name was Hvmpry Atherton.

He lived on the south side of the way to the Calf Pasture, now Pond street, near where that street intersects with the Turnpike. His children were —

Jonathan ; Rest, born 1639, married Obadiah Swift, 15 (1) 1660-1 ; Increase, baptized 2 (11) 1641, died at sea ; Thankful, born 1644, married Thos. Bird of Dorchester, 2 (2) 1665 ; Hope, born 1646, was minister of Hadley ; Consider, married Ann Anibal, 19 (10) 1671 ; Watching, born 1651, married Elizabeth Rigbee, Jan. 23, 1678 ; Patience, born 1654 ; Mary, married Joseph Weeks, 9 (7) 1667. Charles H. says there was a Katherine, and that there were twelve children in all. Administration was granted his oldest son Jonathan, and Timothy Mather, James Throwbridge and Obadiah Swift, three of his sons-in-law. His inventory was £900.

Richard Baker joined the church in 1639 ; made freeman May 18, 1642 ; was one of the early grantees of lands ; one of the raters in 1647, '50 and '60 ; a Selectman in 1653 ; constable in 1663 ; was once chosen a ruling elder, but it does not appear that he accepted ; was a member of the Artillery Company in 1658. He married Faith, the daughter of Elder Henry Withington (probably after his arrival in this country). He died Oct. 25, 1689. His wife died Feb. 3, 1689. He lived in the part of the town now known as Savin Hill, and was owner of a large real estate in Dorchester—a piece of which is now in possession of his descendants near his homestead at the place mentioned. His son John married Preserved Trott, 11 (5) 1667. James died a bachelor, March 30, 1721, aged 69. Mary, born 27 (2) 1643, married Samuel Robinson. Thankful married William Griggs. Hannah, born 9 (11) 1662, married

John Wiswell, May 6, 1685. Sarah, born 12 (5) 1668, married James White. Elizabeth married — Pratt, of Weymouth.

James Bate, or Bates, having the title of Mr. prefixed to his name, sailed in the Elizabeth, Capt. Stagg, from England, in April, 1635, with his wife Alice and several children. He is styled, in the list of passengers, husbandman. He was born in 1582, joined the church in 1636, was made freeman in 1636, a selectman in 1637, '38 and '51, and represented Hingham in 1641. His son Richard lived in Sid Town Kent, Old England, and was named a kind of trustee in his father's will. He had a son James, born in 1626, who lived in Dorchester, and settled his father's estate here, to account to his brother Richard in England for the same. His daughter Margaret, born 1623, married Christopher Gibson. Mary, born 1618, married Hopestill Foster. Lydia, born 1615; James, 1626. He left the wife of Gabriel Mead (whose name was Johanna) £20. She may have been a daughter. In his will he left Mr. Mather £20. He was probably a brother of Edward Bates, who came in the same vessel and settled at Weymouth — and of Clement, who settled at Hingham.

William Blake was born in England in 1594, and came with his wife Agnes to Dorchester, about the same time with Mr. Mather, probably in the same ship. He joined the church in 1636; was a grantee of land in 1637, and at several other times prior to 1656; was admitted freeman, March 14, 1638–39, and was a selectman in 1645, '47 and '51. He was

also "Recorder for y<sup>e</sup> Towne, Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> Writs for y<sup>e</sup> Co. of Suffolk, 1656," in which office he continued to his death, on the 25 (8) 1663. His children were—William, born 1620, died in Milton in 1703; James, born 1623, died June 28, 1700; John, died in Boston in 1688, without issue; Edward, died in Milton, 1692; Ann, married Jacob Legar, of Boston. His wife Agnes died July 22, 1678. By his will, dated Sept. 3, 1661, he gives "Vnto y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Dorchester, £20, to be bestowed for y<sup>e</sup> repairing of y<sup>e</sup> Burying Place, so y<sup>t</sup> swine and other vermine may not Anoy y<sup>e</sup> graues of y<sup>e</sup> saints."

Nehemiah Bourne and his wife Hannah were admitted to the church in 1639. He was a landholder and a member of the Artillery Company in 1638, and removed to Boston in 1640. Having a taste for military affairs, he accompanied Col. Stoughton to England in 1644, and there became a major with Col. Stoughton in Rainsboro's regiment in Cromwell's army. After the death of Stoughton he returned to Boston, where his family remained during his absence. He was in England again in 1655 and 1661. He was called by Winthrop a ship carpenter. He bought his house in Boston of Thomas Savage, Jr. His son Nehemiah was born in 1641.

Edward Breck came from Ashton, Lancashire, England, probably with Mr. Mather, in 1635. He joined the church in 1636; made freeman in 1639; was a selectman in 1642, and for several years afterwards. He bought Mr. Burr's land in 1642. His wife (probably his second) was Isabell, the widow of



John Rigby. He lived on what is now called Adams street, very near where the Hon. John Howe since lived, and built the mill on Smelt Brook Creek, now known as the tide mill, or Tileston's mill. He is styled yeoman, and appears to have been a man of distinction. He died Nov. 2, 1662. His widow Isabell married Anthony Fisher, of Roxbury, for her third husband, Nov. 14, 1663—he being, at the time of the marriage, about 72 years of age.

His children were—Robert, who was admitted freeman in 1649, settled in Boston, and lived near the new meeting-house; John, born 1651, lived in Dorchester, had the title of captain, and died Feb. 17, 1690; Mary, baptized 18 (6) 1638, married Samuel Pierce, 9 (11) 1666; Elizabeth, married John Minott; Susannah, married — Blake, and afterwards John Harris, March 20, 1674. Isabell Fisher, as executrix, sold one half of the mill her former husband (Edward Breck) built, to Timothy Foster, in 1671, with land adjoining.

Jonathan Burr was born at Redgrave, in Suffolk, and graduated at Corpus Christi College in 1623. He preached at Horning, in Suffolk, and for a while was rector of the church at Reckingshall, where he was silenced. He then came to Dorchester with his wife and three children, and there signed the church covenant in December, 1639. He was invited to settle as colleague with Mr. Mather, but these gentlemen differing upon some points, a council of ten ministers and two magistrates was called in February, 1640, who, after a session of four days, reported that both Mr. Mather and Mr. Burr had

cause for humility, and advised a reconciliation. He was settled as colleague with Mr. Mather in February, 1640, and died August 9, 1641, aged 37 yrs. He was said to have been an excellent scholar and an eloquent divine, with a character above reproach. His children who came from England with him, were — Jonathan, who graduated at Harvard; John and Simon. His daughter Mary was born soon after their arrival in this country. He probably lived upon the margin of Jones's Hill. His widow, Frances, married the Hon. Richard Dummer, and died at Newbury, Nov. 19, 1682, aged 70 years.

Nicholas Butler came from Eastwell, in Kent, and was styled yeoman. He embarked, with his wife, three children and five servants, at Sandwich, in the *Hercules*, June, 1637.\* He joined the church and was made freeman March 14, 1638-9. He had a grant of land at Dorchester Neck in 1637, and was proprietor in the great lots in 1647. The brook which crosses Cottage street was called Butler's Brook, from him. His wife's name was Joyce. In 1651, he deputed his son John his attorney, and went to Martha's Vineyard, where he died, leaving children. He sold his property in Dorchester to William Ware, in 1652. He owned land on Duncan's Hill, now Spurr's or Codman's Hill.

Thomas Bird was a member of the church in Dorchester in 1642; was bailiff in 1654. He was a tanner by occupation. His wife Ann died August

---

\* It is probable that those persons who entered as his servants, assumed that title to escape the vigilance of the pursuivants.—[See Savage's *Gleanings*.]

20, 1673. He died June 8, 1667. His son Thomas was born July 4, 1640; married Thankful, the daughter of Gen. Humphrey Atherton, May 2, 1665, and died January 3, 1709, aged 69. John, born April 11, 1641, married Elizabeth, and died August 7, 1632, aged 91. James, born 1647; Sarah, baptized 12 (6) 1649, died 24 (2) 1669; Joseph, died 26 (7) 1665.

Robert Babcock was in Dorchester as early as 1656. His son Nathaniel was born 14 (1) 1657-8; Caleb, 1660; Ebenezer, baptized 5 (5) 1663; Hopedill, 8 (9) 1663; Hannah, 28 (3) 1665. He was an assessor in 1656. In March, 1669, he made an acknowledgment before the church in Dorchester, for taking up and divulging reports against the Rev. Mr. Emerson. He lived in that part of Dorchester which is now Milton, and the lower part of the brook, now known as Aunt Sarah's Brook, is styled, in the old records, Robert Babcock's river. The apparently oldest record on the Milton Town Records was made by him as recorder.

He had a brother George Babcock.

Roger Billings joined the church in 1640, and was admitted freeman in 1643. With John Gill he bought a hundred acres of land from the top of Milton Hill, northerly to the river, of the widow of Israel Stoughton, in 1656. He afterwards removed to Mr. Glover's farm, near Squantum, where he died in 1683. His first wife was Mary, and by her he had a daughter Mary, born 10 (5) 1643, and probably a son Joseph, whom he mentions in his will. By his second wife Hannah, he had—Mary, baptiz-



ed 23 (9) 1645, who married Samuel Belcher, 15 (10) 1663; Hannah, married John Penniman, 24 (12) 1664; Ebenezer and Samuel, baptized 26 (8) 1651; Roger, born 18 (9) 1657; Elizabeth, 27 (8) 1659, probably married Nathaniel Wales; Zipora, born 21 (3) 1662, died October 8, 1676; Jonathan, died January 14, 1677. His wife Hannah died 25 (3) 1663.

Edward Bullock, husbandman, born in 1603; probably in the county of Kent, embarked at Sandwich in the Elizabeth, Capt. Stagg, April, 1635. He had a share in the Neck Lands in 1637. He returned to England in 1649, leaving a document with directions about his property in case he never returned (which he probably never intended to do), in which he says, "Having by the providence of God a calling and determination to go to England with all expedicon, and not knowing how the Lord of heaven and earth may dispose of me," &c. &c. He left directions and requests for Capt. Humphrey Atherton, Augustin Clemons (Clement), and George Weeks, his neighbors and friends, overseers of his property, which his wife was to have until his decease, then to go to his daughter-in-law Hannah Johnson. He lived at Fox Point. Had not returned from England in 1656.

Nicholas Clap was a son of Richard Clap, of Dorchester, England, and was born in 1612. He was a cousin of Roger and Edward, and a brother of Thomas and John. It appears to have been through the influence of Capt. Roger that he came to this country. He held some of the most responsible offi-



ces in town, and was a deacon of the church. His first wife was Sarah, a sister of Roger and Edward; his second, Abigail, widow of Robert Sharp. He died suddenly in his barn, Nov. 24, 1679. His children were — Sarah, born Dec. 31, 1637; Nathaniel, born Sept. 15, 1640, and died May 16, 1707; Ebenezer, born in 1643, and died in Milton, July 31, 1712; Hannah, born in 1646, and married Ebenezer Strong, of Northampton — they were the great-grand-parents of Gov. Caleb Strong; Noah, born July 15, 1667, died at Sudbury in 1753; and Sarah, born in 1670. Nearly all of the name now living in Dorchester, are descendants of Nicholas. After he had been dead one hundred and seventy years, his descendants erected a stone to his memory, with the following inscription.

The Puritans are dead !  
 One venerable head  
 Pillows below.  
 His grave is with us seen,  
 'Neath Summer's gorgeous green  
 And Autumn's golden sheen,  
 And Winter's snow.

In memory of

### DEACON NICHOLAS CLAP,

One of the early settlers of Dorchester.

He came to New England about 1633, and died Nov. 24, 1679, aged 67 years. His descendants, to whom he left the best of all patri-mony, the example of a benevolent, industrious and Christian life, erect this stone to his memory 170 years after his decease.

His Piety,  
 His constancy in virtue and in truth,  
 These on tradition's tongue shall live ; these shall  
 From Sire to Son be handed down  
 To latest time.

Edward Clap was an elder brother of Capt. Roger Clap. He was a man much esteemed by the town, and served in its most responsible offices. In the Church Records is the following account of his death. "The 8th day of the 11th mo., 1664, being the Sabbath day, Deacon Edward Clap departed this life and now resteth with the Lord, there to spend an eternal Sabbath with God and Christ in Heaven, after that he had faithfully served in the office of a Deacon for the space of about five or six and twenty years, and being the first Church officer that was taken away by death since the first joining together in covenant, which is now 28 years 4 mo. and odd days." He owned one half the mill called Clap's mill, situated in the north part of the town, a few rods north-east of the house of the late Preserved Baker, near the bend of the creek; this mill was built by Mr. Bates. Edward Clap's first wife was Prudence; she died previous to 1656. His second was Susanna, who lived a widow about twenty-four years; she died June 16, 1688. One of his wives is supposed to have been the sister of Nicholas, Thomas and John. His children were as follows: — Elizabeth, born in 1634, married Elder James Blake, and died Jan. 16, 1694; Prudence, born Dec. 28, 1637, and married Simon Peck, of Hingham; Ezra, born May 22, 1640, and died Jan. 23, 1717. He was a benevolent and enterprising man. He built a corn mill in Milton about 1712, and "was very beneficent to the neibors." He was great-great grandfather to Rev. Geo. Putnam, D. D., of Roxbury. Nehemiah, born about Sept. 1646, died April 2,

1684, and left one son, Edward, a little upwards of three years old, who appears to have grown up rather a shiftless man; a part of his time he was in the army in the expeditions against the Indians, and died in Sudbury, Dec. 3, 1733.—Susanna, born November, 1648; Esther, born July, 1656—she married Samuel Strong, of Northampton;—Abigail, born April 27, 1659, and died Jan. 3, 1660; Joshua, born May 12, 1661, and died May 22, 1662; Jonathan, born March 23, 1664, died May 30, 1664. There are few, if any, of Deacon Edward's descendants of the male line now living, but many of the female.

Thomas Clark came to Dorchester in 1630. His wife's name was Mary. His children were—Mehitable, born 18 (2) 1640, who married——Warren, of Boston; Elizabeth, born 22 (3) 1642, married John Freak, and afterwards Elisha Hutchinson; Sarah, born 21 (4) 1638; Jonathan, 1 (8) 1639. The biography of Mr. Clark would seem more properly to belong to Boston than to Dorchester annals; but he commenced his career in the latter place, and retained his property and interest here until his death in 1680, and manifested his good will by bequeathing to the town of Dorchester £20 for the poor.

The farm, which he retained after his removal to Boston, was situated on the south side of Jones's Hill. No person in the Colony sustained a higher reputation for integrity and independence than Mr. Clark. He first appears on the Church Records in Dorchester in 1638, and the same year was made freeman. He was Selectman in '41 and '42. Mr. Danforth alludes to Mr. Clark's absence in England,



when his daughter Mehitable was presented for baptism in 1640, by his relative, Capt. Stoughton. Mr. Clark was a successful merchant. He removed his residence and business to Boston in 1644 or '45, in company with Gibson, Houchin, Duncan, Willis, Upsall, Farnham, and other Dorchester settlers, whose names may be seen as the founders of the Old North Society, in 1650. Clark's name is perpetuated in Boston by the name of a street near his house, and a wharf, at the north part of the city. He commanded the artillery company and the Suffolk regiment in 1651, and the same year was chosen Deputy from Boston, and continued in that office eighteen years, five of which he was Speaker of the House. He was afterwards chosen Assistant for five years in succession. It should be mentioned to his honor, that in 1658, when the sanguinary law was passed condemning Quakers to death, he and one other requested that their dissent might be recorded. When Charles II. sent over his Commissioners in 1665, and threatened to annul the Massachusetts Charter on account of their sympathy for the revolution, that instrument was taken from the public archives and placed in the hands of Major Clark and three others for safe keeping. He was sent, with Mr. Pyncheon, to New York, in 1664, to represent the Bay Colony at the transfer of Manhadoes from the Dutch to the English authorities. He left £1,500 for a hospital in case his two daughters should die childless, which did not occur.

After Mr. Clark's removal to Boston, his wife was called before the church at Dorchester for lying



expressions against the General Court, and her reproachful and slanderous tongue against the Governor, &c. After going before the church two or three times, and not giving satisfaction, she was excommunicated. When he removed to Boston, he sold to William Ware land in Dorchester, which was near the easterly end of Pond street. He probably owned the house that stood near where Mr. Gardner's stable now stands, in Hancock street, and which is remembered by some of the present generation. The Church Records say, Rev. "Mr. Flint bought of Mr. Clark." It was afterwards Lieut. Wiswall's.

William Clark was in Dorchester as early as 1638, and the family tradition is, that he came in the Mary and John. By his wife, Sarah, he had born in Dorchester — Sarah, 21 (4) 1638; John, 1 (8) 1639; Nathaniel, 27 (11) 1641; Experience, 30 (1) 1643; William, 3 (5) 1656; Sarah, 19 (1) 1658. Mr. Clark probably removed to Northampton soon after the birth of his daughter Sarah, in 1658, and was representative from that town in 1663. Nathaniel Clark, of Boston, was a son of his. He also had a son Samuel, born at Northampton. Mr. Clark died July 19, 1690, aged 91 years.

Thomas Dickerman was in Dorchester as early as 1636. He probably came with Richard Mather; was a grantee of land in 1637 and in 1656; joined the church in 1637, and was admitted a freeman in March, 1638-9. By his wife, Ellen, he had a son Isaac, born in Dorchester, in 1637. After Mr. Dickerman's decease, 3 (11) 1657, his

widow married John Bullard, of Medfield, and sold the place formerly her husband's on Roxbury brook, to Jacob Hewins. His son Isaac removed to Connecticut. Abraham Dickerman, who married Mary, the daughter of John Cook, 2 (10) 1658, was a son of Thomas.

Thomas Davenport joined the church in 1640; was admitted freeman May 18, 1642. His children were — Thomas, who died before his father; Sarah, born 28 (10) 1643, died May 10, 1679; Charles; Mary, baptized 21 (11) 1648, married Samuel Maxfield; Mehitabel, born 14 (12) 1656; Jonathan, born 6 (1) 1658-9, married Hannah Maners, 1680; Ebenezer, born 26 (2) 1661, died Nov. 18, 1695; John, baptized 20 (9) 1664, and succeeded to his father's homestead, which was on what is now called Green street. His wife, Mary, died Oct. 4th, 1691. He died November, 1685. It is supposed that Thomas, senior, built the old mansion now standing on the north side of Green street.

Richard Evans. Freeman May 10, 1642. His wife was Mary —. His children, born in Dorchester, were — Mary, born 9 (11) 1640, married Nathaniel Bradley, 17 (5) 1666; Matthias, born 11 (12) 1643, married Patience Mead, 1669; Joanna, married Joshua Hemmenway, Jan. 16, 1667, and removed to Roxbury. Matthias was a carpenter, and sold his house and land in Dorchester to James Barbour, and removed to Medfield. Richard, who died in Dorchester March 10, 1728, aged about 86 years, was probably a son of Richard; and Hannah, who married Samuel Hix in 1665, was probably a daughter. [Inventory, 11 (12) 1661.]

Hopestill Foster came from London in 1635, in the ship Elizabeth, Capt. Stagg, he then being about fourteen years of age, accompanied by his mother, Patience Foster, then about forty years of age.—[See Savage's Gleanings.] The son's name appears in the Town Records in 1636. The mother had a share in the Neck Lands in 1637. The son signed the covenant in 1638, joined the Artillery Company in 1642, and was ensign in the Dorchester train band, under Humphrey Atherton, 1644; was a Selectman in 1646, and for thirty years after, with occasional intervals; was a Deputy to the Court in 1652, and afterwards a justice, or commissioner of trials. His wife's name was Mary. By his will, July 19, 1676, he gave £5 towards the free schools, to be added to "Brother Gibson's legacy." Mr. Foster lived near what is now the south-west corner of Adams and Centre streets, near where James Foster lives.—His children were—Hopestill, who married Elizabeth Parsons, of Roxbury, and died in Dorchester in 1717; John (the schoolmaster), who died Sept. 9, 1681, aged 33; James, born 1651, married Mary Capen, Sept. 22, 1674, and died Oct. 4, 1732, aged 82 years; Elisha married Sarah Payson, April 10, 1678, and died Oct. 16, 1682, aged 29; Thankful married John Baker, of Boston, and died Jan. 27, 1697–8, aged 58 years; Comfort, born 28 (7) 1658, and "dyed in the King's sarvice," Jan. 5, 1688–9; Standfast, born 13 (9) 1660, died Oct. 15, 1676; had daughters Poline and Mary. He died Oct. 15, 1676; and his wife died Jan. 4, 1702–3, aged 84 years.

Patience Foster, mother of Hopestill, was proba-



bly a sister of John Bigg and also of the husband of Rachel Bigg.

Barnabas Fflower, Farr, or by Dr. Harris, Fower, sailed from Bristol in the *James*, with Mr. Mather; his name occurs twice in Mr. Mather's Journal. He was a grantee of land in 1636, owned the covenant the same year, and was assessor in 1638; removed to Boston in 1644, and was one of the founders of the Old North Church in 1650. By his wife, Dinah, he had a child, Eliezer, 18 (7) 1642, and his wife died when the child was nine days old. He then married Grace Negroose or Negus, 10 (1) 1643. The son married Mary, daughter of Daniel Preston, May 26, 1662. Mr. Fflower died in Boston.—[See *Genealogical Register*, 1851, p. 399.]

John Farnham and his wife Elizabeth had the following children, born at Dorchester—Jonathan, 6 (11) 1630; Hannah, 9 (9) 1642; Joanna, 3 (1) 1644. Was freeman May 13, 1640. He removed to Boston in 1644, and was one of the original founders of the Second Church, in 1650. He owned land in Dorchester next to that of Nicholas Upsall.

Joseph Farnsworth, or Farnworth, probably came to Dorchester with Mr. Mather in 1635, with his wife Elizabeth and a daughter of the same name; was grantee of Neck Lands in 1637, church member in 1638, and freeman March 14, 1638-9. By his first wife he had born in Dorchester—Mary, 30 (1) 1637, who married Abraham Ripley, and afterwards a Mr. Jenkins, of Boston; Hannah, 14 (10) 1638, who married Simon Peck, of Hingham; Rebecca, born 2 (11) 1639; Ruth, 3 (4) 1642, who married



William Puffer; Samuel, baptized 1647. Mr. Farnsworth for his second wife married the widow Mary Long, who had two children, Joseph and Thomas, by her first husband. He left at his death a daughter Elizabeth, the wife of John Mansfield; Rebecca, baptized 11 (5) 1639; Joseph, and Samuel a minor. Samuel was a housewright by trade, removed to Windsor, and there married Mary, a daughter of Thomas Stoughton, June 3, 1677. He died June 12, 1659-'60.

Benjamin Fenn came to Dorchester in 1630, and removed to Connecticut subsequently to 1637.

Robert Fuller and his wife Ann were in Dorchester in 1640. Their son Jonathan was born in Dorchester, 15 (6) 1640. They removed to Rehoboth, about 1658, and he died there previous to 1689.

John Gill joined the church in Dorchester, 20 (9) 1640; at the same time, Goodwife Gill, probably his wife Ann. He with his brother-in-law, Roger Billings, bought the mills at Neponset, together with one hundred acres of land on the south side of the river, called the Indian Fields, of the widow, as executrix of Israel Stoughton, in 1656; petitioned for incorporation of Milton in 1662; trustee of Milton church property 1664. He left a daughter Rebecca, who, at the time of his decease, was the wife of Joseph Belcher, the minister of Dedham. John Gill died in Boston in 1678. His wife Ann was a sister of Roger Billings, senior, and died at Boston 1683. Rebecca, the wife of Joseph Belcher, was dismissed from the church at Dorchester to the church at Braintree, 6 (7) 1674.

There was another John Gill in Boston, who died Dec. 10, 1671, aged 60.

Mr. John Gilbert came to Dorchester in 1630. Grantee of Neck lands in 1637. Winthrop (vol. ii:) calls him "a grave honest gentleman." He removed to Taunton, and was one of the early settlers of that town. Had sons — Joseph, Thomas, John and Giles, and a daughter Mary Norcross. Was first deputy from Taunton to New Plymouth in 1639. His inventory was exhibited June 3, 1657. He left a widow Winnifred.

John Gornhill, Gurnhill, or Gornell, came to Dorchester in 1630. Joined the church in 1638; was freeman in 1643. Was a tanner by trade. By his will, dated November 19, 1673, he left £40 out of his tanyard to be put into the hands of some godly and honest man, to be by him loaned from time to time to some poor, honest and godly mechanic, to assist in setting him up in business. He also left £20 to the schools in Dorchester. He left no children. His widow Jane afterwards married John Burge, and died April 4, 1678, and was buried by the side of her first husband, as Jane the wife of John Gornell. Mr. Gornell died July 3, 1675, aged 64.

Thomas Hawkins's name appears on the records in 1636. Was a grantee of land in 1637. He and his wife Mary signed the covenant in 1638. Was a freeman in 1639, and a member of the Artillery Company in 1644. He lived on Rock (now Savin) Hill, near the fort built in 1633, and where "y<sup>e</sup> great guns" were mounted in 1639. Winthrop

calls him a London ship-carpenter; but he was a navigator. He was a large land-holder in Dorchester. He owned land at Bass Neck, so called, now the southerly part of Harrison Square. His farm was in that part of Dorchester now Quincy, at the Farm Meadows, so called, and adjoined the Newbury (or Mr. Glover's) farm. Hawkins's Brook, a small stream named for him, crosses Columbia street. He removed to Boston before 1643, when he and Major Gibbens chartered four ships to M. De La Tour to cruise against his enemy D'Aulna, which fleet he commanded in person. From Hubbard we learn that he built a very large ship (for those times) in Boston, being upwards of four hundred tons. She "was set out with great ornament of carving and painting, and with much strength of ordnance." She sailed for Malaga, November 23, 1645, in company with another ship under the command of Capt. Karman. Both vessels were lost on the coast of Spain, and nineteen of the company perished, among whom was Capt. Karman. Unfortunately, he was wrecked on the same spot the next year, when in the company of some persons from London. In 1646 he arrived in Boston, commanding a London ship. In November, 1648, Winthrop writes his son that news is received from England by Capt. Hawkins's ship (God being pleased to send him [Hawkins] to heaven by the way). His will is recorded in Suffolk Records (vol. iii., fol. 101), in 1654. His children were — Sarah, baptized 1638, married to Rev. James Allen; Elizabeth, who married Adam Winthrop and John Richards; Abigail, married to



Samuel Moore, May 13, 1660, to Thomas Kellend, and then to John Foster, Esq., of Boston; Mary, married John Aylet, 21 (9) 1654; Hannah, born 8 (4) 1644, married Elisha Hutchinson, grand-father of the Governor; and Thomas, who had issue both male and female.—(Mss. of Mr. T. L. Turner.—Hubbard, fol. 525.)

Richard Hawes came in the Freelove, Capt. Gibbs, in 1635, with his wife Ann, and two children. His age was 29; his wife's, 26; that of his daughter Ann, 2 1-2; son Obadiah, 6 months.—(See Gleanings.) He signed the church covenant in 1636, and was a grantee of land in 1637 and 1646. Their other children were—Bethia, born in Dorchester, 27 (5) 1637; Deliverance, born 11 (4) 1640; daughter Constant, born 17 (5) 1642. They had a son Eleazer killed in the war, April 21, 1676. Mr. Hawes died in 1656.

Jeremy Houchin joined the church in Dorchester, 4 (12) 1639. He is mentioned in the Town Records in 1641, and soon after removed to Boston, where he assisted in forming the Old North Society in 1650. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1641; was representative for Hingham for several years, though it does not appear that he lived there. He was also representative for Salisbury in 1663. His wife was Esther. His children—Mary, 18 (11) 1639-40, baptized at Dorchester March 4, 1641; Jeremy, born in 1643, soon died; Jeremy, 1652; Elizabeth, 1653, married John, jr., the son of Gov. Endicott; John, baptized 1655. Mr. Houchin, when in Bos-



ton, lived at the corner of Court and Hanover sts. He was a tanner, and his tanyard was where Concert Hall now stands. He died in 1670.

Robert Howard. A Mr. Howard (most probably Robert) received a portion of land in the first division in 1638 ; was in Dorchester in 1644, and probably earlier ; was chosen to manage the affairs of the schools in 1646 ; was made freeman in February, 1642-3 ; was a Selectman in 1651 and 1652, and Clerk of the Writs until Deacon Wiswell returned from England. He was dismissed from the church at Dorchester, to join the church at Boston, Aug. 16, 1668. His wife's name was Mary. He probably had sons, Robert and Jonathan ; and a daughter, Mary, who married Samuel Bass, jr. He died in 1683.

Jonas Humphrey came to Dorchester with his wife Frances and son James, from Wendover, in Buckinghamshire, England (where he had been a constable), in 1634. James was about twenty-six years old when they arrived. Mr. Humphrey was grantee of Neck lands in 1637 ; member of the church in 1639 ; freeman, May 13, 1640 ; and proprietor in the great lots in 1646. He bought the place then owned by William Hammond, who came with the first settlers, but afterwards removed to Windsor. His children were — Jonas, died Oct. 30, 1689 ; James ; Hopestill, baptized 10 (4) 1649 ; Elizabeth. Susan married Nicholas White. Sarah was buried in 1638. He also had a daughter who married Mr. Foye. He lived in what is now called Humphrey street, and the estate is still in possession

of his descendants. He died 9 (1) 1661-2. His wife died 2 (6) 1668.

Nathaniel Holder was in Dorchester early, and was a member of the church in 1638, but probably did not remain long in the town. He is undoubtedly the person Dr. Harris calls Nathaniel Holden.

John Kinsley, or Kingsley, was here as early as 1635. He was grantee of land in 1635, and one of the original signers of the covenant in 1636. He had a share in the great lots in 1646; was a rater in 1648, and freeman in 1651. He had a son El-dad, born in Dorchester in 1638; and a daughter Renewed, born 19 (1) 1644. He had a son Enos, who went to Northampton; and a daughter who married Samuel Jones, son of Richard. John Kinsley married the daughter of William Daniels, of Milton, and resided there in 1670.

Thomas Lake was in Dorchester, probably, as early as 1640. It does not appear that he was ever married. His name is sometimes spelled Leke. A double grave-stone stands in the Dorchester graveyard, on one side of which is "Thomas Leke, aged 70 years, deceased Oct. 27, 1678. Els Leke, aged 80 years, deceased Oct. 20, 1678." He had a brother Henry, who had a son Thomas. By his will he provides that if he leaves £50, five of it shall be laid out in plate for the Lord's Table, and that his and his wife's name shall be marked upon it — and leaves it with Mr. Flint to see it done. The rest of his property to go to his brother Henry and his children.

Richard Lippincott was in Dorchester about 1636. Remembrance, probably his daughter, was baptized

in September, 1641. She married Mr. Barber, of Boston.

William Lane came to Dorchester about 1636. He was a man in humble life, and died about 1654. He had sons, Andrew and George, who lived in Hingham. In his will he names sons Nathaniel Baker and Thomas Lincoln, of Hingham. He had a daughter Mary Long; probably the widow of Joseph Long, and if so, she afterwards married Joseph Farnsworth — but in his will he calls Joseph Farnsworth brother. There was a Sarah Lane baptized in Dorchester, 28 (3) 1648; Elizabeth, baptized in 1655-6, and married Thomas Rider. There were two children of Job Lane, baptized in Dorchester early; viz., Rebekah, 4 (5) 1658, and John, 18 (6) 1661 — “being about a quarter of a year old, by reason of their dwelling soe remote.” The name of Lane is very ancient. One came over to England with William the Conqueror in 1067.

Richard Leeds, of Great Yarmouth (England), mariner, and Joan his wife, left England in the reign of Charles I., on the 12th of April, 1637, desirous, as he said (to Mr. Thomas Mayhew, the king's commissioner), “to pass to New England, and there to inhabit and dwell.” They embarked on board of one of two vessels that sailed at the same time — the John and Dorothy, of Ipswich (England), Capt. William Andrews, Sen.; or the Rose, of Yarmouth, Capt. William Andrews, Jr., son of said William Andrews, Sen. They settled in Dorchester at what is now called Savin Hill; and in 1639 the town of Dorchester granted him and



two others, land on Thompson's Island, for the fishing business, which he and Nathaniel Duncan and others carried on to a great extent, by sales for export. He was an active man, both in church and town affairs, and left a large estate for those times. He died 18th March, 1692-3, aged about 98 years, and his grave-stone still marks the spot where he was laid. His wife Joan, who was in every thing all that adorns a wife, mother and friend, died in 1682, and lies by his side in Dorchester burying ground. Their children were — Joseph and Benjamin (twins), born in Dorchester in 1637; and Hannah, born in 1639. Joseph married Meriam, daughter of Capt. Aaron Cook, of Northampton, Nov. 8, 1661. They resided at Northampton till about 1672, when they returned to Dorchester. He was a farmer. He died Jan. 28, 1714-15, about 77 years old; and his wife 23d August, 1720, about 78 years of age — leaving a large family of children. They were an exemplary couple, and their children were among the most prominent of their generation. They were both buried in Dorchester, and their grave-stones may still be seen. Benjamin lived in Dorchester, was also a farmer, and perhaps engaged in the fishing business. He married Mary Brinsmade, daughter of William Brinsmade, of Dorchester, and sister of Rev. Mr. Brinsmade, of Marlborough, Mass. His second wife was Mercy, who died August 10, 1692. He was married the third time by Rev. John Danforth, of Dorchester, to Abigail Knights, the 11th of the 6th month, 1696. She died June 12th, 1712. He never had children.



He died March 13, 1717-18, aged about 80 years, and was buried at Dorchester, his grave-stone still remaining. Hannah married, Nov. 18, 1659, Samuel Clap (son of Capt. Roger and Joan Clap), who was afterwards elder of the church at Dorchester. She was beloved by all. They lived together about forty-nine years. She died Oct. 8th, 1708, about 69 years of age, and he died of grief at her loss, eight days afterwards, Oct. 16th, 1708, aged 74. He was a conspicuous man in the affairs of the church and town of Dorchester. (See Roger Clap's Memoir.) They left children.\*

Thomas Lewis joined the church in 1636; was a grantee of land in September, 1637. He probably did not remain long.

Richard Mather (see biography by his grand-son, Cotton Mather) was born at Lowton, Lancashire, 1596. He taught school at Toxteth Park, when he was but 15 years old, studied at Oxford, was ordained by the bishop of Chester, and settled at Toxteth in 1618. He married Miss Holt, of Bury, 1624, who was the mother of his six sons. He remained at Toxteth until he was suspended for non-conformity in 1633, and removed to New England in 1635. The details of his journey to Bristol and his voyage to America, are to be found in his Journal (printed by our Society in 1850). He arrived at Boston in August, 1635, and was soon invited to settle at various places, but the recommendation of Cotton and Hooker induced him to give the preference to

---

\* Communicated by H. M. Leeds, Esq., who is preparing a history of the family.

Dorchester, just vacated, by the migration to Connecticut, of both pastor and church. A new church was gathered at Dorchester in August, 1636, and Mr. Mather was chosen their teacher. After the revolution had deposed the British hierarchy, he was urged to return to his parish at Toxteth; but his roots had taken too strong hold at Dorchester. He was among the most learned of the New England divines. It is said the platform of church discipline adopted by the synod of 1647, was chiefly taken from his model. He was a hard student; his opinions on theological subjects were regarded with much respect, and he served in many of the assemblies convened in his time to consult upon church affairs. His first wife died in 1654, and two years after he married the widow of the Rev. John Cotton. He died in April, 1669, aged 73, and left six sons, four of whom were ministers of the gospel. Mather and John Eliot made a new version of the Psalms in 1640.

Mr. Ambrose Martin buys out John Branker, Sept. 2, 1637. Received a portion of the Neck lands in 1637. Joan Martin joined the church in 1636. The court fined him £10 for calling the church covenant a human invention.

John Maudesley, or Moseley, came to Dorchester in 1630. Was freeman March 14, 1638-39, and grantee of lands in 1656. Mr. Moseley appears to have had two wives; the first, Elizabeth — second, Cicily. Joseph, a son of John and Elizabeth, was born 1638. He left two children — Thomas and Elizabeth. He probably lived in what is now call-

ed Crescent Avenue, near Thomas M. Moseley's. Mr. Moseley died 27 (8) 1661. His wife Cicily died 3 (10) 1661. A brown freestone slab, on a brick foundation, marks his last resting-place in the Dorchester grave-yard. John Moseley, Jr. removed to Windsor, and from thence to Westfield.

Henry Moseley was in Dorchester in 1630 — probably a brother of John Moseley. He had a house-lot granted him in Dorchester, Sept. 10, 1637. He was afterwards in Boston and Braintree. Henry had a son Samuel, born in 1641, who is probably the Capt. Samuel that frequently served in the wars with the Indians, against whom he was very inveterate.

Gabriel Mead — called Goodman — was possibly in Dorchester as early as 1636; was freeman May 2, 1638. His wife was Susanna. His son Israel was born in 1637. Israel removed to Watertown, but returned to Dorchester and joined the church here 16 (6) 1674. His father left him the house he lived in, in Dorchester. To his son David he left the old house. His daughters were — Lydia; Experience, married Jabez Eaton 4 (10) 1663; Sarah, married Mr. Burgess, of Boston; Patience, married Matthias Evans 28 (2) 1669, and died 22 (3) 1670. He owned land near the burying-place — and the Church Records say it appears he lived near where Mr. Foster's malt-house stood. He died 12 (3) 1666, aged about 79.

Thomas Miller was in Dorchester early. He removed to Boston as soon as 1665, probably before that time. Joseph Miller, "from Dorchester," settled in Cambridge Village (Newton) before 1678.



Thomas Millett came from Southwark, England ; he sailed from London in the Elizabeth, Capt. Stagg, in the spring of 1635. He joined the Dorchester church in 1636 ; was made freeman in 1637, and was a grantee of land the same year. He married Mary, the daughter of John Greenway. Their children were — Thomas, who came from England when two years old ; John, born 8 (5) 1635 ; Jonathan, born and died in 1638 ; Mary, born 26 (6) 1639 ; Mehitable, 14 (1) 1641. Mr. Millett was born in 1605, and his wife in 1606. His house was burned in 1657, and a part of the Town Records were destroyed by the fire. Moses Eyres married Bethia Millett, 3 (6) 1666.

Rev. Samuel Newman, a son of Richard Newman, was born at Bambury, in England, in 1600, or 1601. He was educated at Oxford, and came to New England (according to Judge Davis) in 1636, and joined the church at Dorchester and was made freeman the same year. He lived in Dorchester about a year and a half, and removed to Weymouth. He sold his land in Dorchester to Mr. Mather in 1639. He remained in Weymouth about five years, where he preached. He removed to Rehoboth, and settled there in 1644, and died July 5, 1663. He was an important man in assisting and encouraging the inhabitants during the early settlement of the town. He had sons — Samuel, Noah, Antipas ; daughters — Hopestill, Joanna and Hope. His son Noah succeeded him in the ministry at Rehoboth, and did great service by his efforts and council during the war with King Philip. He died April 16, 1676.



Hopestill married Rev. George Shove, third minister of Taunton, and had sons — Nathaniel, Samuel and Seth. Joanna Newman died at Dorchester, Nov. 23, 1678, and was "buried at Braintree by her father at her own desire." Hope Newman was born at Weymouth, Nov. 29, 1641.

Nathaniel Patten came from Severls, in Crewkern, England. He was an inhabitant of Dorchester in 1640; was a Selectman in 1644, and some years afterwards; was a grantee of land in 1656, and lived on the south side of Savin Hill. He died January 31, 1661, and left an estate appraised at £1416 17s 1d. His widow Justin was the administratrix. She died Dec. 28, 1675, and left a silver cup to the church in Dorchester.

William Pond joined the church in Dorchester, 28 (12) 1641; was a grantee of land in 1656; was a rater in 1662, '67 and '75. Blake styles him Sergeant. His children were — Elizabeth and Martha (twins), born 1657, and died in infancy; Judith, born 16 (8) 1659; Thankful, born 15 (11) 1661, married Philip Withington, Nov. 17, 1682; Experience, baptized 3 (11) 1663; George, baptized 21 (11) 1665; Mindwell, born 24 (6) 1667. Mr. Pond died April 4, 1690. His widow Mary died February 16, 1710-11.

William Robinson came to Dorchester in 1636; was freeman the same year; joined the church in 1638; was member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1643; appears first as a grantee of land in 1656; was a rater in 1658 and '61. He bought the Tide Mill, now known as Tileston's

Mill, of Edward Breck. He went to England in 1644, and returned the following year. His son Samuel succeeded to his father's estate. His son Increase, baptized 14 (1) 1642, afterwards removed to Taunton. His daughter Prudence married John Bridge, of Roxbury; Waitstill married Joseph Peniman, of Braintree. His wife's daughter is mentioned as Mary Streeter. He had three wives — first, Prudence; second, Margaret (who was living in 1664); and third, Ursula, who outlived her husband.

There was a William Robinson, who suffered death in Boston as a Quaker, in 1660.

William Reed embarked from London in the Defence, Capt. Edward Bostock, in July, 1638, he being then 48 years of age. His wife came with him. Also his three sons — George, born 1629; Ralph, 1630; Justin, 1634. Mr. Reed and his wife joined the church, and afterwards removed. There was an Abigail Reed, probably their daughter, baptized 30 (8) 1638, and went to Rehoboth.

John Rigby probably came to Dorchester about 1637, as he and his wife Isabell were early members of the church. He was made freeman May 18, 1642. Samuel Rigby, baptized 9 (6) 1640, was undoubtedly a son of John, and lived on the place subsequently owned by his son Samuel, near the spot where the Hon. John Howe resided, now known as Adams Street. Mehitable Rigby, baptized in Dorchester, 1643, was probably a daughter of John. She married Nathaniel Turner, of Scituate. Thomas Holman married Abigail Rigby, 19 (12) 1663.

David Sellick joined the church in Dorchester in 1640. By the Church Records it appears he lived with "Mr. Gibson, at Father Ways." He died in 1654. David Sellick, baptized in 1640, and went to New Haven; and Jonathan, baptized May 9, 1641, and went to Stamford, were probably his sons.

Clement Topliff, born in England, Nov. 17, 1603, was in Dorchester in 1637; a member of the church in 1639; grantee of lands in 1647. His children were — Jonathan, born 2d mo. 1637; Sarah, 3d mo. 1639, married David Jones 11 (3) 1659; Obedience, 8th mo. 1642, married elder David Copp, Feb. 20, 1659; Samuel, May, 1646; Patience, married Nathaniel Holmes, 27, 1667. Mr. Topliff died Dec. 24, 1672, aged 69. His wife Sarah died July 29, 1693, aged 88. His inventory, £286. He lived on what is now known as Bowdoin Street, and owned the land where St. Mary's Church stands.

Thomas Tolman was a member of the church in 1638, and was made freeman May 13, 1640. The family tradition is that he came over in the Mary and John, with the first settlers, in 1630. His wife was Sarah. Had sons — Thomas, who died September 12, 1718, aged 85; and John. Daughters — Sarah, who married Henry Leadbetter, March 18, 1659; Rebecca, married James Tucker; Ruth, married Isaac Royal; Hannah, born 27 (5) 1642, married Peter Lyon; Mary, who married — Collins, of Lynn. He first settled on Pine Neck, and afterwards removed to what was denominated "the Great Lots." His descendants now own and live upon some of the land which has been in the family since



the first settlement of the town. Some of his descendants have furnished Dorchester with a Town Clerk for upwards of fifty years. Mr. Tolman died in 1688.

William Trescott, admitted freeman May 10, 1644. Married Elizabeth, the daughter of George Dyer. Their children were — Samuel, born 4 (9) 1646, was dismissed from the church in Dorchester to the church in Milton, August 7, 1687; Mary, 23 (2) 1649, married John Hemmenway, 6 (8) 1665, and removed to Roxbury; John, 21 (8) 1651, died January 22, 1741, in the 91st year of his age, and his wife Rebecca died August 1, 1741, in the 89th year of her age; Patience, 7 (3) 1665; Abigail, 5 (9) 1656, married Amiel Weeks, March 22, 1682; Martha, born 8 (11) 1660, married Jacob Huens, February 24, 1680; Elizabeth, born 24 (4) 1665; and Sarah. There was a Thomas Trescott died about 1654, who was a brother of William. He left a wife.

Ralph Tompkins embarked from London in the *Freelove*, Capt. Gibbs, in September, 1635; joined the church in Dorchester in 1636; was made a freeman in 1638. He was born in England in 1585. His wife Catherine was born in 1577. Their children were — Samuel, born 1613; Elizabeth, born 1617; Maria, born 1621. Samuel was one of the proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. Mr. Tompkins sold his place in Dorchester to John Farnham, in 1648, and about that time removed to Salem.

Jeffry Turner came here probably as early as 1637; was made freeman in 1643. He married



Isabell Gill. He had children — Jeffrey, born 22 (3) 1640 ; Increase, born 16 (8) 1642.

James Trowbridge, in the list, should have been Thomas, who was here about 1636. A Mrs. Trowbridge joined the church that year. He was probably son of Thomas, of Taunton, England. He had sons — Thomas and William, who settled at New Haven ; and James, born about 1636, who resided in Dorchester until about 1664, then removed to Newton. Thomas, sen., visited England in 1644 or '45, and left his children in charge of Sergeant Thomas Jeffrey, "to bring up in the fear of God ; and when Mr. Trowbridge returns, he will refer it to the Court to determine what is equal for it." Mr. Trowbridge died in Taunton, England, subsequently to 1663.

Thomas Trott was made freeman in 1644, and joined the church the same year. His children were — Thomas, who was killed by a fall from his cart, January 13, 1693 ; Sarah, born 16 (11) 1653, married Barnard Capen, June 2, 1675 ; Mary, 26 (11) 1656 ; Samuel, 27 (6) 1660, died August 3, 1724 ; John, baptized 4 (10) 1664 ; Thankful, 5 (10) 1667, married — Hinckley ; James, born 2 (4) 1671, died Sept. 27, 1717 ; daughter Preserved, married John Baker, 11 (6) 1667, died November 25, 1711. Thomas Trott died July 28, 1696, aged 82 years. Sarah his wife died May 27, 1712. He lived on Spurr's Hill, near where Mr. Nichols now lives.

Thomas Treadwell was an early inhabitant of Dorchester, and had a division of lands beyond the "Blew Hills." He removed to Ipswich. Sells to E. Breck, 1638.

Nathaniel Wales came over in the ship James, with the Rev. Richard Mather, in 1635, and is mentioned in Mather's Journal. Was a church member and grantee of land in 1637, and made free-man the same year. He was a ship-wright by trade. He lived in Dorchester nearly twenty years, and then removed to Boston. Nathaniel (junior) removed to Boston with his father, and died there Dec. 4, 1661. His son Nathaniel (3d) settled in Braintree, and was a Ruling Elder in the Braintree church. He died March 23, 1717-18. Nathaniel, 3d, had fifteen children. Nathaniel's (senior) sons Timothy and John settled in Dorchester. Timothy had a son Eleazer, born 25 (10) 1657. John was bailiff in Dorchester in 1653; had a daughter Content, born 14 (3) 1659. Mr. Wales's wife was Susan. He died in Boston, Dec. 4, 1661.

George Weeks came, it is supposed, about the same time as Mr. Mather, which was in 1635. His wife was Jane Clap, sister of Capt. Roger Clap, through whose influence Mr. Weeks came. He appears to have been a man in high estimation, and Blake says he was of a religious family. Amiel, Joseph and William were his sons. Mr. Weeks died in Dorchester, 27 (8) 1659. His widow Jane married Jonas Humphrey, and died in 1668.

John Wiswall was a member and the deacon of the church at Dorchester in 1636. He was a Ruling Elder, and for many years kept the Church Records. He was a Selectman at various times between 1639 and 1655; Deputy in 1646; went to England in 1652, returned to Dorchester, removed from thence

to Boston in 1659-60, and was chosen Elder of the first church there, July 20, 1664. The latter part of the time that he was in Dorchester, he lived in that part of it now called Canton, "beyond y<sup>e</sup> Blue Hills," near Dedham. He died August 17, 1687, aged 86 years. His wife was Margaret. His son John lived in his father's house in Dorchester in 1660. His daughter Ruth married Henry Mountford; Hannah married — Overman; Mary married — Edmands; Lydia married — Ballard; Deborah married — Cutter; Esther married Daniel Fisher; and Rebecca married Matthew Johnson. By a letter dated in 1660, signed by Thomas and Ann Smith, and published in the Genealogical Register of July, 1853, it appears that John Wiswall's wife was their daughter. Mahaleel Munnings is also called John Wiswall's son, and therefore must have married one of his daughters. Brothers Abiel, Adam and Jonathan, in England, and Smith's "brother Withington," are also named in Smith's letter.

Thomas Wiswall, brother of John, came to Dorchester about 1635. He joined the church in 1636, was grantee of land in 1637, Selectman in 1644, removed to Newton about 1656, and was ordained Ruling Elder of the church there, July 20, 1664. He died Dec. 6, 1683. He had a son Enoch, born in 1633, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Oliver 25 (9) 1657, and died Nov. 28, 1706, aged 73 years. He inherited his father's house, and lived in it at the time of his death. Ebenezer, born at Dorchester, 1646, died at Newton, June 21, 1691. Noah, born in 1640, married Theodosia Jackson, of



Newton, in 1664 ; was a military man, and was in command in the desperate battle with the Indians near Wheelwright's Pond, in Lee, N. H., where he and his son John were killed, July 6, 1690. Ichabod, born 1637, minister of Duxbury, died July 23, 1700 ; and Thomas, who probably died young. Enoch came in possession of the house which was Mr. Maverick's, also the house formerly Abraham Dyke's. Mary married Samuel Payson, of Dorchester ; Hester, baptized 1635, married Major William Johnson, of Woburn, 1655 ; Sarah, baptized 1643, married Nathaniel Holmes, Jr., of Dorchester.

Henry Withington probably came over in 1636. He was one of the six that signed the church covenant with the Rev. Richard Mather, 23 (6) 1636, and was soon after chosen Ruling Elder, which place he filled twenty-nine years. His first wife was Elizabeth, his second was Margarie. He was a Selectman in 1636, and grantee in 1627. He died February 2, 1666-7, aged 79 years. Deacon Richard Withington, who died Dec. 22, 1701, aged 84 years, was a son of his. His daughters were — Faith, who married Richard Baker ; Mary, who married Deputy Governor Thomas Danforth ; and Ann, who married James Bates, Jr.

John Whitcomb came to Dorchester early, probably in 1635 — supposed to have come from Dorchester, in England, and probably a son of Simon, who was chosen one of the Assistants in England, but never came over. John removed to Scituate as early as 1640, and owned a large farm near North River, which he sold to Thomas Hicks. He remov-



ed to Lancaster, and died there, Sept. 24, 1662. His daughter Katharine married Rodolphus Ellms, of Scituate, in 1644. His sons were — John, who removed to Lancaster with his father; Robert remained at Scituate; James settled in Boston, and owned the land where the Tremont House now stands. It is supposed that James favored the cause of Governor Sir Edmund Andros, when he was at the head of the government, and subsequently left the country for England.

John Whipple was a grantee of land at Dorchester Neck in 1637, and joined the church in 1641. He lived near what is now called Neponset Village. He was a carpenter by trade, and owned a house and 40 or 50 acres of land, which he sold in 1658 to George Minott, for his son John Minott. His children born in Dorchester were — Sarah, baptized August 12, 1641, and married a Mr. Smith, of Providence; Lemuel, baptized in 1643; William, baptized 16 (3) 1652; Benjamin, baptized 4 (4) 1654; David; John, baptized March 9, 1641; Eleazer, baptized 8 (1) 1646; Mary, baptized April 9, 1648. Mr. Whipple removed to Providence.

Michael Willis, or Willies, or Wyllyes, was in Dorchester as early as 1638; was freeman the same year; was a grantee of land in 1640 and 1647. He removed to Boston about 1659, and was one of the founders of the second church there. He sold some of his common land in Dorchester to Richard Leeds, in 1656. He was a blacksmith by trade, and died in Boston in 1669. He had two sons — Roger, who lived in Dorchester in 1677; and Joseph, baptized 3 (12) 1639. He had several daughters.

Theophilus Wilson, it is supposed, was not long in the town.

Henry Woodward came over in the ship *James*, Capt. Taylor, in the summer of 1635. He was a physician. He removed to Northampton about 1658, and was accidentally killed there by a mill wheel.

Richard Wright appears to have come to New England early, and to have been in Lynn and Boston before he came to Dorchester. He was there, however, soon enough to have a division in the Neck lands in 1636. He was one of the committee sent to Mt. Wollaston to bound out farms for William Coddington and Edmund Quincy.

Mr. Thomas Waterhouse and his wife joined the church at Dorchester, 4 (12) 1639, and taught a school that year. He was married, before he came to New England, to Anna, the daughter of John and Ann Mahew. He was a minister and curate under Mr. Candler, at Codenham, England. He did not remain long in Dorchester, but returned to England. He was ejected at Ashrocking, by the Act of Uniformity. He died in 1679 or 1680, nearly 80 years of age. His children were — Anna, baptized at Dorchester, March 5, 1640; Thomas, Conquest, John, Edward, David and Elizabeth.

Nicholas Wood was in Dorchester as early as 1640, from which time he carried on Mr. Glover's farm until the death of Mr. Glover in 1654, during which time Mr. Glover resided in Boston. The farm is now within the bounds of Milton, and was sold by Mr. Glover's heirs to Robert Vose in 1654,

and a part of it is now in possession of the heirs of the late Col. Josiah Vose.

It will be perceived that several names appear on pages 101 and 102, which should have been omitted, as they had been given in the previous list.

---

## CHAPTER X.

Privations and Influence of Woman in the Settlement of the Country.  
— Additional Names of Male Inhabitants of Dorchester prior to 1700.

It was our intention to have given an outline of the history of all the male inhabitants of Dorchester who had arrived at the age of twenty-one years, prior to the year 1700 ; but the space which would be required to do this might, it is thought, be better filled with a more general history. While speaking of those among the first emigrants who belonged to the sterner sex, we would by no means forget the female portion of our predecessors, who acted well their part. Our early history abounds with instances which prove, that in performing the duties which peculiarly devolved upon them, and in sharing with the men in the mutual privations incident to the settlement of a new country, the women deserve a full share of the praise which belongs to the early settlers. Their influence also was great and beneficial ; and from the time when that " faire maide," Mary Chilton, first leaped upon the rock at Plymouth, to the present day, that influence has been



an important element in our national character. In the beautiful language of Mrs. Sigourney — “On the unfloored hut, she who had been nurtured amid the rich carpets and curtains of the mother land, rocked her new-born babe and complained not. She who in the home of her youth had arranged the gorgeous shades of embroidery, or, perchance, had compounded the rich venison pastry as her share in the housekeeping, now pounded the coarse Indian corn for her children’s bread, and bade them ask God’s blessing ere they took their scanty portion. When the snows sifted through their miserable roof-trees upon her little ones, she gathered them closer to her bosom; she taught them the Bible, and the catechism, and the holy hymn, though the war-whoop of the Indian rang through the wild. Amid the untold hardships of colonial life, she infused new strength into her husband by her firmness, and solaced his weary hours by her love. She was to him

‘An undergoing spirit, to bear up  
Against whate’er ensued.’ ”

The following list comprises the names of those who lived in the town, and who had reached the age of twenty-one years, up to the year 1700, in addition to those in the lists already given.

Consider Atherton  
Hope Atherton  
James Atherton  
John Avery  
James Atwood  
Increase Atherton  
Joseph Angier  
Watching Atherton  
Jonathan Atherton

Peter Aspinwall  
Nicholas Allen  
Mr. Bellingham  
Alexander Bradford  
William Brinsmade, Sen.  
John Bradley  
James Blake  
Thomas Breck  
George Babcock



Edmund Brown	William Bradley
John Blackman	Henry Bayley
Gamaliel Beaman	John Clap
Edmund Bowker	Thomas Clap
William Blake, Jr.	Henry Cunliffe
Richard Butt	Richard Curtis
John Burge	Henry Crane
Thomas Bird, Jr.	Samuel Clap
Benjamin Bailey	Samuel Chandler
James Bates, Jr.	Peter Cealey
Thomas Birch	William Chaplin
Edward Barber	Joseph Capen
David Babcock	Nathaniel Clap
Henry Bridgham	Rev. Nathaniel Clap
Nicholas Boulton	Nathaniel Clark
Edward Blake	John Clap, 2d
John Beaman	Rev. Joseph Capen
John Bolton	Ezra Clap
John Bird	Nehemiah Clap
John Baker	John Capen, Jr.
James Blake, 2d	Samuel Capen
Hugh Batten	Barnard Capen, Jr.
Roger Billings, Jr.	Hopetill Clap
James Barber	Desire Clap
John Blaké	Preserved Capen
Rev. William Brinsmeade	Ammi Ruhamah Corlet
Noah Beaman	Jonathan Clap
Nathan Bradley	Ebenezer Clap, son of
Henry Butler	Nicholas
William Betts	Eben Clap, son of Na-
Jonathan Birch	thaniel
Joseph Birch	Noah Clap
Matthew Ball	—— Chamberlain
Francis Ball	Teague Crehore
John Buck	Augustin Clement, Jr.
James Baker	Arthur Cartwright
Joseph Blake	Samuel Capen, 2d
John Blake	Bernard Capen, 2d
James Bird	Joseph Crosby
John Brown	David Cremin
James Bacon	Richard Davis
Ebenezer Billings	Abraham Dickerman
Benjamin Bates	Richard Denton
Mr. Beaumont	Charles Davenport
Giles Burge	Thomas Drake
Edward Breck, son of	William Daniell
John	Rev. John Danforth

John Deane	Israel Howe
Walter Deane	Obadiah Hawes
Nathaniel Duncan, Jr.	Nathaniel Howard
Peter Duncan	John Holbrook
Ebenezer Davenport	Richard Hall, Jr.
William Dyer	John Holmes
John Davenport	Eleazer Hawes
Humphrey Davie	Thomas Holman
William Davenport	Goodman Haven
Thomas Davenport, Jr.	Joshua Henshaw
Abraham Dike	Daniel Henshaw
Thomas Danforth	Ralph Hutchinson
Gilbert Endicott	Thomas Hilton
Daniel Elder	Stephen Hoppin
John French	Thomas Holbrook
Edmund Forward	John Holland, Jr.
Timothy Foster	Thomas Holland
Rev. Josiah Flint	Michael Holloway
James Foster	Jonathan Hill
Elisha Foster	Jonathan Hall
John Foster	James Humphrey
Richard Francis	Peter Hix
Anthony Fisher	Samuel Hill
Standfast Foster	Hopestill Humphrey
Hopestill Foster, Jr.	William Howe
Anthony Gulliford or } Gulliver }	Samuel Hix
John Gurnsey	Isaac Howe
John Gill	Ralph Houghton
Henry Gurnsey	David Holmes
Nathaniel Glover	Abraham Howe
Nicholas George	Walter Harris
Thomas Gattliffe	Ralph Houghton, Jr.
Habakkuk Glover	Jeremiah Hawes
John Glover, Jr.	Nathaniel Holmes
Thomas Glover	Samuel Humphrey
Joshua George	John Isles
Peletiah Glover	William Ireland
Nathaniel Glover, Jr.	Isaac Jones
Nicholas George, Jr.	David Jones
Thomas Graves	Samuel Jones
Jacob Hewins	Joseph Jewett
Richard Hall	Timothy Jones
Joseph Holmes	Jonathan Jones
James Hosley	Henry Kibby
Samuel Hall	George Kinwright
	Stephen Kinsley

Enos Kinsley	John Maxfield
John Kinsley, Jr.	John Minot, Jr.
John Kinsley, 3d	Joseph Mather
Eldad Kinsley	Samuel Minot
Bustian Kern	Thomas Meekins
Peter Lyon	Ebenezer Moseley
Nicholas Lawrence	John Marsh
Henry Leadbetter	Joseph Morse
George Lyon	Anthony Newton
——— Lee	Thomas Narrowmoore
Joseph Long, Sen.	William Osborne
Nicholas Lawrence, Jr.	Peter O'Kelly
Rev. Joseph Lord	John Pope, Jr.
Henry Layeland	Peter Pocock
Joseph Leeds	William Pillsberry
Joseph Long, Jr.	Robert Pond
Thomas Loring	John Plumb
John Lewis	Enoch Place
Benjamin Leeds	Thomas Pierce
Nathaniel Lyon	Thomas Pope
Eben'r Lyon	John Payson
Margery Laner	Richard Puffer
John Minot	Oliver Partridge
Mahaleel Munnings	Daniel Preston
Timothy Mather	Edward Payson
Stephen Minot	John Pratt
Henry Merrifield	William Pratt
James Minot	Samuel Paul
Thomas Moseley	Samuel Payson
Thomas Millet, Jr.	Ephraim Payson
Samuel Maxfield	William Pigrom
Clement Maxfield	William Peacock
John Moseley, Jr.	John Pelton
Henry Mason	Robert Pond, Jr.
Atherton Mather	Robert Pelton
Henry More	Samuel Pelton
Israel Mead	Francis Price
Rev. Samuel Mather	Matthew Pimer
Rev. Nathaniel Mather	Joshua Pomroy
Rev. Eleazer Mather	Jasper Rush
Rev. Increase Mather	Jeremiah Rodgers
Sampson Mason	Robert Redman
John Merrifield	James Robinson
Cornelius Morgan	Henry Robie
John Mason	Samuel Robinson
Goodman Moreton	William Royal

Henry Roberts  
 John Robinson  
 Samuel Robinson, 2d  
 Ebenezer Robinson  
 Rev. John Robinson  
 William Rawson  
 Thomas Robinson  
 Thomas Robinson, son }  
     of James  
 Samuel Robinson, Jr.  
 Increase Robinson  
 Samuel Rigby  
 John Richards  
 Edward Rossiter  
 Isaac Royal  
 William Row  
 Roger Sumner  
 John Smith, Jr.  
 Robert Spur  
 Robert Sanders  
 Robert Stanton  
 Obadiah Swift  
 Samuel Sumner  
 William Salesbury  
 Increase Sumner  
 Lawrence Smith  
 Robert Searl  
 Richard Sykes  
 Abraham Staple  
 Hon. William Stoughton  
 George Sumner  
 Joseph Shelton  
 William Sumner, Jr.  
 William Smede  
 Ralph Sammes  
 Thomas Swift, Jr.  
 Robert Stiles  
 John Stiles  
 Mr. Sunderland  
 John Steele  
 Robert Sharp  
 David Sellick  
 Edward Savage  
 Benjamin Tichel  
 Timothy Tileston  
 James Trowbridge  
 Samuel Trescott  
 Ralph Tompkins

Rev. William Thomson  
 Praise Ever Turner  
 Increase Turner  
 William Turner  
 Samuel Topliff  
 Thomas Tolman, Jr.  
 John Tolman  
 James Tucker  
 John Trescott  
 Hon. William Tailer  
 Onisephorus Tileston  
 Timothy Tileston, Jr.  
 Joseph Twitchell  
 Thomas Treadwell  
 Mr. Ting  
 Thomas Trowbridge  
 Peter Talbot  
 Thomas Vose  
 Edward Vose  
 Ammiel Weeks  
 Timothy Wales  
 Richard Way  
 William Weeks  
 Enoch Wiswall  
 Thomas Wainwright  
 John Wales  
 Richard Withington  
 Ebenezer Williams  
 Joseph Weeks  
 Rev. John Wilson, Jr.  
 Joseph Wilson  
 Samuel Wadsworth  
 Richard Williams  
 George Wilkes  
 William Ware  
 James White  
 Capt. John Withington  
 Henry Withington, 2d  
 Roger Willyes  
 Ebenezer Williams, Jr.  
 Philip Withington  
 Nicholas White  
 Edward Wyatt  
 John Wilcocke  
 Thomas Weeks  
 Aaron Way  
 Rev. Ichabod Wiswall  
 John Ward



Robert Willyes  
Ebenezer Withington  
Samuel Webb  
Samuel Wales  
Joseph Withington  
Nathaniel Wyatt

Smith Woodward  
Elias Wood  
Ralph Warner  
Thomas Wilkinson  
Henry Ware  
Dr. Smith.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

Removal of part of the Colony to Connecticut—The Pequot War—  
Orders of the General Court and of the Town.

THE year 1636 was an important era in the history of Dorchester. A large portion of the first inhabitants left the town for a new settlement on the borders of the Connecticut River (Windsor), and their places were filled by the Rev. Richard Mather and most of the one hundred passengers who came with him from England. Many grants of land were made, and many orders passed by ten men chosen by the town for the purpose. Seven of these men were to make the orders, and having been first published on a lecture day, they were not to be "disallowed" by the plantation. This year were also chosen twelve Selectmen; viz., Mr. Stoughton, Mr. Glover, Henry Withington, Nathaniel Duncan, George Minot, Richard Collicot, John Holman, Mr. Hill, William Gaylard, Christopher Gibson, John Pierce and Mr. Jones. The Church was likewise re-organized and the following Covenant agreed to.

*"Dorchester Church Covenant made y<sup>e</sup> 23d Day of y<sup>e</sup>  
6 Month 1636.*

"We whose names are subscribed being called of God  
to Join ourselues together in Church Communion; from

our Hearts acknowledging our own unworthiness of such a privilege, or of y<sup>e</sup> least of Gods mercies; and likewise acknowledging our disability to keep Covenant with God, or to perform any Spiritual Duty which he calleth us unto, unless y<sup>e</sup> Lord Jesus do enable us thereunto by his Spirit dwelling in us; Do in y<sup>e</sup> Name of Christ Jesus our Lord, & in trust and Confidence of his free Grace assisting us, freely Covenant & Bind ourselues, Solemnly in y<sup>e</sup> presence of God himself, his Holy Angels, and all his servants here present; That we will by his Grace Assisting, endeavour constantly to walk together as a Right Ordered Congregation of Christ, according to all y<sup>e</sup> Holy Rules of a Church Body rightly established, so far as we do already know it to be our duty, or shall further understand out of God's Holy Word: Promising first & aboue all to cleaue unto him as our Chief and only Good, and to our Lord Jesus Christ as our only Spiritual Husband & Lord, & our only High Priest & Prophet & King. And for y<sup>e</sup> furthering of us to keep this blessed communion with God and his Son Jesus Christ, & to grow up more fully herein; we do likewise promise by his Grace assisting us, to endeavour y<sup>e</sup> Establishing amongst ourselues all his Holy Ordinances which he hath appointed for his Church here on Earth, and to obserue all & euery of them in such sort as shall be most agreeable to his Will, opposing to y<sup>e</sup> utmost of our power whatsoever is contrary thereunto, and bewailing from our Hearts our own neglect hereof in former times, and our poluting ourselues therein with any Sinfull Invention of men.

“ And lastly, we do hereby Covenant and promise to further to our utmost power, the best Spiritual good of each other, & of all and every one that may become members of this Congregation, by mutual Instruction, Reprehension, Exhortation, Consolation & Spiritual watchfulness over one another for good. And to be subject in and for y<sup>e</sup> Lord to all y<sup>e</sup> Administrations & Censures of y<sup>e</sup> Congregation,

so far as y<sup>e</sup> same shall be Guided according to y<sup>e</sup> rules of Gods most holy word. Of the integrity of our Hearts herein, we call God y<sup>e</sup> Searcher of all Hearts to Witness ; Beseeching him so to bless us in this & all our Enterprises, as we shall sincerely endeavor by y<sup>e</sup> assistance of his Grace to obserue his Holy Covenant in all y<sup>e</sup> branches of it inviolable for ever ; and where we shall fail, there to wait upon y<sup>e</sup> Lord Jesus for pardon and acceptance & healing for his Name's sake.

“ RICHARD MATHER,    NATHA'L DUNCAN,  
      GEORGE MINOT,        HENRY WITHINGTON,  
      THOMAS JONES,        JOHN POPE.”  
      JOHN KINSLEY,

Cattle were at this time very scarce, and as nearly all wished to secure a stock for their own use and comfort, as well as for profit, the prices were very high ; cows and oxen being worth from £30 to £40 each. Goats were also in demand, and many of them kept.

This year the trouble, which had been some time brewing, broke out between the settlers of the Bay and the Pequot Indians. This tribe never assimilated with their white neighbors—neither with the English on the North East nor the Dutch on the West. About July, of this year, Capt. John Oldham was murdered by the Indians at Block Island ; and as he was a man universally known both in the Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies, it was resolved to put a stop to such proceedings, and punish the aggressors. For this purpose, four companies were raised, commanded by Capt. John Underhill, Capt. Nathaniel Turner, Ens. William Jennison and Ens. Richard Davenport, and the whole expedition placed

under the command of Gov. Endicott. This was the first serious warfare that occurred after the settlement of the colony, and the whole vicinity were deeply interested in the event. The following account of the death of Oldham, is copied from that excellent work, S. G. Drake's "History of Boston."

"It proved that Captain Oldham was killed by some Narraganset Indians who happened to be at Block Island at the time of his visit. The discovery of the murder and its perpetrators was accidental, and happened in this way. Captain John Gallop, an intrepid mariner of Boston, being upon a trading expedition, put into Block Island to traffic with the natives. He had with him his son John, another son not mentioned by name, and a servant, who is described as a 'strong, stout fellow.' As they approached the island, they discovered a vessel making off from the shore, under suspicious circumstances; for those on board of it managed the sails in an awkward manner. Immediately after, they saw that it was full of Indians. Though his men numbered but four, including himself, Captain Gallop determined to capture the piratical vessel, as he now conceived her to be such. He therefore fired upon her as soon as he was near enough, and then stood off to ascertain what effect his fire had upon the pirates; for, owing to their numbers, he was afraid to board them at once, as 'they stood ready armed, with guns, pikes and swords.' To attempt their capture under these circumstances was certainly desperate; but Gallop had the advantage of being able to manœuvre his vessel, while his enemies were such sorry sailors that they appear to have had little or no control over their craft. Gallop, therefore, having drawn off to a fair distance, made all sail, with the prow of his vessel aimed directly against the quarter of the enemy. There being a good breeze, he struck her with such force that she was almost overset by the collision; and this so frightened



the Indians, that six of them jumped into the sea and were drowned; yet the English captain did not dare to board her, but stood off again to prepare for another broadside of the same kind. His success increased. The next time he drove the fluke of his anchor through the bows of the pirate, and remained fast to her. In the mean time he raked her fore-and-aft with his small shot, till every Indian had hid himself below. The English might now have boarded her, but the Captain concluded to continue his successful broadsides, as his anchor had broken its hold, and his bark was drifting from his antagonist. As soon as the Indians saw him hauling off, four or five more of them leaped overboard and were drowned. Seeing this, Gallop came alongside and boarded them. The Indians, by this time, if not before, being satisfied that all was lost, one came out of the hold and surrendered; and being bound, was put into the hold. Then another came up, and he was bound likewise; but not daring to put him into the hold with the other, fearing one might unloose the other, they threw him bound into the sea. There were still two left in the hold, and these defended themselves so bravely with swords, that Gallop resolved to secure them there, and to sail away with his prize. He therefore made her fast to his own vessel and proceeded on with her in tow; but in the night the wind came on to blow, and he was forced to cut her adrift, and thus he lost her. He soon after arrived at Saybrook with the Indian captive, and in due time returned with him to Boston.

“When Captain Gallop got possession of the enemy’s vessel, he found the body of Captain Oldham under an old seine, yet warm; and though the head was dissevered and disfigured, he knew him well, and exclaimed, ‘Ah, brother Oldham! is it thee? I am resolved to avenge thy death!’ Thus being sure that he had engaged the murderers of his friend, his naturally strong arm was doubly nerved by the justice of his cause.”

After scattering the Pequots and destroying much of their property, the expedition returned, having effected little or no good.

It will be interesting to persons who have long been acquainted with the localities in Boston Bay, to know that in September, 1636, the General Court granted "12 acres of land to John Gallop, upon Nixe's Island, to enjoy to him and his heirs forever, if the island be so much."

This is the first year in which we find the names of the officers of a military company in the town. Israel Stoughton was the Captain, Nathaniel Duncan Lieutenant, and John Holman Ensign. But on the General Court Records is the following grant to Dep. Gov. Ludlow, in 1634:—"Further, there is leave granted to the Dy Gouv<sup>r</sup> to have his Indian trayned with the rest of the company att Dorchester, and to shoote at fowle."

Up to this time it is supposed that the following roads were laid out in the town. One beginning at the north-east end of what is now known as Pleasant street (which street, from the corner of Stoughton to Cottage street, is believed to have been the first laid out in the town), running west to the Five Corners and east to the marsh (then called the Calf Pasture). This is now called Pond street and Crescent Avenue. From the Five Corners it run north-east to a little below the present residence of Capt. William Clapp, where there was a gate, which was the entrance to Dorchester Neck, where the cattle were pastured. From Pond street, about twenty rods east of the Five Corners, it curved round by the present houses of Richard Clapp and Wm. T.

Andrews, late Chesnut street. This street was discontinued in 1853, by vote of the town. On this street lived Rev. Richard Mather, Roger Williams, and others. The road leading from the north-east end of Pleasant street to the Five Corners, now the east end of Cottage street, was also laid out, as well as the following:—one round Jones's Hill; one running to Fox Point, now Savin Hill Avenue; one from the Five Corners to the south-west corner of burying ground, now Boston street; from that point to Roxbury; from the Five Corners to Humphreys street, also Humphreys street; from the present location of the Alms-house to Stoughton's Mill, at the Lower Mills; Marsh street, which led to Penny Ferry, and from thence to Plymouth Colony. It will be perceived that this arrangement brought the inhabitants in proximity to each other, and furnished a road round several comparatively small portions of land. Care was taken to retain the right of way to the sea, to watering places and over marshes; the marsh nearest the upland being considered the most valuable for getting hay, &c., the owners of such land were obliged to put up with this inconvenience.

July 5, 1636. The following order was passed in relation to some of those who owned land on Fox Point (Savin Hill).

“It is granted to Mr. Ludlow, Mr. Hill, and the neighbors that have lots with them, that they may run a pale down into the sea at the corner of Mr. Ludlow's, and another between Mr. Hill and John Eeles, for the securing their cows and saving of much fencing, provided they leave styles and gates

for persons and cattle, when persons are disposed to travel or drive cattle or swine that way to clamming."

1637. The Selectmen were John Glover, Nath'l Duncan, Mr. Jones, James Bates, Richard Collicut, John Holman, Edward Clap, Roger Clap, and Wm. Sumner. This year, the grant of land to the Plymouth Colony line, usually called the New Grant, was made by the General Court.

The finishing blow was given to the Pequots, this year. Israel Stoughton commanded the men raised in this quarter, and Rev. Mr. Wilson accompanied the expedition. The following is from the General Court records:

"The 18 of the 2nd mo., 1637. This Court being assembled for the special occasion of prosecuting the warr against the Pekoits, it was agreed and ordered that the warre having been undertaken vpon iust grounds should be seriously persecuted, and for this end there shall be 160 men provided to be chosen out of the severall townes, according to the proportion vnderwritten, viz.: out of Newbery, 8; Ipswich, 17—then 6 more; Salem, 18—6 more; Saugust, 11—5 more; Watertown, 14—5; Newtown, 09—3; Marblehead, 03—1; Charlestowne, 12—4; Boston, 26—9; Roxbury, 10—3; Dorchester, 13—4; Waymouth, 05—2; Hingham, 06—2; Medford, 03—1."

By the foregoing order it appears that it was found necessary to raise an additional number of men after the complement of 160 was made up. It is presumed that the Plymouth men were also put



under the same command, for we find in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., vol. 3, 3d series, the following extract. "Then came Capt. Stoten, with an army of 300 men, to kill the Pequits." It would be interesting to us of the present day to know the names of those 17 men, from this town, who joined the expedition.

This year the General Court assessed a rate of £400, which was divided as follows, and shows the relative standing of the towns at that time: viz., Boston, £59—4; Salem, 45—12; Dorchester, 42—6; Charlestown, 42—6; Ipswich, 34—12; Watertown, 30—8; Roxbury, 30—8; Newtown, 29—12; Saugus, 28—16; Medford, 24—12; Newbury, 16—18; Hingham, 8—10; Weymouth, 6—16.

The controversy on religious topics ran very high this year, as well as the last; and the liberal party, under the lead of Mrs. Hutchinson, and her brother Rev. Mr. Wheelwright, were well nigh silenced before the close of 1637, by the imprisonment of the former and the disarming of her friends. As no Dorchester names appear in the list of combatants, it is presumed the people of the town firmly clung to the rigid side of the question, and walked hand in hand with their pastor, Mr. Mather. The liberal party seemed principally to belong to Boston, and were very partial to Gov. Vane; but the neighboring towns out-voted them, and clung to Gov. Winthrop.

In relation to the pasturing of cattle, they were to be kept this year under the charge of Matthias Sensen and Thomas Sanford, in the ordinary cow-pasture (which was a large tract of undivided land laying in the vicinity of the Upper Mills), not on

the Neck nor about town, upon pain of ten shillings. All who lived north of the Meeting-house, were to put their cows into the open place before it, within an hour after sunrise, and then the keepers were to drive them along through the town towards the pasture, blowing a horn as they went, and the balance that were not on the road were to be before Mr. Stoughton's or Mr. Minot's house.

An order was made to take care of the business of those who were chosen for soldiers, that it might not suffer in their absence.—The 9th of May, of this year, measures were taken to divide the land on the Neck, as it was called, now mostly included in South Boston; and the following order was passed:

“It is ordered that the necke of land, contagneing by measure about 480 acres, shall be from henceforth the P P inheritance of the p sent inhabitants of the towne of Dorchester, in this manner. Every hoame lott that hath a dwelling house thereon or inhabitant incumbent in the towne, he or it shall have one acre for the said lott, & other hoame lotts half an acre; then remayndr to belong to the same planters by this rule; three-fifths to men's estates owne P P as usual they have burden, and a fifth to p sons equally thus counted, all men with their wives and children in the plantation under their p sent government in families to be counted. P vided allowance be made where houses and lotts are intire, all be it for the p sent they have no p sons incumbent according to the p portion of such as lately did inhabit them.”

1638. Selectmen — John Glover, Nath'l Duncan, Humphrey Atherton, Mr. Jones, Christopher Gibson, Mr. Phillips, James Bates, William Sumner, Nicholas Upsal and John Capen. This year the General Court licensed Mr. Duncan as follows:—  
“March 12, 1638. Natha. Duncan of Dorchester is licensed to sell wine and strong water.” They also passed the following. “Bray Wilkins hath liberty to set up a house and keepe a ferry over the Naponset Ryver, and to have a penny a p son to bee directed by Mr. Staughton and Mr. Glover.”

The Court also passed a law concerning tobacco, which undoubtedly caused no little excitement, perhaps as much as has been caused by what is known as the Maine Liquor Law of a later date. The following is a copy.

“This Court finding that since the repealing of the former laws against tobacco, the law is more abused than before, it hath therefore ordered that no man shall take any tobacco in the field except in his iourney, or at meale times, vpon pain of 12<sup>d</sup> for every offence, nor shall take any tobacco in (or so near) any dwelling house, barne, Corne or Haye, as may be likely to endanger the firing thereof, vpon the paine of 2<sup>s</sup> for every offence, nor shall take any tobacco in any Inne or common victualling house; except in a private roome there; so as nither the master of the same house, nor any other gieste there shall take offence thereat; w<sup>ch</sup> if they do, then such p son is forthw<sup>th</sup> to forbeare, vpon paine of 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for every offence.”

August 3d, of this year, there was a violent storm. Winthrop has the following account of it. "Mo. (6) 3.] In the night was a very great tempest, or Hircano at S. W. which drove a ship on ground at Charlestown, and brake down the Windmill there, and did much other harm. It flowed twice in six hours, and about Narragansett it raised the tide fourteen or fifteen foot above the ordinary spring tides, upright."

Winthrop says, "There came over this summer twenty ships, and at least three thousand persons, so as they were forced to look out new plantations."

A Church was gathered this year at Weymouth, under the sanction of the proper authorities, and Mr. Lenthial, who appears to have been in advance of his time in liberality, caused some of the elders to suppose that he had imbibed certain of the errors of Mrs. Hutchinson. They determined to check the heresy in the bud, and Mr. L. was therefore called before the General Court to retract his opinions, and several of his friends were punished. Some of the Dorchester people seem to have been under no small excitement about this matter, for two of our *Mr.'s*—a title of no small signification in those days—were brought before the Court, and "Mr. Ambrose Martin, for calling the Church Covenant a stinking carrion, and a human invention, and saying he wondered at God's patience, feared it would end in the sharp, and said the ministers did dethrone Christ and set up themselves; he was fined £10 and counselled to go to Mr. Mather to be instructed by him."



Likewise, "Mr. Thomas Makepeace, because of his novel disposition, was informed we were weary of him unless he reforme."

At this day the record of the Court appears as novel to us, as did to them the disposition of Mr. Makepeace. It has been so in all time; the conservatives are weary of the reformers, and every inch of ground, both in matters of Church and State, is closely contested before yielded.

"April 23, 1638. It is ordered that the land for the pits which John Benham had used for making brick, shall still be in common for the use of the plantation."

Oct. 30, 1638. For the better encouragement of any that shall destroy wolves, it is ordered that for every wolf any man shall take in Dorchester plantation, he shall have 20s. by the town for the first wolf, 15s. for the second, and for every wolf afterwards 10s., besides the Country's pay."

1639. Selectmen—John Glover, Thomas Hawkins, Nathaniel Duncan, Mr. Jones (probably Thomas), John Wiswall, John Pierce and Humphrey Atherton.

This year Thompson's Island was appropriated for the benefit of the town school. It had been granted to Dorchester by the General Court in 1637, the town to pay a yearly rent of twelve pence to the treasurer; but it subsequently lost this possession, as will appear by the following, 1000 acres being granted in lieu thereof.

It has been supposed that Thompson's Island, in

Boston Harbor, was first occupied in 1624, by David Thompson, a Scotchman, sent over with others to Piscataqua (now Portsmouth) by Gorges and Mason the year before, to establish a fishery at that place; but later evidence shows that Wm. Trevour was the first civilized occupant. Thompson left Piscataqua and took up his abode upon it six years before the Bay was settled; and after the Colony was fully established he procured a confirmation of his title to the Island from the General Court.

The following depositions relate to its earliest history.

"I, William Trevour, testify that 'Thompson's Island' is 'the formerly called 'Island of Trevour' which I took possession of in 1619, and declared the same (as the effect of my proceedings) to Mr. David Thompson in London; on which information the said T. obtained a grant and patten for peaceable and quiet possession of s<sup>d</sup> island to him and heirs forever:—I being in the Company's service at the said time. To this I testify on oath, 27 of 2d mo., 1650. Deposed the day before named before me, Incr. Nowell.

"That this is a true copy taken and compared with the original left on file,

"Attests                      ED. RAWSON, *Secr.*"

"I, Wm. Blaxton, testify that the Island called Tomson's Island is by Dorchester neck, and that I heard ourd Mr. Thompson affirm that he had a patten for it, and that there is an harbour in that island for a boate which none of the rest of the islands had, and that those that put hoggs there doe it by his consent to my knowledge." Taken upon oath this 5<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> mo. 1650. William Hibbins.

"That this is a true copy compared with that left on file,

"Attests                      E. R., *Secr.*"

" July 15<sup>th</sup>, 1650. I doe testify that in the yeare 1620 I Came into this Country and I take it the same yeare I was in the Massachusetts Bay with William Trevoyre and then being upon the Island lying neere Dorchester And Called the said Island, Island Trevoyre and then no Natives there Inhabiting neither was there any signe of any that had been there that I could perceive, nor of many, many yeares after.

" P. MILES STANDISH.

" Further I Cann testify that David Thompson shewed me a very Ancient Pattent & that Isle Thompson was in it, but the terms of it I cannot remember.

" P. MILES STANDISH.

" Deposed before the whole Court, 25 October, 1650.

" E. R., *Secr.*

" That this is A true Copie Compar'd w<sup>th</sup> its originall left on file,                      Attests                      EDWARD RAWSON, *Secret.*"

*Sagamore of Agawam's Deposition concerning  
Thompson's Island.*

" I Sagamore of Agawam testify that in the yeare 1619 or thereabouts as I remember, I went in my owne person with Mr. David Thompson and then he took possession of the Iland before Dorchester, he likeing no other but that because of the smale Riuer, and then no Indians upon it or any Wigwam or planting, nor hath been by any Endians inhabitted or claymed since, but two years agoe by Harmben an old Endian of Dorchester. Witness my hand, this 13th of July, before Mr. Greenleafe, 1620 / 50.

" Witness, EDMUND GREENLEAFE.

" SAGAMORE ~~~~~ OF AGAWAM."

" This is a true copy, compared with its originall on file, as attests                      EDWARD RAWSON, *Sec'y.*"

*Archives of Salem.]*

The subsequent grant of the Island to the Town of Dorchester is thus recorded.

“Tomson’s Iland is granted to the Inhabitants of Dorchester, to injoy to them and their heirs and successors which shall inhabit there forever, payinge the yearly Rent of twelue pence to the Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> time beinge.—At Newtowne by a generall Court held there 2d, 9th, 1637.”  
—*Town Records*, Vol. II., p. 37.

*Petition from Dorchester to the General Court.*

“To the honoured Generall Court now assembled at Boston, the humble petition of the Town of Dorchester.

“WHEREAS this honored Court formerly granted unto the Towne of Dorchester the Iland called Thompson’s Iland, and the inhabitants of the said Towne long since granted the same towards the maintenance of a free schoole there forever : And whereas this Court at the last Session thereof vpon the petition of Mr. John Thompson for the said Iland (Mr. Mavericke testifying on his behalfe, that in the yeare 1626 Mr. David Thompson his father took possession thereof as a vacuum domicilium, and dyinge, the said John Thompson when he came to age demanded the same) granted unto the said John Thompson the said Iland forever. The which we think this Court would not have so granted unto him before the Towne had been called, and liberty given them to have answered and pleaded or otherwise dealt with the said John Thompson about the said Iland ; but that the jurisdiction thereof, or some other important reasons for common good, moved the Court thereunto : We therefore, not doubting of the justice and favor of the Courte towards vs and the furtherance of a free schoole amongst vs (which otherwise is like to faile) doe humblie desire this honoured Courte to grant vs some Iland (within the Courte’s power to grant) which may



help vs towards the maintenance of a free schoole in lieu of that which is now taken away, and not only wee but posteritie while time shall last will have cause to bless you, your justice and piety in advancing learninge.

“ And so we rest

“ Your humble Petitioners,

“ THE INHABITANTS OF DORCHESTER.

“ Subscribed for them all by the Selectmen,

JOHN WISWELL,

THOS. JONES,

WILLIAM BLAKE,

GEO. WEEKES,

JOSEPH FARNWORTH,

WILLIAM CLARKE,

WILLIAM SUMNER.

1648.”

On the Petition is written what follows, viz. :

“ The Dept’s are willing to answer this pet. when the Towne presents that which is fit to be given and before our honoured Magistrate’s consent therevnto.”

Although the town lost this island in its corporate capacity, it continued within its territory and under its jurisdiction until 1834, when it was set off to Boston, to be used as a Farm School ; and whenever it shall cease to be used for that purpose, is again to be included within the limits of Dorchester.

It has been supposed by many persons that a mill was formerly located on this island, and the stream on the westerly side has long been known as the out-let to the mill-pond ; but the depositions of the Sagamore of Agawam and William Blackstone set-

ties the question that there never was a mill in that place, but that the "smale Riuer" was running in and out with the tide long before the settlement on the main land, and before the sound of a mill had broken the stillness of this western world. There is no doubt that the Sagamore was mistaken as to the time he went there with Mr. Thompson, although the latter undoubtedly had visited it before he took up his abode there.

"This year," says Blake, "was an order for mounting y<sup>e</sup> great guns at Mr. Hawkins, on Rock-hill." This place was undoubtedly what is now called Savin Hill, although the Meeting-house Hill has been the spot usually designated as the place. A little observation will show that the former was much the most desirable and eligible location for a fortification, commanding as it did the mouth of the Neponset, the bay, and the passage to the hill by land; besides Mr. Hawkins lived on the plain south of the hill, and most of the inhabitants were in his neighborhood, and in a northerly direction therefrom. The southerly point of Savin Hill, on the flat rock, was just the spot for the "great guns" then, and would be now, in case of invasion.

The celebrated law in relation to wearing superfluities, passed the General Court this year, and was doubtless the occasion of no little excitement. The following is a copy.

"4 (7) 1639. Whereas there is much complaint of the excessive wearing of lace and other superfluities tending to little use, or benefit, but to the nourishing of pride, and

exhausting of men's estates, and also of evil example to others; it is therefore ordered that henceforward no person whatsoever shall presume to buy or sell within this jurisdiction any manner of lace to bee worne or used within o<sup>r</sup> limits.

"And that no taylor, or any other person whatsoever, shall heereafter set any lace, or points vpon any garments, either linnen, wollen, or any other wearing cloathes whatsoever, and that no p<sup>r</sup>son heereafter shall be employed in making any manner of lace, but such as they shall sell to such persons, as shall and will transport the same out of this iurisdiction, who in such case shall have liberty to buy the same; And that hereafter no garment shall be made w<sup>th</sup> short sleeves, whereby the nakedness of the arme may be discovered in the wearing thereof, and such as have garments already made w<sup>th</sup> short sleeves shall not hereafter wear the same, unless they cover their armes to the wrist, with linnen or otherwise; And that heereafter no person whatsoever shall make any garment for women, or any of their sex, w<sup>th</sup> sleeves more than halfe an elle wide in the widest place thereof, and so proportionable for bigger or smaller persons; And for p<sup>r</sup>sent reformation of immoderate great sleeves and some other superfluities, w<sup>ch</sup> may easily be redressed w<sup>th</sup>out much p<sup>r</sup>udice, or the spoile of garments, as imoderate great breches, knots of ryban, broad shoulder bands and rayles, silk rases, double ruffles and casses, &c."

"Oct. 31, 1639. It is ordered that Mr. Atherton and John Wiswell shall procure wheels to be made and carriages to mount the pieces that are at Mr. Hawkins's by the sea, and cause them to be mounted, and also the drake at Mr. Stoughton's to be \* \* \* the charge to be paid out of the 40£ rate."

1640. There is but little of interest recorded

under the date of this year. "Thomas Tylestone and Edward Winshott were fined 6<sup>s</sup>. 8<sup>d</sup>. for not attending the iury when they were called." Miantunomoh, the celebrated Chief of the Narragansetts, visited Boston the latter part of this year, "and was met at Dorchester by Captain Gibbons and a guard of twelve musketeers, and well entertained at Roxbury by the Governour." This year the town chose overseers of the high ways.

1641. Selectmen—Nath'l Duncan, Humphrey Atherton, Mr. Clark, Richard Collicut, John Holland, Roger Clap, John Pierce. About this time Mr. Jonathan Burr was invited to settle in the ministry here with Mr. Mather; and during the preliminaries a controversy broke out similar to that which had occurred in Boston—Mr. Burr, of course, being on the liberal side. It was a matter of great interest; in which all, or nearly all, were concerned. The following is Hubbard's account of the affair, being mostly a copy from Winthrop.

"The Church of Dorchester, not contenting themselves with a single officer in the ministry of their Church, invited one Mr. Burr (who had been a minister in England, and of very good report there, for piety and learning), with intent also to call him to office. And accordingly, after he was received a member of their Church, and had given good proof of his piety, and other ministerial abilities, they gave him a call to office, which he deferring to accept upon some private reasons, known to himself, some of the Church took some exceptions at some things, which he in the mean time delivered, his expressions possibly not well understood, or so far wire-drawn that they seemed



too much inclining to the notions then prevailing much at Boston, and they desired him to give satisfaction, and he not seeing need for it, it was agreed that Mr. Mather and he should confer together, and so the Church should know where the difference lay. Accordingly Mr. Burr wrote his judgment in the points of difference in such manner and terms, as from some of his propositions, taken singly, something that was erroneous might be gathered, and might seem naturally to follow therefrom; but was so qualified in other parts as might admit of a charitable construction. Mr. Mather reports to the Church the seeming erroneous matter that might be collected, without mentioning the qualification, or acquainting Mr. Burr with it beforehand. When this was published, Mr. Burr disclaimed the erroneous matter, and Mr. Mather maintained it from his writings. Whereupon the Church was divided about it, some joining with the one, and some with the other, so as it grew to some heat, and alienation of minds, and many days were spent for reconciliation, but all in vain. In the end they agreed to call in help from other Churches; so as the 2nd of February, 1640, there was a meeting at Dorchester of the Governour, and another of the magistrates, and ten of the ministers of the neighbouring Churches, wherein four days were spent in opening the cause, and such offence as had fallen out in the prosecution; and in conclusion they all declared their judgment and advice in the case to this effect:—That both sides had cause to be humbled for their failings; Mr. Burr for his doubtful and unsafe expressions, and backwardness to give clear satisfaction; Mr. Mather for his inconsideration, both in not acquainting Mr. Burr with his collections, before he published them to the Church, and in not certifying the qualifications of the erroneous expressions which were in his writings; for which they were advised to set a day apart for reconciliation. Upon this Mr. Mather and Mr.

Burr took the blame of their failings upon themselves, and freely submitted to the judgement and advice given, to which the rest of the Church yielded a silent assent. And God was much glorified in the close thereof, and Mr. Burr did fully renounce these errors of which he was suspected, confessing that he had been in the dark about those points, till God, by occasion of this agitation, had cleared them to him; which he did with much meekness and tears. But that holy man continued not long after, being observed to express so much of heaven in his publick ministry, as his hearers judged he would not continue long upon the earth, as it came to pass."

Mr. Burr died Aug. 9, 1641, and was buried in our burial ground, but no stone marks the spot.

Sept. 11, of this year, there was "a great training at Boston two days," says Winthrop; and adds further, "About 1200 men were exercised in most sorts of land service; yet it was observed that there was no man drunk, though there was plenty of wine and strong beer in the town, not an oath sworn, no quarrel, nor any hurt done." In this "great training" our Dorchester soldiers were of course included and took the right; for Prince says that the town, "in all military musters or civil assemblies where Dignity is regarded, us'd to have the precedency." This muster might with great propriety be regarded as a model, which probably no one since has attained to.

The fishing business was actively carried on this season, and according to Winthrop 300,000 dry fish were sent to the market.

1642. Selectmen—John Glover, Edward Breck,

John Holman, James Bates, Christopher Gibson, Nicholas Upsall, Thomas Clark. "This year it was ordered that every person that had any matter to offer to y<sup>e</sup> Town must first acquaint y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen with it, or else it was not to be debated on, under a penalty; agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> present Law, requiring all y<sup>e</sup> matter of y<sup>e</sup> meeting to be expressed in y<sup>e</sup> warrant."

This summer there was a ship built at Dorchester.

The 19th of September of this year, Winthrop says—"A man travelling late from Dorchester to Watertown lost his way, and being benighted and in a swamp, about 10 of the clock, hearing some wolves howl, and fearing to be devoured by them, he cried out, 'help, help.' One that dwelt within hearing, over against Cambridge, hallooed to him. The other still cried out, which caused the man to fear that the indians had gotten some Englishman and were torturing him, but not daring to go to him, he discharged a piece two or three times. This gave the alarm to Watertown, and so it went as far as Salem and Dorchester; but about one or two of the clock no enemy appearing, etc., all retired but the watch."

The winter of 1641-2 was very cold, and the harbor was frozen "to sea so far as one could well discern."

There was so little immigration this year, that there was not much demand for land or cattle. As early as 1635, it is supposed that there were about 120 cows owned in the town, and raising cattle for

the new comers must have been a very lucrative business in the plantation.

As there had been some trouble and controversy about wages, the following order was passed, viz.:—"It is ordered that from the 15th day of the first month (March) to the 25th day of the eighth month, it shall not be lawful for common labourers, as hoers, reapers, tailors, &c. who were used to take after two shillings the day, to take above 28<sup>d</sup> a day; and from the 25th day of the 8th month to the first day of the 10th month, 15<sup>d</sup> a day; and from the said first day of the 10th month unto the first day of the 12th month, 12<sup>d</sup> the day; and from the said first day of the 12th month unto the 15th day of the first month, 15<sup>d</sup> a day."

1643. This year Miantonimo, one of the most high minded and honorable of Indian chiefs, fell into the hands of Uncas, the chief of the Mohegans, and through the influence of the Government of the Massachusetts Colony was coldly butchered. Judging of the act at this distance of time, it may well be considered one of a most flagrant character, although committed by our forefathers.

The imprisonment of Samuel Gorton, of Rhode Island, was an important event of the year, and was the cause of no little excitement through the Colony. It is now difficult to ascertain what great sins he was guilty of, unless they were those of independence and liberality; but being the weaker party, he was obliged to capitulate and suffer. The officers of the company who went to arrest him were



Capt. George Cook, Humphrey Atherton and Ed. Johnson. On their way to Boston, they passed through Dorchester, where were assembled a large number of persons to witness the prisoners. Gorton was confined in Charlestown, and his seven confederates in seven different towns, with irons on their legs. Francis Weston (one of the number), was confined in Dorchester.

In animadverting upon the acts of our ancestors, it is not to censure them as sinners above all others ; on the contrary, they were far beyond their generation in all that exalts the human character. They were educated under the influence of many of the absurd superstitions of their age, and should not be condemned by the standard of our own. Those who so flippantly censure them as bigots, fanatics and persecutors, exhibit but little knowledge of the customs and prejudices of the generation by which they should be judged. This was probably the only land ever colonized, where conquest, plunder, gold or roguery, was not the moving cause. Although they whipped and banished, it was in a great measure to escape the contamination of the vicious and idle who invariably hover about all new settlements, and whose foothold here, they were early determined to prevent. The great Christian doctrine of toleration, it must be remembered, had not been even dreamed of then, and they were the most tolerant of their generation. They were an inestimable race of men and women ; they helped the morning to dawn apace, and this western wilderness to "blos-

som as the rose;" they had seen oppression and despised it, "and scorned the disgrace of slavish knees."

One of our Dorchester men returning to England this year, was glad to retrace his journey. Winthrop gives the following account of him.

"One Richard ———, servant to one ——— Williams, of Dorchester, being come out of service, fell to work at his own hand and took great wages above others, and would not work but for ready money. By this means, in a year or little more, he had scraped together about 25 pounds, and then returned with his prey into England, speaking evil of the country by the way. He was not gone far, after his arrival, but the cavaliers met him and eased him of his money; so he knew no better way but to return to New England again, to repair his loss in that place which he had so much disparaged."

Hubbard relates a curious affair under date of 1643. He says, "On the 18th of January there were strange sights seen about Castle Island, and the Governour's Island over against it, in form like a man, that would sometimes cast flames and sparkles of fire. This was seen about eight of the clock in the evening by many. About the same time a voice was heard between Boston and Dorchester upon the water in a dreadful manner, crying out, 'boy, boy, come away, come away;' and then it shifted suddenly from one place to another, a great distance, about twenty times. About fourteen days after, the same voice was heard in the like dreadful manner;

divers sober persons were ear witnesses hereof, at both times, on the other side of the town, towards Noddle's Island."

There is no record of officers for the town this year.

1644. Selectmen—John Glover, Nathaniel Patten, Mr. Howard, Thomas Wiswell, Nathaniel Duncan, Humphrey Atherton and Mr. Jones.

Blake says, "This year there were wardens appointed to take care of and manage y<sup>e</sup> affairs of y<sup>e</sup> school: they were to see that both y<sup>e</sup> master and schollar performed their Duty, and to Judge of and End any difference that might arise between master and scholar, or their Parents, according to sundry Rules and Directions there set down. The first wardens were Mr. Howard, Dea. Wiswell and Mr. Atherton." They were chosen for life, unless they removed from the town or for some other weighty reason. This might be called the first school committee, an office which has probably been filled in the town from that day to the present.

By the following order it appears that this town furnished a large part of the appropriation for fortifying Castle Island.

"20 of the 3 mo. 1664. It is ordered by a major vote of the town, that the raters shall make a rate of one hundred pounds towards the fortification of Castle Island and providing powder and shot and other for the great guns; to be delivered into the hands of Nathaniel Duncan and Humphrey Atherton, overseers of the work, who are to be accountable to the town for the disposing of it."

The General Court had voted to desert this island in 1643, "being weary of the charge of maintaining" it. Boston, Roxbury, Cambridge and Watertown joined with Dorchester in undertaking the fortification, the General Court furnishing £100, but it is believed that this town furnished a larger sum than either of the other towns. It was in fact nearer to Dorchester than to either of them, South Boston then being within its limits. This Island, it is supposed, was first fortified in 1633, with mud walls. Capt. Roger Clap says these "stood divers years. First Capt. Simpkins was Commander thereof, and after him, Lieut. Monish, for a little space. When the mud walls failed, it was built again with Pine Trees and Earth; and Capt. Davenport was Commander. When that decayed, which was within a little time, there was a small Castle built with brick walls, and had three rooms in it; a dwelling Room below, a lodging Room over it, the Gun room over that, wherein stood six very good Saker Guns, and over it upon the Top Three lesser Guns."

On the General Court Records is the following, under date of 1641, viz., "Capt. Sedgewick is ordered to take care of the Castle this year ensuing, to begin on the first of the 5 month. And he is to agree with the Gunner and his man, allowing them 250 bushels of indian corne, & if the Gunner will accept of it, 50 bushels more of indian corne the Capt. hath granted for other necessaries."

In July, 1665, Capt. Richard Davenport was struck by lightning at the Castle, and killed, and



Aug. 10th following, Capt. Roger Clap was appointed by the General Court in his place, and continued there about 21 years, until he was 77 years of age. He then resigned, rather than carry into effect some of the infamous requisitions of Sir Edmond Andros. His biographer says of him, "In his time it might be seen that Religious and well disposed men might take upon them the calling of a souldier, without danger of hurting their morals or their good name," for he would have none but pious as well as brave men under his command.

1645. Selectmen—Humphrey Atherton, Roger Clap, John Wiswell, Thomas Jones, Hopestill Foster, George Weeks and William Blake.

This year £250 was raised to build a new meeting house; the committee for the purpose were John Glover, Nathaniel Duncan, Humphrey Atherton, Thomas Jones, John Wiswell, Deacon Clap and Robert Howard. It was built near or on the spot of the first meeting house, at the northerly end of Pleasant street, and was subsequently moved on to Meeting-house Hill. The first meeting house was a rude building, thatched, with a stair-way on the outside, and was insufficient to answer the growing wants of the plantation. More than a month before the above sum was raised by vote, it was agreed, "at the general meeting of the town, for peace and love's sake, that there shall be a new meeting house built on Mr. Howard's land in the most convenient place betwixt Mr. Stoughton's garden and his barn."

Dec. 17. "There was given to Edward Breck,

by the hands of most of the inhabitants of the town, Smelt Brook Creek, on the condition that he doth set a mill there." This mill was sold to William Robinson, who was killed by being drawn under its cog-wheel. It was then sold to Timothy Tileston, and has been in the last-named family to the present day.

This year the town was ordered by the General Court to pay for the support of the Castle £20 16s. in wheat, peas, rye, barley, Indian corn or fat cattle.

Nathaniel Duncan of this town, who was undoubtedly one of the best accountants in the colony, was chosen Auditor General by the General Court, with a salary of £30 per year.

This year Capt. Thomas Hawkins, former resident of this town, but now of Boston, built in the latter place the famous ship *Seafort*, of 400 tons, "and had set her out," says Winthrop, "with much strength of ordnance, and ornament of carving and painting, etc." He was cast away on the coast of Spain, as was also a London ship which sailed in company, and many passengers lost. Capt. Kearman, of the other ship, was lost; but Hawkins got to England, and being employed in a voyage the next year, was cast away at the same place.

1646. Selectmen—John Glover, Mr. Jones, Edward Breck, John Wiswell, John Holland, Edward Clap and Wm. Clark.

This year £40 was raised for finishing the meeting house, and "making the walls decent within and without." A way was also laid out to that part

of Neponset usually known by the name of Pine Neck. It began at the house of John Hill, and run to Robert Pierce's, and was a rod and a half broad.

The winter of 1645-6 was very cold, and extended very far south. Winthrop says that in Virginia, "the ships were frozen up six weeks." This year the enormous quantity of eight hundred butts of Spanish wine was brought over, and there was great difficulty in collecting the duties thereon, and finally they were forced to break open the cellar doors to take it by force. Most of the discreet men regretted the encouragement given to the importation, and the General Court had a short time previous made an order for an impost duty of ten shillings on every butt. Hubbard says, "had there been a greater impost laid thereon, it might have turned the stream of traffick into another channel, that might have been beneficial to the place."

The office of Constable was a very important one, and many of those chosen paid a fine rather than to serve. Their badge of office was a black staff, from 5 to 5 1-2 feet long, with five or six inches at the ends tipped with brass.

It was about this time that the traffic in slaves began. Our progenitors have been accused of indifference, if nothing worse, in regard to this nefarious traffic; but the following extract from the Colony Records shows that they set their faces like a flint against it.

1646, 4th November. "The Gen<sup>all</sup> Co<sup>rte</sup> conceiving themselues bound by y<sup>e</sup> first opertunity to

bear Witness against y<sup>e</sup> haynos & crying sinn of man stealing, as also to p scribe such timely redresse for what is past, and such a law for y<sup>e</sup> future as may sufficiently deter all others belonging to us to have to do in such vile and most odious courses, iustly abhored of all good and iust men, do order y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> negro interpreter w<sup>th</sup> others unlawfully taken, be y<sup>e</sup> first opertunity (at y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> country for p sent), sent to his native country of Ginny, & a letter w<sup>th</sup> him of y<sup>e</sup> indignation of y<sup>e</sup> Corte thereabout, and iustice hereof, desireing o<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>ed Gov<sup>n</sup>r would please put this order in execution.”

1647. Selectmen—John Wiswell, Thomas Jones, Wm. Blake, Wm. Clark, Joseph Farnsworth, Wm. Sumner and Geo. Weeks.

There had been great trouble heretofore in relation to fences, especially in the great lots, so called. It appears that these lots began a little south of the Meeting-house Hill, and extended to Neponset river. This year the town chose Isaac Heath, John Johnson and Wm. Parks, all of Roxbury, to view the fences and apportion to each man his share, “to the end that damage may be prevented, and peace procured and established among them all.”

1648. Selectmen—Humphrey Atherton, John Wiswell, John Glover, Roger Clap and Thomas Jones.

Another attempt was made at this time to secure a ferry over Neponset river, between Dorchester and Braintree, so that travellers need not be obliged to head the stream. It is supposed that former projects



had failed to be a profitable business, and no person was now willing to undertake it unless a boat-house and land were provided. The General Court gave John Glover the power to grant it to any person for seven years, or to keep it himself forever.

1649. This year Rev. John Wilson, Jr., son of Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, was settled as "coadjutor to Rev. Richard Mather." After preaching here about two years, he removed to Medfield, where he preached about forty years, and died Aug. 23, 1691. "The Lord's day preceding his translation, he preached both forenoon and afternoon, fervently and powerfully. The Lord's day that he expired, the greater part of his Church were present to behold and lament his remove from them."

By a letter of the Rev. John Eliot, dated 13th of 9 mo., 1649, in Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, it appears that a gentleman in London gave £10 for the schooling of the Indians. He says, "five pounds I gave to a grave woman in Cambridge, who taught the Indian children last yeare; and God so blessed her labours, that they came on very prettily. The other five pounds I gave to the school master of Dorchester, and thither the children of those Indians that lived there about went, with a like good successe, if not better, because the children were bigger and more capable."

## CHAPTER XII.

Orders of the General Court and of the Town—(Continued.)

1650. Selectmen — John Glover, Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, William Clark and John Smith.

The General Court allowed Capt. Humphrey Atherton £10 for his services to the Narraganset country, and a reasonable compensation to his sargeant; his twenty men two shillings a day for fifteen days, and 1s. 6d. per day for the two men who attended the horses.

1651. Selectmen — Humphrey Atherton, William Blake, sen., James Bates, Mr. Jones and Robert Howard. "This year the bridge was built over Neponset river, by Henry Whites."

Previously there had been a ferry, which was kept by Bray Wilkins.

1652. Selectmen — Humphrey Atherton, William Sumner, sen., Robert Howard, Thomas Jones and Hopestill Foster.

The minister, Mr. Mather, had £100 granted to him this year, to be raised by a town rate. This sum was a very liberal compensation for those days, and was continued for a long time. There was also a collection, this year, for the maintenance of the President and Fellows of Harvard College.

1653. Selectmen—Humphrey Atherton, Richard Baker, Richard Leeds, Nathaniel Patten and Roger Clap.

This year the town chose Dea. John Wiswall and Ensign Hopestill Foster “to meet with the committee chosen by the General Court, to view a plantation at Natick—to know what is meet to be done, and what their desire is.”

Early in this year the church sold their house, and about three acres of land, to Robert Howard; Stephen Hoppin was living in the house at the time. This house was left to the church by Mrs. Tilly.

1654. Selectmen — Lt. Roger Clap, Nathaniel Patten, Dea. John Wiswall, Ensign Hopestill Foster and Thomas Jones.

The first report of disbursements made by the town, is under date of this year; and as it is a matter of curiosity when compared with the Auditors' reports of these times, it is here inserted. The amount assessed was £40 14s. 11d. for the town and castle.

IMPRIMIS.	To the Captain of the Castle,	£20 16s. 0d.
Item.	For carrying of corn to the tide mill, for Captain of the Castle,	1 0
Item.	For driving up and setting down, and for keeping of the corn that was with Goodman Mead,	9 0
Item.	For the Secretary, for writing Court orders,	1 8 4
Item.	For two quire of paper,	1 0
Item.	For a messenger to go to Mr. Collicot's, about Thompson's Island,	1 4
Item.	For a board and nails and work to stop the place in the gallery of the meeting-house,	2 11

<i>Item.</i>	For making the fence by Goodman Toplif's,	7	6	
<i>Item.</i>	Paid Abraham Howard and Thomas Trott, being constables, to make up their rate, being short, . . . . .	1	6	0
<i>Item.</i>	To Thomas Tolman, towards a pair of wheels for the Gun, . . . . .	1	0	0
<i>Item.</i>	Paid to a man of Dedham for killing two wolves, . . . . .	19	0	
<i>Item.</i>	To Goodman Tolman, for killing a wolf, . . . . .	1	0	0
<i>Item.</i>	Paid John Smith, his one rate, 14s. ; to Richard Hall, 6s. 2d. ; and 11s. 8d. by John Minot, which he should have laid out on the meeting-house, &c. . . . .	1	11	10
<i>Item.</i>	To Goody George, . . . . .	3	10	0
<i>Item.</i>	It is voted that the 19s. 3d. that was due from Nicholas White for his rate unpaid, should be abated, . . . . .	19	3	
<i>Item.</i>	For Thompson's Island, the rate to the County being 16s. 8d., and the Town rate being 8s. 4d. It is not thoroughly agreed on, only for the present we crave allowance, but shall do our best to get it, if you can set us in some way to do it, . . . . .	1	5	0
<i>Item.</i>	For Jeremiah Ryland, his rate, no hope to get it, . . . . .	1	0	
Sum total laid out to this 4th day of 10th month, _____				
1654, is . . . . .		£34	19	2

1655. Selectmen—John Wiswall, Hopestill Foster, Edward Breck, Nathaniel Glover and Nathaniel Patten.

This year the road from Braintree (now Quincy) to Roxbury was laid out. The committee were Nicholas Clap and William Clarke of Dorchester, and Moses Paine and Gregory Belcher of Braintree. The road was to be four rods wide, and run as fol-



lows: Beginning “near Phinney Graves’ house, the way to lie on the south-east side of, in the old beaten way, and so to a low white oak marked on the same side of the way, and so by the marked trees to the brook; and so from the brook, the way being bad in the winter, we agreed to take about a rod into Anthony Gulliver’s lot, where the fence interrupts the way; and so to a marked post towards John Gill’s house, and from thence to another marked post against John Gill’s house; from thence to a stake in Elder Kingsley’s yard, and from thence to the mill in the old beaten road way, and from the mill to two great rocks on the lower side of the way, at Robert Spurr and Henry Merrifield’s houses, and from thence to the new field by the marked trees in the old road way, and so through the new field where the way formerly was, and from thence by the marked trees on the left hand to Roxbury bounds.”

This must have been the road which runs over Milton Hill from Quincy to the Lower Mills, and from thence over the upper road in Dorchester, now Washington Street, to Roxbury.

This year the General Court having enjoined the selectmen of every town to have a “vigilant eye to see that all children, and such as were within their charge, be catechized in some orthodox catechism,” the following order was passed—viz.:

“We, the Selectmen of the town of Dorchester, for the time being, in our obedience to authority, and in pursuit of so useful and profitable work, do hereby will and require all parents, masters, and all that have the charge and oversight of any youth within this

plantation, to catechize their children, servants and others within their several charge, in some sound and orthodox catechism, that they may be able to render account thereof when they shall be thereunto required, either in the Church, or privately, as upon advice shall be judged most conducive to the general good. And fail not herein upon such penalty as the Court shall see reason to inflict, on information given against such as shall be found delinquent therein."

By order of General Court, the bounds between Dorchester and Dedham were fixed. The persons who were appointed for that purpose were William Sumner, William Clarke, Nathaniel Glover, and Mahaleel Munnings, for Dorchester; and Joshua Fisher, Daniel Fisher, and William Avery, for Dedham.

1656. Selectmen — Nathaniel Patten, Edward Breck, Hopestill Foster, Mr. Jones and Nathaniel Glover. William Blake, sen., was chosen Recorder, and was to have 20s. and be rate free. He was the first Recorder chosen.

A strict order was issued by the Selectmen, this year, in relation to cattle being allowed or suffered to destroy the corn, grass, &c., of persons not their owners. It begins as follows: "Forasmuch as righteousness among men is not only the commandment of God, but the way to continue love and peace, &c." It then goes on to state the penalty for trespassing.

Many of the early documents of the town are drawn up with great care and ability.

1657. Selectmen—Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, Mr. Jones, Nathaniel Patten and Edward Clap.

This year, at the request of Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, usually denominated the Apostle of the Indians, the town granted a piece of land at Punkapoag, containing about 6000 acres, for the use of the Indians at and about Punkapoag Pond ; also 500 acres to Roger Clap, supposed to be in Westfield or that vicinity ; and 1000 for the school of Dorchester. Previous to this, a part of the town records had been accidentally burnt in Thomas Millet's house.

The following document is on record, viz. " A memorandum that the Grand Jury were with us to speak with us about some things which they thought were liable to be presented, as namely this, that the catechising of children is neglected in our town."

" At a meeting of the Selectmen, 12 : 4 : 1657, Thos. Bird brought a note from Henry Woodward, Constable, and demanded twenty shillings for a wolf that his son Samuel Greenway killed within our bounds the 5 : 1 : 57, which we do order that they shall be paid the next town rate." It was a common thing to pay for several wolves killed in one year. Anthony Fisher, Jr., received pay for three in 1665.

This year the town voted to add ten pounds in the next rate, to be paid in wheat, for the procuring and purchasing of " great guns " for the use of the town.

It appears that it had been the custom to lumber up the roads by manure, wood, timber, stones, build-

ing of hovels, styes for swine, saw-pits, clay-pits, &c., until the Selectmen took the matter in hand and ordered them cleared in six weeks' time, on penalty of 20s. 6d. to the offending parties.

Eleazer Mather, son of Rev. Richard, being about entering the ministry, labored in this town in connection with his father, and was allowed ten pounds for the same.

The following letter, in relation to the laying out of Punkapoag, will show the influence the writer had over the people of Dorchester.

"To his much honored and respected friend, Major Atherton,  
at his house in Dorchester, these p sent.

*"Much honored and beloved in the Lord :*

"Though our poore Indians are much molested in most places in their meetings in way of civilities, yet the Lord hath put it into your hearts to suffer us to meet quietly at Ponkipog, for w<sup>h</sup> I thank God, and am thankful to yourselfe and all the good people of Dorchester. And now that our meetings may be the more comfortable and p variable, my request is, y<sup>t</sup> you would please to further these two motions : first, y<sup>t</sup> you would please to make an order in your towne, and record it in your towne record, that you approve and allow y<sup>e</sup> Indians of Ponkipog there to sit downe and make a towne, and to inioy such accommodations as may be competent to maintain God's ordinances among them another day. My second request is, y<sup>t</sup> you would appoint fitting men, who may in a fitt season bound and lay out the same, and record y<sup>t</sup> alsoe. And thus commending you to the Lord, I rest,

Yours to serve in the service of Jesus Christ,

JOHN ELIOT."

1658. Selectmen—Humphrey Atherton, Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, Mr. Jones and Mr. Patten.



This year it was voted by the General Court, that no persons should receive into their houses any stranger without the leave of the Selectmen, upon such penalty as the Selectmen "shall see good to lay upon them."

1659. Selectmen—Humphrey Atherton, Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, Nathaniel Patten and Mr. Jones.

This year 400 acres of land were given by the proprietors for the use of the ministry.

The Selectmen issued their order in relation to the entertaining of strangers. It begins as follows :

"Whereas the General Court hath taken care what strangers shall reside in this jurisdiction, and how licensed, as by the law title 'strangers' doth appear," &c. It then goes on to state that if any person in this town shall entertain any sojourner or inmate in his house above one week, without license from the Selectmen, he shall be fined. The first person who suffered under this order was "Angola the negro," who was ordered to "depart this town."

This law appears to have been enforced with considerable strictness.

"Thomas Meekins and James Minot did promise to set up a Fulling Mill upon Neponset river, by the first of December next."

The fifteenth of June, this year, was a day of humiliation in all the churches of this jurisdiction—"in behalf of our native country, the fears of commotion and trouble in the country and Parliament; rents and divisions in many of the churches, especially in Hartford; the hand of God against us in the

unseasonable wet and rain of last spring ; and the sad face of things in regard of the rising generation." Mr. Peletiah Glover preached in the morning, from 2 Chron. vii. 14, 15, 16 ; Mr. Mather in the afternoon, from Hosea vi. 1."

The people of Hartford sent for Mr. Mather, with the elders of the church, to come to them and give counsel in relation to the differences in their church ; but they excused themselves "in regard to the difficulty of the journey unto the aged body" of Mr. Mather. The Hartford matter was subsequently settled in this vicinity—that place being so far from most of the churches whose counsel was desired in its settlement.

The 8th of December was kept as a day of thanksgiving.

1660. Selectmen—Humphrey Atherton, Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, Nathaniel Patten and Mr. Jones.

The 22d of February was observed as a day of humiliation through the colony, in behalf of England, "they being at this time in such an unsettled way of government, being without Protector and without Parliament, only the power remaining in the army, and they also being divided."

The sabbath before this day of fasting, Jeremy Hawes, servant of Mr. Patten, and Thomas Lake, servant and kinsman of Thomas Lake, for bad behavior in the meeting in the forenoon, were called before the assembly in the afternoon and publicly reproved.

The 25th of March, Mr. Mather made a report

unto the congregation, "of a sad accident that was fallen out at Hartford, viz. of a young man named Abraham Warner, about the age of twenty years, who being left of God, and prevailed with by Satan, drowned himself in the water, leaving behind him, in his brother's pocket, a writing to his father, wherein he does advise his father to look to the ways and walkings of his brother. Mr. Mather, upon this occasion, gave an exhortation, 1st, unto the children, to take heed of refusing instruction from their parents, and not to please themselves with this, that they were the children of godly parents, as it seems this young man was. And 2d, also unto parents to look to the ways and walkings of their children and families, alledging the example of Eli," &c.

There was another day of fasting and humiliation on the 10th of June. Mr. Peletiah Glover preached in the morning, from Zechariah i. 3; Mr. Mather in the afternoon, from Ezekiel xxi. 27.

About this time the elders put the church in mind "of their slackness in coming to the contribution, and discharging their rates to the deacons."

The 9th of December was another day of humiliation in the church of Dorchester, at the motion of Mr. Mather, on account of the troubles in England. Mr. Mather preached in the morning, from Tim. i. 1 and 2; Mr. Eliot, of Roxbury, in the afternoon, from Job iii. 25.

These occasions of humiliation and fasting—sometimes general and sometimes local—are mentioned to show the feeling and tendency of the

times. An allusion to them all would occupy much space, and will therefore be omitted hereafter, excepting in cases where something out of the common course led to the appointment of the day. In some years there were four or five fast days, besides thanksgivings.

Roger Sumner was dismissed from the church, being about to remove to Lancaster with others and form a church there. When Lancaster was destroyed by the Indians, he returned to Milton, and was an important man there.

1661. Selectmen—Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, Nathaniel Patten, Mr. Jones and William Sumner.

The death of Maj. Gen. Humphrey Atherton, this year, was a serious loss to the town. His energy of character, and firmness in all cases where great decision was required, made him a strong pillar in the youthful settlement. There is no doubt his death occurred on the 17th of September, instead of the 16th, as inscribed on his monument—probably soon after 12 o'clock at night on the 16th. Blake says, "He was killed by a fall from his horse at y<sup>e</sup> So. end of Boston, as he was coming homewards (I think in y<sup>e</sup> evening), his Horse either Running over or starting at a Cow that lay down in y<sup>e</sup> way." His great courage and presence of mind were strikingly exhibited when he was sent, with twenty men, to Pessacus, an Indian sachem, to demand the arrears to the colony, of three hundred fathom of wampum. Pessacus put him off for some time with dilatory answers, not suffering him to come into his presence. He finally led his men to the door of the wigwam, en-



tered himself with pistol in hand, leaving his men without, and seizing Pessacus by the hair of his head, drew him from the midst of a great number of his attendants, threatening, if any of them interfered, that he would despatch him.

It will be seen, by the following entry, that the meeting-house was but a rude and humble building. On the 8th of September, of this year, after ordering that Lieut. Clap and Ensign Foster should see the meeting-house repaired, the records say—"Also William Blake is appointed to warn Thomas Andrews to daub the meeting-house, or else to take the fine that is due for not \* \* \* of him."

The 18th of June, of this year, Mr. Eleazer Mather, son of the pastor of this church, was ordained minister of Northampton; and Dea. Edward Clap, Mr. Peletiah Glover and Thomas Tileston were chosen as messengers from the church to attend the ordination—a journey of nearly as much importance as would now be one to New Orleans, and much more dangerous. Several persons removed from this town to Northampton, and formed the church there; among them, William Clarke and Sarah his wife, Henry Woodward and Elizabeth his wife, and Henry Cunliffe and his wife Susanna.

1662. Selectmen—Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, William Sumner, Mr. Jones and John Minot.

The Mr. Jones so often named as one of the selectmen, was undoubtedly Thomas, a wise and prudent man.

This year Milton was set off from Dorchester and incorporated as a township—Dorchester still hold-

ing the territory south thereof. The Indian name of Milton was Unquety, and it was frequently called by that name long after it was set off as a town.

Goodman Mead had charge of the meeting-house in Dorchester, attended to the bell-ringing, cleaning, &c.; and there not being sufficient cash in the treasury to pay him the three pounds due for that service the present year, Mr. Patten agreed to pay him twenty-six shillings and eight pence, and Ens. Foster the rest—both to be allowed the same out of the next town rate.

May 5, of this year—"It was voted whether Anthony Fisher should have four pounds allowed out of the town rate for killing six wolves; the vote was affirmative."

The town had hitherto kept their powder at the house of Gen. Atherton, and he being dead, the Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign were appointed to take charge of the "ammunition that is in the house of Mrs. Atherton, and to remove it to some convenient place for the use of the town."

Nicholas Clap was appointed to see the windows of the meeting-house mended, and to provide lids or window leaves for the windows, and to pay the glazier.

The death of Sir Henry Vane, who was beheaded in England, June 14th of this year, was undoubtedly strongly felt by his old friends and acquaintances in this town and vicinity. He was a great man in the colony, and belonged to the progressive party. He was impeached for "compassing and imagining the death of the king," Charles I. Not

a shadow of proof was brought to sustain the charge, yet he suffered the punishment of death.

1663. Selectmen—Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, Mr. Jones, William Sumner and John Minot.

The town, for the first time, chose commissioners to try and issue small causes. Capt. Roger Clap, Lt. Hopestill Foster and William Sumner were chosen for this year. "Capt. Clap was authorised to join persons in marriage, and from this time forward many persons were married by him."

Daniel Ellis came to the selectmen, and "intreated to be an inhabitant of Dorchester;" but they would not accept of him as such, unless he brought sufficient security, "or to be in covenant for one year with some honest man."

Robert Stiles was obliged to pay the penalty for entertaining strangers contrary to law.

For many years it had been customary to vote £100 to pay Mr. Mather for his services as pastor and teacher; but as he grew aged, he received assistance in the performance of his duties from Mr. Stoughton. Last year £95 was voted to Mr. Mather, and 25 to Mr. Stoughton. This year, to the former, £80; to the latter, 50.

Great interest and distress were felt here and in all the towns in the Bay, on account of the affairs in England; and fasts were held in Dorchester, Charlestown, Cambridge, Roxbury, Boston, Watertown, Dedham and Braintree, "seeking to God, by fasting and prayer, in behalf of the people of God."

A part of 1000 acres granted by the General Court, in 1659, in lieu of Thompson's Island, was laid out this year; also 400 acres for the ministry.

1664. Selectmen—Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, William Sumner, Mr. Jones and Anthony Fisher, jr.

This year William Stoughton sent a list of his landed property to the proprietors. He owned a large quantity in his own right, and had purchased of many persons who had left the town; viz., Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Makepeace, Mrs. Knight, widow Smead, Mr. Jones, Mr. Flood, John Pope, Mr. Whitcomb, Mr. Miller, Mr. Butler, Mr. Dimmock, Mr. Hutchinson, Edward Munnings, Mr. Holman and Richard Collicot—making about 325 acres. This, with what he inherited through his father, made the amount very large. His father, at the time of his death, was the owner of upwards of 5000 acres.

At a town meeting, April 1, 1664, "it was proposed to the town whether they were willing to have an Ordinary set up somewhere about or near the meeting-house." "The vote was negative."

A similar application was made soon after to the selectmen, with the same result; viz., Sept. 7, 1664: "Whereas there was a motion made by Nicholas Batten unto the Selectmen, for his wife's drawing and selling Cyder; We, the Selectmen, do not approve of it."

At the same meeting Ensign Capen and William Sumner were appointed to get the burying place well and sufficiently fenced, and also to demand of John Blake the 20 shillings (not 20 pounds, as mentioned in the 107th page of this work) left by his father for that purpose in his last will and testament. The burying place here mentioned is the present one in the north part of the town. It was



originally laid out five rods square. The southwest corner is the oldest part, and has been enlarged several times. It is supposed that this ground, although not the most ancient, contains the oldest inscriptions in the United States, excepting, perhaps, a few in Jamestown, Va.; one being dated 1638, and others in 1644 and 1648.

April 3d, of this year, "Mr. Mather, after the evening exercises, did declare that Mr. Stoughton did intend the next Lord's day to preach again, at the motion of the messengers of the church, although he had not preached publicly full 14 sabbaths before."

Mr. Mather preached the election sermon this year, from Haggai ii. 4—"Yet now be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work, for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts." A very significant text for the occasion, and the discourse was probably a preliminary step in that onward march of events which finally caused the separation of the colony from the mother country.

The following important petition from the town, signed by nearly all the men in it, speaks for itself; but a few remarks may help to understand its significance. The colony had no doubt greatly sympathised with Cromwell and his party, and were not a little disappointed at the accession of the undignified and lascivious Charles. It was with these feelings, and under the fear, likewise, that former rights and privileges might be curtailed upon the restoration of the Stuart family, that this document was sent to the General Court. It is undoubtedly in

the hand writing of Richard Mather, and is drawn up with great care. It is here copied from the Genealogical Register, Vol. V., page 393—the names, for convenience, being arranged alphabetically.

To the Honrd. Gournr. the Deputy Gournr. together with the rest of the honord. magistrates & house of Deputyes. Assembled in Generall court at Boston this nineteenth day of October, 1664. The Petition off the Inhabitants of Dorchester : Humbly sheweth :

First of all That wee doe acknowledge it with all Thankfulness to God & to yourselues, as a great mercy, that the Lord was pleased to put it into yor harts, in your late session to expresse & declare, That it is yor resolution (god assisting) to beare faith & true Alegiance vnto his majesteye, And to adhere vnto our Patent the dutyes and priuiledges thereof, soe dearly obtained & soe long enjoyed by vndoubted right in the sight of god & men : Likewise we doe acknowledg it a fauor from god in directing The Honrd Counsell in a late meeting of theers at Boston to giue forth such a declaration wherein they doe recite the sence of sundry perticulers, what or power and priuiledges are granted to vs in the said patent, as this is one, that full power & authority is granted to this collonye for making and executing all lawes for the gourment of this people not repugnant to the lawes of England, Another is that it shall be lawfull for this gournmnt by all fitting meanes & if need bee by force of armes to deffend orselues against all such as shall attempt the detriment or anoyance of this plantation or the inhabitants thereof; some lawes they recite that are established & printed in relation to the former. i. e. to vphold & maintaine the said gouernment.

All which considered it is our humble request vnto this Honrd Court, That as you haue expressed & declared your resolution, to adhere to ye patent & ye priuiledges thereof, for there may be a constancy therein & noe declining from the same, ffor you know how vncomfortable & dishonorable it would be first to expresse such a resolution as affore mentioned, & afterward to act

contrary, wch wee hope is farre from your intention, And we pray god that such a thing may neuer bee. It is well known how his Royall majesty by letters to this collony doth confirme the said patent & charter, & promiseth that wee shall Injoy all the libertyes & priuiledges granted in & by the same, wch may be a further & great incouragmt to yorselues to adhere to your proffessed resolution, & to take courage by your authority & wisdom, that all the people within this jurisdiction may also doe the same.

Next of all, full power being granted by the patent for making and executing all lawes not repugnant to the lawes of England, some one of the lawes here established being this : That noe injustice shall bee put vpon any church officer or member, In point of doctrine worship or Discipline, whether for substance or circumstance besides the Institutions of the Lord Therfor it is our Humble request that the liberty of or churches & faithfull ministry in this collony may bee still continued, without the imposition of any such Injunction not ordained of god, wch consciences truly tender would be troubled withall, but that as hitherto our churches & ministers haue bine freed from such human Inuentions & impositions, soe they may bee still, it being well knowne to the world that to be freed therefrom was one spetiall cause that moued many to remoue from their deare natiue country Into this wilderness, & how lamentable & grieuous it would bee to be here burdened & encombered againe with such matters is easy for any to Judge.

Thirdly, The patent expressly granting that the yeilding & paying of the fifth part of the oare of gold & siluer shal be for & in respect of all dutyes & demands & seruices wtsoever, Therefore we humbly Intreat that the Inhabitants of this collony may not bee vrged & compelled to make any other paymts but what is by patent expressed, vnto any person or persons wtsoever but such as doe here reside & dwell, & are by the country chosen to labor amongst vs in this church and ciuil gouernmt. for the low estate & condition whervnto the chardg of this wilderness worke & the afflicting prouidences of god haue brought

many vnto is known to bee such, that small portions & sallaryes euen much below there deserts are afforded to many that labor amongst vs both in church & common wealth, And therefore to impose further taxes & paiments on the country wch the patent requireth not but freeth vs from, seemeth to bee difficult vnreasonable if not impossible to bee borne, & therfor we humbly desire it may be preuented

Much honerd we haue none other on earth to flee vnto but yourselues into whose hands vnder god wee haue comitted the care & preseruacion of all our pretious things, hoping that this great trust by god & his people by you shalbe duly obserued: we also engage orselfe to assist as we haue hitherto with or persons & estates so farre as the Lord shall enable vs. vnto whom we also pray for his spetiall guidance & grace to be with you in this soe great a work.

Andrews, Thomas, sen.

Andrew, Thomas, junr.

Baall, ffrances

Ball, Mathew

Baker, John

Baker, Richard

Bird, Thomas

Burd, iosph

Blackman, John

Blake, James

Blake, Will

Boulton, Nicolas VR

Bradley, William

Browne, Edmond

Capen, Barnard

Capen, John, sen.

Capen, John, Jr.

Capen, Samuell

Clapp, Nicholas

Clap, Ebenezzer

Clap, Edward

Clap, Ezra

Clap, Increase

Clap, Nathaniell

Clap, Nehemiah

Clap, Samuel

Clap, William, senr.

Cumin, David

Curtis, Richard

Dier, George

Davenport, Thomas, sen.

Davenport, Thomas, jun.

Elder, Daniel

Euens, Mathias

Euens, Richard

Fisher, Anthony, sen.

Foster, Hopestill, jr.

Foster, Timothy

Frances, Richard

Gorge, Nickolas

Gurnell, John

Hall, Richard

Hewens, Jacob

Hawes, Eleazer

Hawes, Jeremiah

Hill, Jonathan

Hill, Samuel

Hinshaw, Joshua

Homes, Nathanell

How, Abraham

Humfrey, Samuell

Hoss, Obadiah



Humfrey, James	Sauage, Edward
Joanes, David	Searll, Robert
Jones, Isack	Smith, John X mark
Jones, Thomas	Swift, Obadiah
Lake, Thomas	Swift, Thomas
Leeds, Benjamin	Spur, Robert
Leeds, Rich	Stoughton, Will
Lyon, Peter	Sumner, William
Mather, Richard	Tapple, Clement O.
Mawdesley, Thomas	Tilston, Thomas
Maxfeild, Samuel	Tolman, Thomas
Maxfild, Clement	Topliff, Samuel
Meed, Isreall	Trescot, Samuel
Mede, Gabriel	Triscote, William
Minot, George	Trot, Thomas
Naramoore, Thomas	Turen, William
Paull, Samuel	Way, Henry
Pole, William	Way, Samuel
Pond, William	Weekes, Amiel
Pope, Thomas	Weekes, Joseph
Preston, Daniell	Weekes, William
Procer, Samvull	White, James
Robinson, James	Withington, Henry
Robinson, William	Withington, Richard
Rush, Jasper	Wiswell, Enoke

1665. Selectmen — Hopestill Foster, Anthony Fisher, sen., Thomas Jones, William Sumner and John Minot.

In July, Capt. Richard Davenport, commander of the Castle, was killed by lightning, and on the 10th of August Capt. Roger Clap was appointed by the General Court to supply his place. The fact may be found stated in Capt. Clap's Memoirs; but he, with his characteristic modesty, does not name the person appointed. This office necessarily interfered with the town business in which heretofore he had been much engaged, and he was obliged to give up some of the latter.

Clement Maxfield appeared before the selectmen

and desired that his brother John, who had recently arrived from England, might live in the town, and continue with him, and he would secure the town from any damage during his residence here. The selectmen granted his request; also the like desire of Joseph Birch, that his brother Lewis might live with him until further order. But "a motion being made by the widow Hill in behalf of her son in law, lately come from Boggerstow, that he might inhabit amongst us," they could see no cause to grant it; neither widow Hill nor any other person was allowed to entertain him, and the constable was notified to warn him to depart the town.

This year, Joseph, Sachem, in behalf of himself and others, made a demand for land; and Capt. Clap ("if he be come home"), Dea. Wiswall, William Sumner and John Capen, were empowered to treat with them, and see what their demands were, "and make full and compleat agreement if they see their demands be but reason." In all their dealings with the Indians the town acted honorably and generously, and paid them a fair compensation. The land was nearly as valuable to the Indians after they disposed of it, as before; for they made the same use of it, and hunted, fished and roamed in their old favorite haunts, with the same freedom as if they held the deeds.

An occasion of considerable excitement occurred this year in relation to a new gallery which had been erected in the meeting-house, without leave from the proper authorities. As is often the case in modern times, the offending party had consulted the select-

men, elders, &c., individually, who seemed inclined to grant their request ; but as soon as the appendage was finished, the “ war broke out ; ” the selectmen repudiating the whole affair, and reported that it was set up without leave, prejudicial to the light, offensive to many, and disorderly—that none of the parties who built, nor any other, should presume to sit in it till the town’s mind was known in the matter. At a meeting of the town, August 29th, it was agreed that it might stand, provided it should not be disposed of to any persons but such as the town should approve of, and that the offending parties acknowledge their too much forwardness therein. The latter acknowledged their offence in the words of the following document, viz.

“ We whose names are underwritten, do acknowledge that it was our weakness that we were so inconsiderate as to make a small seat in the meeting-house without more clear and full approbation of the town and selectmen thereof, though we thought upon the conference we had with some of the selectmen apart, and elders, we had satisfying ground for our proceeding therein ; wch we now see was not sufficient ; therefore we do desire that our failing therein may be passed by ; and if the town will grant our seat that we have been at so much cost in setting up, we thankfully acknowledge your love unto us therein, and we do hereupon further engage ourselves that we will not give up nor sell any of our places in that seat to any person or persons but whom the elders shall approve of, or such as shall have power to place men in seats in the assembly.

INCREASE ATHERTON,  
SAMUEL PROCTOR,  
THOMAS BIRD.”

The new impression of Mr. Mather’s Catechism was distributed to each family in the town by the

elders, selectmen and Dea. Capen, and paid for out of the town rate.

One of the many steps towards a more liberal mode of admission of members to the church, was made at this time. It was proposed to receive male members by having their confession taken in private, in writing, and declared publicly to the church, they standing forth and acknowledging it. One of the elders declared that there were several young men who would join upon such conditions. The proposition was not agreed to at the time it was made, but subsequently an arrangement to that effect was brought about; but at the same time it was understood that all who were considered fit to make a public relation, should be persuaded to do so.

Elder Withington informed the church that he had resolved to lay down his appointment of seating persons in the meeting-house, the other elders not acting with him. It was undoubtedly a thankless office, and he being quite aged, must have had a hard task of it. He also informed the church, that from some "natural infirmity" in the ruling elders, they had desired Dea. Capen to read the psalms.

In December of this year, Mr. William Stoughton was invited to engage in the ministry in connection with Mr. Mather; and the elders and selectmen were desired to consult with him about it. This duty they performed, and brought every influence in their power to urge him to accept the invitation; but his answer was, "that he had some objections within himself against the motion." This was truly a modest answer; but it is not unlikely that his



future greatness began to dawn upon him, and decided him not to commit himself to a profession that was then considered so sacred, so enduring, and so difficult to resign, as the clerical. The church not feeling satisfied, made another request to the same purport, on the last day of the year. Still he continued firm to his purpose, but was willing to preach as formerly. These invitations were repeated to the sixth time, until the death of Mr. Mather in 1669, and even the elders of the other churches at their meeting in Boston were desired to persuade him to accept of the offer; but all to no purpose. Circumstances like these show that he must have been one of the most attractive preachers of the day, and a trained and accomplished scholar. They show, also, his inflexibility of purpose, when he had once decided upon the course which he judged right for him to pursue.

The king's commissioners, Col. Cartwright and others, arrived in Boston this year, with power to settle some difficulties which were at issue between different parties in the colony. They had been to New York for the same purpose, and appeared here in rather an offensive light before the magistrates. They directed them to assemble the people together, which they declined to do, in an indirect way, intimating that they were very busy, and that therefore they should not encourage such a meeting. Cartwright was very severe upon this answer, and denounced all who opposed his measures as traitors.

The attention of the government in England had been called towards the treatment which the Qua-

kers had received here, and Charles II. did a great and humane work, about this time, in putting a stop to the persecutions of these people, and in promoting a greater religious freedom.

1666. Selectmen — Hopestill Foster, William Sumner, John Minot, Anthony Fisher and John Capen.

As an additional evidence of the strictness with which the rule was enforced concerning the admission of strangers into the town, it may be mentioned that Samuel Hicks could not remain without sufficient bond being given to save the town from all charges or damages on his account; and his brother Zachariah Hicks, of Cambridge, gave the necessary document, which is on record.

The selectmen of Boston desired of the selectmen of Dorchester, that widow Collins might be permitted to pass the winter in Dorchester. This request was accompanied by the following document.

“To the selectmen of Dorchester: These are to advise that if the widow Collins be permitted by you to pass the winter in your town, that your reception of her shall not be to disoblige us from the duty which we owe unto her as one of our inhabitants. Boston, this 25 (10) 1665.

HEZ. USHER, in the name of the Selectmen.”

The above application came before the selectmen of Dorchester, Feb. 12, 1666, and they granted the widow liberty to remain here until the first day of May, 1666. Cases of this kind were common for several years.

Nicholas George was allowed to keep an ordinary the year ensuing, "if the Court accepted of it." He had kept a house of that kind for several years, and supplied the selectmen and other town officers with necessary refreshment.

This year Robert Knight, of Marblehead, acknowledges the receipt of "two great guns, three demi-culverin shot, one ladle, one sponge," &c. of the selectmen of Dorchester, for the country's use.

The liberality of the people here, in their contributions for the relief others, was remarkable. This year there was a collection taken up for the distressed Christians in England, and £40 13s. 9d. collected.

No rank or condition could save a person from the oversight, and the censure if deserved, of the church. The 30th of September, "Mrs. Clarke, the wife of Capt. Thomas Clarke, of Boston," had the offence laid upon her, before the church in Dorchester, of "her reproachful and slanderous tongue against the Honored Governor Richard Bellingham; and other lying expressions." After several meetings, "she manifesting no repentance, was cast out of the church."

1667. Selectmen — John Minot, William Sumner, Samuel Clap, John Capen, sen., and Ens. Hall.

This year there died three quite prominent men in the town; viz., Thomas Bird, sen.; Henry Way, aged 84 years; and Thomas Jones, aged 75 years.

The following document is on record this year. "Daniel Preston and Henry Gurnsey being informed by our selectmen, that an Indian was dead of the

small-pox in the land of James Minot, we did by their order go and see, and found it so. He was dead in an Indian wigwam in James Minot's land, a little on this side Neponset Mill; the Indians having run away and left him dead, and taking no course for his burial; and we were informed he was a Warwick Indian; and we constables did get an Englishman, John Smith, of Dorchester, to dig his grave in the wigwam, and we did get an Indian whose name is Joseph, a Mashapog Indian, and William Robinson and John Smith to put him in his grave, and John Smith did cover him with the earth, and this was done on the 10th of Dec. 1666."

Witness our hands,      DAN'L PRESTON,  
HENRY GURNSEY.

Recorded "this 5 (12) 1666." Feb. 5, 1667.

Thomas Davenport's fine of 10 shillings was remitted on condition that he cleared the water-course across the way, "before one come to the house he bought of William Blake," before the 10th of April next.

"Anthony Fisher, sen. was desired to speak with Francis Oliver, and to inform him that he is to return unto the place from whence he came."

In the account of money paid this year by the town, is—to widow Mead for ringing the bell, £3.

The 21st of March, this year, was kept as a fast, on account of the "burning the greatest part of the city of London, the raging of the pestilence in many places in England, the distress of the people of God all the world over, the war continued with France and Holland, the enemies prevailing in the \* \* \* \*



islands, the taking of many of our English vessels, the sicknesses that have been amongst us, the blasting of the labour of the husbandman, the sins of security and sensuality and unprofitableness," &c.

April 7th, of this year, was a contribution for the distressed people at Cape Fear.

Rev. John Wilson, of Boston, died August 7th, of this year, and Mr. Mather preached his funeral sermon.

1668. Selectmen—Hopstill Foster, John Capen, John Minot, Richard Hall and Samuel Clap. In giving the names of the selectmen in this work, we do not prefix the titles as they appear on the records, and which in those days really meant something; but whenever their Christian names are known with certainty, those only are given. For instance, this year the selectmen, besides John Minot, were Capt. Foster, Lt. Capen, Ens. Hall and Sarg't Clap; probably the five highest officers in the military company.

This year measures were taken to bring the gallery of the meeting-house into such form as that the boys may be so seated as to "prevent their profaning the Lord's day."

On the first of January, 1668, the town voted "that the thousand acres formerly given to the use of the school should never be alienated to any other use, nor sold, nor any part of it, but be reserved for the maintenance of a free school in Dorchester forever." "The same day it was agreed unto that the next lecture day, after the lecture, the town should come together to draw lots for the twelve divisions."

About this time there was a contribution for the fleet at the Caribba Islands, and the selectmen ordered that it should be brought to the houses of the two deacons by the 5th of February, and they were to convey it to Boston. In these contributions it was usual to give corn, rye, &c., as well as money, so that the transportation was sometimes a matter of importance.

As a good deal is said in the records about the "Great Lots," a list of the owners at this time is here given, viz.:

	Acres.		Acres.
Abraham How, . . .	51	Isaac Jones, . . .	3
William Robinson, . . .	19	Joseph Wilkes, . . .	3
Samuel Robinson, . . .	7	John Smith, . . .	50
Richard Leeds, . . .	16	Anthony Fisher, . . .	24
Thomas Pierce, . . .	21	David Jones, . . .	48
Thomas Trott, . . .	50	Richard Hall, . . .	2
Thomas Tilestone, . . .	24	Mr. Minot, . . .	14
Nicholas Ellen, . . .	2	John Blake, . . .	6
Jonathan Birch, . . .	6	William Clarke, . . .	6
Timothy Mather, . . .	12	Timothy Tilestone, . . .	12
Robert Searle, . . .	12	William Pond, . . .	4
Samuel Paul, . . .	12	William Trescott, . . .	4
Richard Leeds, . . .	16	Enoch Wiswall, . . .	11
Timothy Mather, . . .	16	John Wiswall, . . .	5
James Minot, . . .	12	Joseph Long, . . .	10
Robert Babcock, . . .	5	Samuel Rigby, . . .	52
John Fenno, . . .	3	Nathan Bradley, . . .	2
Widow Hill, . . .	18	Anthony Fisher, . . .	12
Augustine Clement, . . .	6	Isaac Jones, . . .	2
Thomas Tolman, sen. and } . . .	44	Richard Hall, . . .	4
John Tolman, . . . } . . .		John Pelton, . . .	4
Thomas Tolman, Jr. . . .	10	Richard Leeds, . . .	2
Mr. Patten, . . .	4	Thomas Lake, . . .	2
John Minot, . . .	106		

The total number of acres embraced in the above divisions, is 754.

The selectmen were not respecters of persons, when any one appeared in town without proper au-

thority. This year they sent to John Gornel, one of their most wealthy men, and demanded why Ralph Bradish was an inmate of his house. Mr. Gornel answered that he would secure the town against any damage in the case, and therefore he was admitted an inhabitant. Mr. Gornel being a tanner, had probably hired Ralph to assist in his business, and the latter was thus looked after. There was no encouragement and little safety, in those days, for that class of individuals now denominated loafers.

This year the town again voted to pay Mr. Mather £80, and Mr. Stoughton £50, for their services as ministers.

The church had two meetings in September about two of the brethren at Milton, who had taken offence against Robert Badcock. After consultation "it did not appear that there was such offence given as was apprehended."

The question which was so long agitated in the church in relation to the rights of parents to demand baptism for their children, was brought before the church by two important persons, in the following manner.

"The 16 (7) 68, Mr. Mather acquainted the church with a motion made to him and the church, by Mrs. Stoughton and her daughter Taylor, namely, that her children might be baptized, she being a member of this church by her parents' covenant; and after much agitation, the issue was that Mr. Mather should speak with Mrs. Taylor, to see if she would join in full communion with the church, and so come to the Lord's supper." "The 24 (8) 68,

Mr. Mather declared to the church that he having spoken with Mrs. Taylor, as aforesaid, her answer was that she did not judge herself worthy or as yet fit for the Lord's supper, and therefore durst not adventure thereupon, but yet did desire baptism for her children; but the church would not fully or comfortably agree about it, and so it rested."

1669. Selectmen—Hopestill Foster, Samuel Clap, John Capen, Richard Hall and James Blake.

A law had been passed by the General Court, requiring young men to be looked after, who were not under family government, and the constable in Dorchester was ordered to notify the young men who came under that rule to appear at the house of Capt. Foster, "presently" after the next lecture. The constable brought the following persons before the selectmen, who were required by said law, "to take inspection of their orderly walking and submitting to family government," viz., Richard Francis, Joshua Henshaw, Ralph Bradish, Joseph Birch, Francis Oliver, Jonathan Hill, Henry Roberts, Jonathan Birch, Asahel Smith, Thomas Birch, Richard Butt, Cornelius Morgan, Peter Chaplin, Nathaniel Wales, Edward Martin, Adam Wright. Thomas Grant was not warned.

The selectmen and elders agreed to go about the town and make inquiry of persons as to their manner of living, and whether they profited by public or private instruction.

Mr. Hope Atherton, son of Gen. Atherton, kept the school this year, but had a call to settle in the ministry at Hadley, and the church there sent to



the selectmen of this town to know if they would give up his engagement, to which they consented.

The following curious but emphatic warrant was placed in the hands of Samuel Rigby, the constable, viz.

“To the Constable of Dorchester—You are required in his Majesty’s name to repair to Joseph Birch, and require him, from the selectmen, to put himself in an orderly way of living, either by placing himself with some master, that may keep him in constant employment, so as may give satisfaction to the Court, or else to expect that he will be presented to the Court for disorderly living.”

The latter part of this year the town voted to build a house for the ministry, and a committee was chosen to look out a convenient place for it. It was to be “such a house as James Blake’s — 30 feet in length, 20 ft. wide, and 14 between joints girt work.” It appears doubtful whether this work was carried into effect, for the next minister was Mr. Flint, and he purchased a house of Mr. Clark. This house has been pulled down within the memory of the present generation. It stood near the spot where now stands the stable of Gov. Henry J. Gardner.

An important event in the history of the town was the death of its pastor, Rev. Richard Mather. The church records announce his decease in the following simple, yet expressive language. “The Rev. Mr. Richard Mather, teacher of the church of Dorchester, rested from his labours.” How great were those labors! Born in poverty, he worked his way upwards by diligence, industry and perseverance, to

a conspicuous position in the country of his adoption, after suffering obloquy and persecution in the land of his birth. He was the son of Thomas and Margaret Mather, of Winwick, County of Lancashire, and was born in 1596. His parents were strongly inclined to give him a good education, and for that purpose put themselves to great straits. A part of the time he walked four miles to school, where it was his misfortune to have a master who was very severe in his discipline, so that he was well nigh discouraged from following out the design of his parents, and earnestly desired to be taken from school. Like most of those who have passed through similar trials, he remembered them through life, and left this judicious hint for those who might come after him. "Oh that all schoolmasters," he says, "would learn Wisdome, Moderation and Equity towards their Scholars, and seek rather to win the hearts of Children by righteous, loving, and courteous usage, than to alienate their minds by partiality and undue severity." After he had been some years in school, "some Popish merchants coming out of Wales, were inquisitive to know whether there were not any pregnant Wits in that school, whom they might procure for Apprentices? Presently Richard Mather was mentioned to them as a pregnant youth." These merchants applied to his father to procure his services, and his estate being in a very low condition, he was upon the point of accepting the offer for his son; but being importuned by those who felt an interest in his progress and welfare, together with the fear of "Popish masters," he concluded to continue him in

school. Shortly after, Richard was solicited to keep school at Toxteth, where he removed in 1611, and was "found fit to be a schoolmaster at fifteen years of age." After he had kept school awhile, he entered Brazen-nose College, at Oxford, and before he had spent as much time there as he desired, he received a call to preach the gospel at Toxteth, where he had formerly kept school. This call he accepted. He preached his first sermon Nov. 30, 1618, and "there was a very great concourse of people to hear him." He received Episcopal ordination, by the hands of Dr. Morton, Bishop of Chester, "after the mode of those times." He had previously shown a disposition to non-conformity, but was strongly urged to accept of ordination in the usual way, because he could not otherwise continue with them. As with others among his cotemporaries, non-conformity grew upon him, and he was too conscientious to confine himself to the observance of religious forms which he in heart despised. Sept. 29th, 1624, he married Katharine, daughter of Edmund Hoult, Esq., of Bury, but it was some time before the father would consent to it, he having a prejudice against "non-conformable Puritans." She was the mother of six sons: viz., Samuel, Timothy, Nathaniel and Joseph, born in England; and Eleazer and Increase, born here. His reputation spread as a preacher, and besides officiating on Sundays at Toxteth, "he kept a lecture at Prescott," and preached in various other places, and often at funerals. His lecture at Prescott caused no little excitement; and in August, 1633, complaints were made against him for non-conformity,

but by the influence of Simon Byby, a "near alliance" of the Bishop, and other gentlemen of influence, he was restored. His restoration, however, was of short duration; for Bishop Neal, Archbishop of York, in 1634, sent Dr. Cousins and Mr. Pryn as Visitors into Lancashire. They soon had Mr. Mather before them, and passed upon him a sentence of suspension, as his biographer says, "merely for his non-conformity to the inventions of men in the worship of God." He carried a bold front when arraigned before them, and says, "the terroure of their threatning words, of their Pursevants, and of the rest of their Pomp, did not so terrify my minde, but that I could stand before them without being daunted in the least measure." The Established Church, at this time, bore rule, and although subsequently it suffered itself under the reign of Popery, yet it was so similar to the latter in spirit, that non-conformity or heresy was a greater crime than many for which death was the penalty. The case of Mr. Mather was a peculiar one; and his friends endeavored to obtain his liberty, but without success. "The Visitor asked how long he had been a minister? Answer was made, that he had been in the Ministry fifteen years. And (said he) how often hath he worn the Surpless? Answer was returned that he had never worn it. What (said the Visitor, swearing as he spake it), preach fifteen years and never wear a Surpless!" adding that the committal of a certain great misdemeanor would have been better for him.

Finding that there was likely to be no peace for



him in Old England, he turned his thoughts towards the new settlements across the Atlantic, and soon engaged transportation for himself and family to New England. "His parting with his people and other friends in Lancashire, was like Paul's taking his leave of Ephesus, with much sorrow, many tears being shed by those who expected to see his face no more in this world." His journey was begun in April, 1635; changing his garments and travelling incognito, to avoid the Pursuivants. He arrived in Boston, Aug. 17, 1635; being out in the memorable storm of Aug. 15, of that year, two days before his arrival. He remained in Boston a few months, and with his wife joined the Church there. The Churches at Plymouth, Roxbury and Dorchester, each invited him to settle with them, but by the advice of Messrs. Cotton, Hooker and others, he accepted the call at Dorchester. Here he remained the rest of his days, although his old friends at Toxeth desired his return to them, after the Hierarchy was deposed in England. The death of his first wife was a great affliction to him, she being a wise and prudent woman, and relieving him from all secular cares. After living a widower about a year and a half, he married the widow of Rev. John Cotton. He was taken sick at Boston, April 16, 1669, being then one of a Council of Ministers to settle some differences there. He returned home the next day, and died on the 22d. His disease was the stone, from which he suffered greatly. He is said to have been a man of great bodily strength, and a "very powerful, awakening and zealous preacher." There have

been few families in New England, from its settlement to the present time, of so great an influence as that of the Mathers. Four of Richard's sons were ministers: viz., Eleazer, at Northampton; Samuel, in Dublin, Ireland; Nathaniel, at Barnstable in Devon, and Rotterdam in Holland; and Increase, in Boston.

In the Church Records is the following Anagram.

“Third in New England's Dorchester,

Was this ordained minister.

Second to none for fruitfulness,

Abilities and usefulness.

Divine his charms, years seven times seven,

Wise to win souls from earth to heaven.

Prophet's reward he gains above,

But great's our loss by his remove.”

The Church Records also contain the following Epitaph:

“Sacred to God his servant Richard Mather,  
Sons like him, good and great, did call him father.

Hard to discern a difference in degree,

'Twixt his bright learning and high piety.

Short time his sleeping dust lies covered down,

So can't his soul or his deserved renown.

From 's birth six lustres and a jubilee

To his repose: but laboured hard in thee,

O Dorchester! four more than thirty years.

His sacred dust with thee thine honour rears.”

Upon his tomb-stone is the following:

“Dom: Sacer.

Richardus Hic Dormit Matherus,

(Sed nec Totus, nec mora Diuturna)

Lætatus genuise Pares.

Incertum est utrum Doctioran melior.

Anima & Gloria non queunt Humani.

Divinely Rich and Learned Richard Mather ;  
 Sons like him Prophets great, rejoyced this Father.  
 Short time his sleeping dust here's covered down,  
 Not his ascended Spirit or Renown.

V. D. M. in Ang. 16 Ans. In Dorc.

N. A. 34 Ans. Ob. Apr. 22, 1669.

Æt. Sue 73.

1670. Selectmen—Honestill Foster, John Capen, Richard Hall, Samuel Clap and James Blake.

This year, Squamaug, who ruled as Sachem of the Punkapaug tribe of Indians, during the minority of Jeremy son of Josias Chickatabut, confirmed the deed formerly given by said Josias to the Town.

June 4, 1670, the Town voted that "the meeting-house shall be removed from the place where now it stands, to the Rocky-hill by the School House, and be set up in the same form that it now is." It was to be removed by September, 1671.

The Town voted to purchase Wm. Clark's house for the use of the ministry. This was not carried into effect at the time; and shortly after, they voted to purchase Hudson Leavitt's house for that purpose. But this project fell through, and William Clark's house was bought (not Thomas's, as stated on page 116 of this work). John Foster kept the School this year, and received £25.

After another, and the last, application was made to Mr. Stoughton, to be minister of the Church, and he still declining, there was talk of sending to England for one, and the matter was left to the consideration of Mr. Stoughton, Capt. Roger Clap and Capt. Foster. They were to advise with other Elders, and see if a supply could not be had in the country.

The Church voted ten pounds, and the Town the like sum, to erect a pillar over Mr. Mather's grave.

In August, of this year, the Church voted for a minister. The candidates were Mr. Josiah Flint, of Braintree; Mr. Benjamin Eliot, of Roxbury; and Mr. Butler, in Old England. Mr. Flint and Mr. Eliot had the most votes, and the next Sunday, the choice being between them, Mr. Flint had the major vote.

There had been, during the lifetime of Josias Chickatabut, a disagreement between him and King Philip, of Mount Hope, about the boundary lines of their jurisdictions. July 13th, of this year, the matter was amicably settled by Philip and Squamaug, Sachem of Punkapaug, and brother of the first-named, who met at the house of Capt. Hudson, near Wading river. The following letters, in regard to this matter, are copied from the originals, now among the ancient documents of the town.

*Squamaug to Capt. Foster of Dorchester.*

“Capt. Foster,

“My respects to yourselfe and the rest of your select men.

“Sir, these are to intreat you by this bearer whom I send to you on purpose, send mee the five pounds that you engaged to my deceased brother Should bee payed in the begining of this winter past; I have at pr sent many ocations, but intend shortly to come over and treat further with you. I know noe reason that the mount hope Sachem's pretended title to some of the lands mentioned in your deed should frustrate the agreement; if possibly that Sachem had any land within your bounds it is but a very little aboue the pattent line, and the Colloney of plymouth have purchased it of him before the pattent lines were run. If you will give him for your securaty you maye, but I



am well asuered that plymoth men have deeds for it already ; and you have enough of us for your mony whoe are the knowne proprietors ; thus hopeing wee shall haue noe controversy, I take leaue and remayne, sir, your ffriend and servant,

DANIELL (*alias*) SQUAMUCK, *Sachem.*

*Mattakeeset, March 19, 69-70.*

*Capt. Foster to King Philip of Mount Hope.*

“To Philip, Sachem of Mount Hope, Capt. Foster of Dorchester sendeth greeting. You may by this vnderstand I rec<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> letter dated June the 15<sup>th</sup> 1670, wherein you desire a meeting about land at pole plaine and within our township. It seemes there is some differenc about the land whose it is, wee say tis ours already both by grant from our Court and also by agreem<sup>t</sup>. with Indians, who say that it was theirs, and engaged to cleare any clayme that philip or any others should make to it, and ther<sup>re</sup> think it not needfull to trouble ourselves any further, yet because you have desired a meeting once before and now againe, we shall some of vs be together with some of the bay Indians give you a meeting if the lord permit at Captain Hudson’s farme at Wading riuer vpon the 12<sup>th</sup> day of July next ; that then may bee hurd any difference as to the land within o<sup>r</sup> township to Plymouth & the bay patent line ; not else at present but remain y<sup>r</sup> frind

H. FOSTER : with the  
Consent of the townsmen.

Dor. this 22<sup>nd</sup>

June 1670

1671. Selectmen—William Stoughton, Hopestill Foster, John Capen, Richard Hall, and William Sumner.

When the vote was taken by the Town, April 17, of this year, whether they would have Mr. Flint to “preach the word to the whole Town,” there was not a man against it.

Joseph Birch was warned to forbear frequenting

Nicholas George's ordinary, and "said George not to suffer him."

"Joseph Long was sent for, to answer for entertaining a maid, or young woman, in his house and service, who was not of any good report. His answer was, she was to depart the town the next day."

"The same day (that is, Dec. 11, 1671), it was ordered that a warrant should be directed to the Constable to go up to Capt. Clap's farm, where Henry Merrifield lives, and enquire whether his daughter, who married Furnell, be abiding at his house, which if she be, then to demand or take by distress ten shillings for his entertaining her contrary to the town order." At the next meeting of the Selectmen, Mr. Merrifield answered that the reason was, she was their daughter, and they could not turn her out of doors in winter, but that she would willingly return to her husband as soon as opportunity offered.

This year a letter came from the County Court, desiring the Church here, with that at the north end of Boston, and the churches of Dedham and Weymouth, to send their messengers to Braintree "to enquire into the slowness of the Church" there to provide a minister. The Church nominated and desired Mr. Stoughton, the Ruling Elder, Capt. Clap, and Capt. Foster, to go for that purpose.

The Church sent to Mr. Flint, to "stir him up," and hasten his removal to this town. The 3d of December he gave his answer, accepting the office of Pastor, and his ordination took place on the 27th of the same month. The churches sent to were those

in Boston, Cambridge, Charlestown, Roxbury and Weymouth. It was voted that Mr. Eliot, of Roxbury, manage the ordination and give the charge, that Mr. Chauncy give the right hand of fellowship, and Mr. Eliot, the ruling Elder, and Deacon Capen, were appointed to lay on hands. We may well imagine what an uncomfortable time it must have been, on this occasion, which took place at the most inclement season of the year, without fire in the meeting-house, and the services probably occupying nearly the whole day.

This year Jeremy, son of Josias Chickatabut, confirmed his Uncle Squamaug's sale to the town. The Town paid all necessary expenses to satisfy the Indians, who were better treated then, than in later times, "when they have been driven from their native soil by the sword of the invader, and then darkly slandered by the pen of the historian." The original natives of our soil have been grossly abused, not always because they were guilty, but because they were ignorant and weak. Civilization does not seem to agree with their nature, as they die out where that flourishes, or become vagrants in towns and villages, where their forefathers roamed and hunted, and where once "no smoke curled among the trees, but the Indian was welcome to sit down by its fire and join the hunter in his repast." But the time for these cruelties is nearly over, and the words of an old Indian warrior will soon be verified:—"We are driven back," he says, "until we can retreat no farther. Our hatchets are broken—our bows are snapped—our fires are nearly extinguished. A little

longer, and the white men will cease to persecute us—for we shall cease to exist.”

In the “History of Lynn,” is the following, which is said to be copied from a leaf of a Bible.

May 22.—“A very awful thunder and a very great storm of wind and hail, especially at Dorchester town, so that it broke many windows at the meeting-house.”

1672. Selectmen—William Stoughton, Hopestill Foster, John Capen, William Sumner and Richard Hall.

This year and the last, the Selectmen vigorously enforced the law upon individuals who were without employment, and upon the young who were not under family government. John Hoppin, and Stephen Hoppin, Jr., were among those sent for, and a fortnight given them to provide masters. Stephen soon came, and said he had agreed with Joseph Long to attend his boat; but the latter was not approved of by the Selectmen, and Stephen was directed to look out some other person. Arthur Cartwright was called upon in relation to his son, and answered that he was “about to put him apprentice to a kinsman of his who is a seaman.” Robert Styles was called to answer for idleness; and it was found that neither he nor his wife improved their time as they should. Peter Lyon appeared, and reported that his sons followed their employment, and for the time to come he would look diligently after them. Timothy Wales appeared without his sons, and his answers were offensive and contemptuous to the Selectmen. Shortly after, he appeared, upon summons, with the



boys, who were found very ignorant, not being able to read. Mr. Wales made some acknowledgment of his offensive words and carriage at the former meeting, which is on file. Thomas Birch was summoned by the Constable to appear before the Selectmen, to give an account of "his orderly walking."

This year the Town voted that for the future they would choose a Treasurer, which office has been continued to the present time.

The Church voted that their deacons return thanks unto Mrs. Thacher, of Boston, for her gift of a silver cup for the sacrament, and a green cushion for the desk. This cup is one of the ancient vessels now used by the First Church, but not the oldest. The following letter doubtless refers to an agreement made by Capt. Foster, on the part of the Town, with King Philip, at the meeting appointed by the former in his letter of June 22d, 1670 (See p. 220).

Philip sachem of mount hope

To Capt. Hopestill Foster of Dorchester  
Sendeth Greeting

S<sup>r</sup> You may please to remember that when I last saw You att Wading riuer You promised me six pounds in goods; now my request is that you would send me (by ?) this Indian fivie yards of White light collered serge to make me a coat and a good holland shirt redy made; and a pr of good Indian briches all which I have present need of, therefoer I pray S<sup>r</sup> faile not to send them by my Indian and with them the seurall prices of them; and silke & buttens & 7 yards Gallownes for trimming: not else att present to trouble you w<sup>th</sup> onley the subscription of

KING PHILIP

his Majesty P P

Mount hope  
y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of May

1672

1673. Selectmen—William Stoughton, Hopestill Foster, John Capen, Richard Hall and William Sumner.

Capt. Roger Clap had for many years been a representative of the Town, as well as Commander at the Castle; "this year y<sup>e</sup> Court sent an order to choose another Deputy in y<sup>e</sup> Room of Capt. Clap, his presence being necessary at y<sup>e</sup> Castle because y<sup>e</sup> times were troublesome." John Capen was chosen in his place, and continued to fill it several years.

The 4th of March the Committee made report of the place they had pitched upon, on Rocky Hill, to erect a meeting-house, which was near the "lime kiln," and twelve or fifteen rods north-west of the present meeting-house belonging to the first parish. There was some opposition to the spot selected, and it was decided "by severing the company." The votes were in favor of the place selected by the Committee, viz., 41 besides the Committee, for it, and 25 against it. The house was not erected until 1676.

There was a good deal of trouble with the Birch family from time to time, and the Selectmen were anxious to get rid of them. Jonathan was absent awhile, at Lancaster, but soon returned and persisted in remaining, so that the case was carried to the County Court. But the question was, where could the poor fellow stay, being warned out of all other places. Joseph Birch was also called before the Selectmen to answer for idleness. His answer was, "that at present he had no iron nor coals; but he w<sup>d</sup> endeavour to reform." From this answer, it appears that he was a blacksmith.

Samuel Rigby was another person who neglected his calling, lived a dissolute life, and was a trouble to the Selectmen.

The Town agreed to pay Rev. Mr. Flint, ninety pounds this year, one quarter in money.

Nathan Bradley petitioned the Selectmen for liberty to sell cider by retail, which was granted, "on account of his low condition, he observing good order in so doing."

July 16th, of this year, the monthly lecture began, and was continued until about 1838. It was at first held on Wednesday; but the latter part of the time on the Friday preceding the Communion day, which was the first Sunday in the month.

1674. Selectmen—William Stoughton, Hopestill Foster, John Capen, William Sumner and Richard Hall.

This year died Mr. Wm. Poole, a man very much esteemed by his fellow-townsmen. He kept school until he was 76 years of age.

An accident befel the bell on the meeting-house this year; and on the 12th of February, at a meeting of the Selectmen, "It was ordered that the Meeting-house bell, being broken, and, it may be, dangerous to be rung, it shall not be rung any more, but speedily taken down, and means used to convey it to England that another may be procured either there or elsewhere." The Selectmen likewise ordered that the Burying-ground should be "fenced in with a stone wall;" also that the Constable "speak with Wm. Chaplain and give him notice that complaint is made of some abuse that is committed at

or about his house by playing at Kettle-pins, and spending the time idly." Chaplain was to see that such abuse was reformed, and "not to sell beer without license."

March 26th, of this year, was appointed as a day of humiliation and prayer, on account of troubles at home, "outbreaking of gross sins," differences in some societies, shortness of the last harvest of corn, "and by reason of a setting out of ships of war to defend our navigation by sea." On the 27th of September, was a thanksgiving for the blessing of the fruits of the earth, continuance of peace and liberty, "and for the ceasing of the war between our nation and Holland."

1675. Selectmen—John Capen, Samuel Clap, James Blake, Richard Withington and Daniel Preston. Capt. Hopeskill Foster, who had so long served as one of the Selectmen, was again chosen but declined.

William Chaplain petitioned for leave to keep an ordinary, but it was not granted.

Feb. 12th, John Pope was ordered to appear before the Selectmen at their next meeting, with such of his children "as are of capacity for learning."

March 1st, of this year, the Selectmen ordered that William Sumner and John Capen should attend the next County Court, "to make their address about Mr. Gibson's Will respecting his legacy to our School." This was the bequest which gave to the Town the "School Pasture," which has proved so great a benefit to its public schools.

June 29th, of this year, was kept as a day of hu-



miliation, in regard to the war with King Philip. The war, and other matters, which made a heavy tax necessary, kept many of the people in great straits, and the Town felt obliged to assist them.

The act which is supposed to have led to this war, was the killing of a Dorchester Indian by the name of Wassausmon, usually called Sassamon. He became a christianized Indian ; but was for a season a kind of secretary to King Philip. He then left him and preached, and, as Philip's followers supposed, divulged some of his plans to the Plymouth Colony, upon which they murdered him and threw his body into Assawomset pond, and three of Philip's men were executed for the act.

Mr. Ammi Reuhamah Corlet assisted Mr. Flint in the ministry this year.

The Church was exceedingly scrupulous in the discipline of its members, and no reputation or standing was proof against it. Sept. 5th, of this year, Wm. Sumner, a gentleman who had for many years been one of the representatives to the General Court, as well as one of the Selectmen of the Town, appeared before the Church "to give satisfaction for offensive speeches uttered against the Committee of the Militia."

There were five fasts kept in the town this year.

The destruction of Brookfield, the death of Capt. Hutchinson, one of the Commanders killed at that place, and other advantages gained by the Indians, made them very bold and daring. It was about this time that a Narraganset Indian came to the house of Mr. Minot, in Dorchester, while all the fa-

mily were at meeting except a girl and two small children, and demanded admittance, which was denied. He then fired his gun at the house several times. The girl defended her castle with bravery, secured the children under brass kettles, and fired at and wounded the Indian. He being desperate, attempted to force his way in through a window, but she threw a shovel full of fire into his face and upon his blanket, which caused him to flee. It is said that "the Government of Massachusetts Bay presented this brave young woman with a silver wristband, on which her name was engraved, with this motto, 'She slew the Narraganset hunter.'"

Thomas Danforth, son of Thomas, of Dorchester, was killed in the swamp fight in the Narraganset country, and John Spur, of Dorchester, and Benj. Crane, of Milton, were wounded in the same fight.

We learn from "Drake," that Mr. Thomas Danforth, of Dorchester, petitioned the General Court in 1676, saying that a poor blind Indian came to him, and brought two small children and gave them to him and his son, and he desired that he might enjoy them, partly on account of the loss of his eldest son.

The following list of soldiers from this Town for the war, we find named in the Genealogical Register; they were in Capt. Johnson's Company.

Henry Ware, his man,	John Plummer,	Wanting.
Hopestill Humphrey,	Charles Capin,	Henry Withington,
John Spurre,	Tho. Grant,	George Minot,
Ebenezer Hill,	Tho. Davenport,	Isaack Royall.
Nicholas Weymouth,	Robert Stanton,	

*From Milton*—John Fennow, Obadiah Wheaton, Joseph Tucker, Benj. Crane.

1676. Selectmen—John Capen, Samuel Clap, James Blake, Daniel Preston and Richard Withington.

This year, Oct. 15th, Capt. Hopestill Foster died. The tomb-stone which marks the spot where he was buried is nearly as fresh in appearance now, as when first erected. Capt. Foster was a representative, and one of the Selectmen, for many years, and was a great loss to the town.

The meeting-house which had been talked of so long, was built this year; and a row of elm trees were set out near it by Thomas Tileston, which flourished for about one hundred years; having been cut down about the commencement of the revolutionary war.

Mr. Isaac Royal undertook the building of the meeting-house, which cost in the neighborhood of £200. It was 50 feet long and 45 feet wide, and was used as a place of worship until 1744.

Mr. Stoughton was sent as a messenger to England this year, with Mr. Bulkley; and all the Churches in the Colony held a day of humiliation, Dec. 10th, partly in respect to their mission. The war with the Indians in the Colony pretty much closed with this year, but it had been a fearful struggle, and nearly every family in New England was in mourning for the loss of "a relation or near friend." Dr. Trumbull, in his History of Connecticut, estimates that about one-eleventh part of the able-bodied men of the Colonies were killed or lost in this service. Many of the families in the country removed to Boston and vicinity for protection; the

farms were deserted, and to the loss of friends was added the fear of starvation. Under these distressing circumstances, aid and comfort, in the shape of money and provisions, arrived in 1677, from London and Dublin. The noble return made by the descendants of our suffering forefathers, in 1849, by sending the U. S. Sloop of War Jamestown to Ireland, loaded with provisions and other comforts, was a beautiful and deserved return for this great act of humanity. Drake, in his History of Boston, says, "In this extremity, Dr. Increase Mather did, by his letters, procure a whole ship load of provisions from the charity of his friends in Dublin, and a considerable sum of money, and much clothing, from the like charity of his friends in London, greatly to the relief of the poor people here. Of the charities received from Ireland, a distribution was made in March, 1677, from which it is shown that Boston suffered nearly five times as much by the war as any other place. One hundred and sixteen families, or about 432 persons, were recipients of the donation. Many of them, however, were those who had been compelled to take refuge here."

1677. Selectmen—John Capen, Daniel Preston, Richard Withington, Samuel Clap and Jas. Blake.

This year the Selectmen appointed a Committee to inspect and carry more fully into operation the law in reference to idle persons, and entertaining persons in private houses "contrary to good order."

Among the charges against the Town, this year, was John Capen's, of 26 days' attendance at the



General Court, £3 18s. ; also 1s. for his horse to draw the bell to Boston.

The Selectmen had a good deal of trouble with Joseph Birch, on account of his intemperance. He was again called before them, June 4th, of this year, for being "lately drunk ; and being owned by him, he was ordered to pay his fine or sit in the stocks."

As already mentioned, the war with King Philip forced many of those who lived in the outskirts of the plantation, away from their homes, to places where there was more safety. Wm. Trescott asked abatement of his taxes for the years 1675 and '76, "because of the troubles of the wars, whereby he deserted his place at Brush-hill."

Robert Spur, who was a person of some distinction, was called before the Church to make acknowledgment of the offence "of giving entertainment in his house to loose and vain persons, especially Joseph Belcher his frequent coming to his daughter, contrary to the admonition of the Court, which was greatly to the offence of the said Belcher's nearest relations and divers others."

The General Court issued a very spirited order and proclamation for a day of humiliation, to be observed on the 1st of March, which is inserted in full in the records of the Church. The following is an extract ; viz.—"Well may we fear another storm of wrath, and that the just and holy God will punish us seven times for our many and grievous provocations," &c.

There was a renewing of the Covenant in the

Church, to which ninety-seven persons gave their consent.

Samuel Rigby was called forth to answer for the sin of cursing, excessive drinking, and neglect of attendance on the public ordinances ; and not giving satisfaction, was laid under admonition.

“John Merrifield (though not in full communion) was called forth before the Church to answer for his sin of drunkenness, and also for contempt and slighting the power of Christ in his Church in not appearing formerly, though often called upon and sent unto ; but he made some excuse for his drunkenness, in that being not well at Boston he took a little strong water, and coming out in the air did distemper him ; and for the other offence he did acknowledge his fault therein.”

1678. Selectmen—John Capen, Wm. Sumner, James Blake, Samuel Clap and Daniel Preston.

William Chaplain again petitioned the Selectmen for liberty to keep a house of public entertainment, but it was not granted. They renewed, however, that of widow George, whose husband had kept one for a long time, and entertained the Selectmen and other town officers at their meetings.

John Brown and John Hoppin were notified to quit the Town. The latter was summoned to appear before the Selectmen to give an account of his manner of living. His brother Thomas Hoppin also appeared before them. It appeared that his chief business was gunning, but he had no settled place of abode. This did not satisfy the Selectmen. John Brown thought he might come into the town

and become an inhabitant, because he was born in it, and he might be a help to his father and mother. The Town granted him liberty.

This year the Town paid for killing seven wolves: they also voted to dispose of the old meeting-house, and a part of the trees which stood about it. Mr. Isaac Royal subsequently purchased the meeting-house for £10.

The 24th of April, this year, "there was a Church gathered by some of our brethren that lived at Milton. It was done in our meeting-house at Dorchester, because of some opposition that did appear. The persons they sent unto were the Elders and Messengers of three churches in Boston, and Weymouth, Braintree and Dedham. The magistrates were acquainted with it, but only the Governour was here, by reason of the wet and snow season. Mr. Allen did first pray, and then Mr. Flint did preach, and then prayed. Afterward the Brethren were called on, one after another, to declare the work of grace that God had wrought on them, to the number of seven." "The Brethren that entertained this Covenant and made public relation were these.

"Robert Tucker, Member of Weymouth.

Anthony Newton, }

Wm. Blake, }

Thomas Swift, }

George Sumner, }

Ebenezer Clap, }

Members of Dorchester Church.

Edward Blake, Member of the 2d Church in Boston."

"After this was done, there were more of the

Brethren that did at the same time enter into the same Covenant with the former, namely :

" Thomas Holman,	Manasses Tucker,
George Lyon,	James Tucker.
Ephraim Tucker,	

" And then Mr. Torrey was appointed to give the Right hand of Fellowship, and Mr. Mather prayed ; and a Psalm was sung, and the assembly dismissed."

The Church, at a meeting, agreed to a petition to send to the Court against Ordinaries " that have not a sufficient guard over them."

On the 6th of June there was a contribution in Dorchester, for the relief of the captives which were taken from Hatfield. £8 5s. 2d. in money was collected.

Nov. 17th, of this year, was the first day of meeting in the new meeting-house.

" The 1st of December, 1678, Mr. Flint proposed to the Church a day of Thanksgiving by the Church. The grounds of it were an engagement that was made to God, that if he would hear prayer and restore Capt. Clap to health again (being sick about a year and a half ago); also in regard of Mr. Stoughton, who although he be not returned yet, God hath preserved his person, and so far blessed their endeavours for the public ; also that God has so much preserved the town from and under that contagious distemper the small pox, when he had so sadly visited other places, as Charlestown, Boston, &c. ; as also for the peace we enjoy in this Town, notwithstanding the great fears of a disquietment in regard to some public transaction about the Meeting House,



and other mercies. The day mentioned was next lecture day, being the 18th of December. To this motion the church agreed."

1679. Selectmen—John Capen, Wm. Sumner, James Blake, Richard Hall and Samuel Clap.

Robert Stiles was called before the Selectmen, to give an account how he improved his time; also the same in relation to his children. The conclusion was, that he should look out a place for one of his children, or the Selectmen would provide one. Ebenezer Hill was also "advertised concerning idleness." Francis Ball, early in 1680, was likewise ordered to appear before them, that they might "enquire concerning his outward estate." He was poor, and needed some assistance from the Town. They advised him to dispose of two of his children, but his answer was that his wife was unwilling. The Selectmen wished him to persuade his wife to it.

This year the Selectmen granted the petition of Desire Clap, James Blake, John Blake and others, to build a new seat in the meeting-house. The Town also voted to pay Rev. Mr. Flint £100 for his services; sixty in money and forty in "current pay;" Mr. Flint to provide what help he wanted.

The Selectmen, at their meeting of Dec. 10th, appointed Lieut. Capen and Sergeant Clap to call upon John Mason for the legacy given by John Gornel towards the School. Mr. Gornel was a very respectable citizen, a tanner by trade, and felt a deep interest in the prosperity of the Town. He had no children, but John Mason lived with him, it would appear, as an adopted son. The same persons were

also to call for the legacy of £5, left by widow Burge, for the poor of the town. Mrs. Burge was the wife of Mr. Gornel, subsequently of John Burge, and all three died within the space of three or four years. Mrs. Burge's legacy was probably in land, as there was a piece of land which she left, the proceeds of which were given to the town. It was in charge of Elder Samuel Clap, the "sargent" above named, until 1708, the time of his death.

A list of persons who removed to other towns in consequence of the King Philip war, and who ought to pay taxes in this town, appears in the Records. They were Henry Gurnsey, William Chaplin, Mr. Beal, Henry Ware and John Gill.

In the early part of this year the Church began to question some of its members, and make a settlement with them for long-standing sins and obstinacy in refusing to come before the Elders and "Antient" brethren in private. Robert Spur, sen'r, was one of them. He had withdrawn from the sacrament, it appears upon some prejudice against the Pastor. He endeavored to make out his case, but, according to the record, "could not make it out but a misrepresentation of him." He did not give satisfaction at this time, and was afterwards called and admonished. John Spur, son of the above, was also called to give satisfaction for his "contemptuous carriage," &c.; also Nath'l Wyat for not coming before the Elders, but refusing as Spur had done. Samuel Rigby had his short-comings to answer for. "Others there were that should have been called forth, as Joshua George, Daniel Ellen, Nathaniel Mather, and others;

but the time and season of cold would not permit." These persons assembled at one o'clock on the 22nd of January, in a cold meeting-house, to settle these weighty matters; and it is not strange that "the season of cold" put a stop to further proceedings than those already mentioned. The next month, Robert Spur, sen'r, was admonished; and Nath'l Wyat, John Spur, Daniel Ellen and Joshua George, for neglecting and refusing to give an account of their knowledge to the Elders and the Church, were excommunicated.

Mr. Thacher preached for Mr. Flint one month of this year, and Mr. Flint desired that the Church would look out for some one to take his place in case any of his family should have the small-pox; also that they might think of another teaching officer to help him. The Church seemed to think that they could not afford to pay two ministers; and therefore Mr. Flint's salary was augmented, and they thought that Mr. James Minot might be obtained to assist him once in a fortnight. Thus in the fear of wars and rumors of wars, the dread of the Indians and of the small-pox, and a great variety of other troubles, was the truth of Cotton Mather's saying verified, that "great numbers merely took New England on their way to heaven."

1680. Selectmen—John Capen, James Blake, Wm. Sumner, Richard Hall and Samuel Clap.

Nathan Bradley was sexton for the town. He was to "ring the bell, cleanse the meeting-house, and to carry water for baptism." Thus were his duties well defined; the taking charge of the boys

appears to have been another branch of business, until perhaps about the year 1800. While the bell stood on the hill, Mr. Bradley was to have "after four pounds a year; and after the bell is brought to the meeting-house, £3 10s."

In February, of this year, a warrant was sent to the constables to take a fine of John Jackson for "four weeks entertainment of Opportunity Lane, his daughter," and to warn her out of town. Jane Burge's legacy of five pounds was paid by John Mason in shoes, the recipients of this bounty being Henry Merrifield, Daniel Elder, Robert Stiles, Thomas Pope, Samuel Hill, Meriam Wood, John Plum, Robert Sanders, Francis Ball, Nathan Bradley, John Lewis, Giles Burge, Widow Lawrence, Wm. Turner, Edmund Brown, Joseph Weeks.

The town this year had thirteen tything men.

For many years there were quite a number of persons who could not pay their taxes. These were called "desperate debts." In the payments of expenses is 3s. 9d. for boards, and 5s. for making a coffin for "Horsley."

This year the town chose Mr. Mather, Richard Baker and Isaac Jones, "to see that the Burying place be fenced in with stone wall by the last of June."

The town voted to pay Mr. James Minot twenty pounds, if he could be procured to preach once a fortnight. "John Breck desired liberty to get a suit of masts and yards for a vessel which he had undertaken to build in this town."

The County Court desired the Selectmen to nomi-



nate some person to keep a house of public entertainment, and they nominated Richard Withington, Ensign Hall and Isaac Jones for that purpose. But neither of them would consent, so that they desired the Court to let widow George continue the business; and William Sumner, one of the Selectmen, agreed to oversee it as much as he could.

Among the expenses of the town this year, was "a load of wood for the watch."

On the 16th of September, of this year, Rev. Mr. Flint, the Pastor of the Church, died. He was the son of Rev. Henry Flint, of Braintree; was born Aug. 24, 1645, and graduated at Harvard College in 1664. He appears to have been a conscientious and devoted minister; but by the interruptions in his ministry, is supposed to have suffered considerably from ill health. He was zealous in his labors among the younger part of his flock, and it would appear, from the epitaph on his tombstone, that he exhausted his strength in his profession. His first ministerial labor after his ordination was to officiate at the funeral of the venerable George Minot. The following inscription is on the monument erected to Mr. Flint's memory.

"Here lies Interred y<sup>e</sup> Corps of Mr. Josiah Flint, late Pastor to  
y<sup>e</sup> Church in Dorchester, Aged 35 years.

Deceased Septr. 15th, 1680.

A Man of God he was so great, so good,  
His highest worth was hardly understood :  
So much of God & Christ in him did Dwell,  
In Grace & Holiness he did excell.  
An Honour & an ornament thereby,  
Both to y<sup>e</sup> Churches & the Ministry.

Most zealous in y<sup>e</sup> work of Reformation,  
 To save this self destroying Generation.  
 With Courage Stroue 'gainst all this peoples sin ;  
 He spent his Strength, his Life, his Soul therein.  
 Consum'd with holy zeal of God, for whom  
 He liu'd, and dy'd a kind of Martyrdom.  
 If men will not lament, their Hearts not break,  
 No wonder this lamenting Stone doth Speak.  
 His Tomb-stone cries Repent, and Souls to saue  
 Doth Preach Repentance from his very Graue.  
 'Gainst Sinners doth a lasting Record lye  
 This Monument to his bless'd Memory.

Psal. 112. 6. Prov. 10. 7."

This year a case of witchcraft came before the Court, and was the occasion of great excitement. The person apprehended was Elizabeth, wife of Wm. Morse, of Newbury. She was tried at Boston, and adjudged guilty by the jury, though subsequently reprieved. John Capen and Jacob Hewins, of Dorchester, were on this jury.

1681. Selectmen—James Blake, Samuel Clap, Wm. Sumner, John Capen and Richard Hall.

Feb. 14th, of this year, Daniel Preston, senior, assigned over "the deeds of the land he bought of Samuel Rigbee for the use of the school, being the legacy of Christopher Gibson." This was the gift which gave the town the School Pasture, so called, and which has proved so valuable to the town, as will be seen by referring to the 53d page of this work.

The town this year gave liberty to Thomas Swift, senior, of Milton, and Ezra Clap of Dorchester, "to catch fish at Neponset below the mill, and to make a stage for this year, provided they do not any way

obstruct or hinder the antient cart way over the river, which lies between the mill and the timber bridge, nor the way leading to the mill between the river and the barn that now is there on the upland."

Joseph Weeks requested liberty of the Selectmen to take a nurse child of one Mr. Stevens, of Boston. They answered, that although "the man may be sufficient," yet lest it might be made a precedent, he was required to give some security.

June 14th, Wm. Sumner and Deacon Blake were appointed to inquire after a school-master. It appears that this useful class of citizens were scarce at that time, at least the gentlemen here named did not meet with success in their inquiries; for on Sept. 19th, "Ensign Hall was desired and appointed to inquire after a school-master. Some say there may be one at Bridgewater."

March 20th, of this year, the Church members were requested to remain after the evening exercises, to make choice of some person to be on trial for the "work of the ministry." It was usual at that time, and for many subsequent years, for the Church first to make choice of a minister, which choice was afterwards to be confirmed by the town, or parish, as the case might be. It was voted, in this instance, "that each one should bring in his vote in writing, and those two that had the most votes should be put to vote again the next sabbath." The votes stood—40 for Mr. John Danforth, of Roxbury, and 13 for Mr. Cushing, of Hingham. The 27th of March, "votes were called for again for one of the two which had most votes the last sabbath, and there were 37 votes for

Mr. Danforth and 22 for Mr. Capen ; at the same time Mr. John Breck, who was not in full communion, intruded himself in, and put in a vote, which was very offensive to the Church ; but his vote was taken out and he commanded by Mr. Stoughton to go out of the meeting-house, when the Church had been tried by a vote to know whether they did approve of his acting ; which being declared in the negative, then the contrary vote was called for, but none held up their hand but only Henry Leadbetter, who thought that such as had submitted to the government of the Church should have liberty to vote in such a case ; but it was declared to the contrary."

The Mr. Capen here voted for, was Mr. Joseph, son of John Capen, and was afterwards settled at Topsfield.

Mr. Breck repented of voting as he did on the occasion mentioned, and gave full satisfaction therefor.

The Church appointed a committee of Mr. Stoughton and eight others to invite Mr. Danforth to come and preach upon trial.

The 1st of June, of this year, Mr. Peter Thacher was ordained Pastor of the Church at Milton. The services were performed as follows. First, Mr. Thacher prayed. Rev. Increase Mather put the matters to vote whether any person had aught against it, &c. Mr. Torrey gave the charge. Mr. Torrey, Mr. Mather, Mr. Eliot and Mr. Willard laid on hands, and Mr. Willard gave the right hand of fellowship.

Calls were often made upon the congregation to aid their suffering friends, who had lost by the wars,



were carried into captivity, &c. The 14th of August, of this year, there was a contribution for Mr. Swan and others at Roxbury, who had their houses burnt. Upwards of £6 was collected.

Dec. 25th, of this year, Rev. Mr. Danforth gave his answer of acceptance of the call to be the minister of the town.

The town lost, this year, one of its jewels, in the person of John Foster. He was son of Hopestill Foster, and graduated at Harvard College in 1667. Shaw, in his description of Boston, says he opened the first printing-house in Boston, which was about 1675. The first book he published was issued in 1676, and the last in 1680. He was a great mathematician, and made, calculated and published Almanacs. In the Almanac for 1681, "he annexed an ingenious dissertation on comets seen at Boston in November and December, 1680." It is not so much to be wondered at that the people were astonished and affrighted at the comet of that time, if the account of a late writer be true, which says its trail reached from near the horizon to the zenith. There was a printing press in Cambridge, in the vicinity of the College, in 1638.

Mr. Foster, in his will, desired to have a handsome grave-stone. There is a curious device upon it, to represent his skill in Astronomy, &c., and also upon it the following inscription.

"The **INGENIOUS**

Mathematician and Printer Mr. John Foster

aged 33 years, died Sept. 9, 1681.

April 1682.

"I M.

"J. F. "Astra Colis Vivens, Moriens super Æthera Foster,  
Scande precor; Cælum Metiri disce supremum :  
Metior atque meum est Emit mihi divis Jesus :  
Nec teneor Quicquam nisi Gratis solvere."

Upon the foot stone is the following:

"Ars illi sua Census Erat." OVID.

"Skill was his cash."

In Thomas's History of Printing, this is translated as follows:

"Thou, O Foster, who on earth didst study the heavenly bodies, now ascend above the firmament and survey the highest heaven. I do survey and inhabit this divine region. To its possession I am admitted through the grace of Jesus; and to pay the debt of gratitude I hold the most sacred obligation."

Mr. Joseph Capen, the minister of Topsfield, who was the friend and townsman of Mr. Foster, wrote the following poem upon his death.

"Thy body, which no activeness didst lack,  
Now's laid aside like an old Almanack;  
But for the present only's out of date,  
'Twill have at length a far more active state.  
Yea, tho' with dust thy body soiled be,  
Yet at the resurrection we shall see  
A fair EDITION, and of matchless worth,  
Free from ERRATA'S, new in Heaven set forth.  
'Tis but a word from God the Great Creator,  
It shall be done when he saith Imprimatur."

1682. Selectmen—James Blake, Enoch Wiswell, Samuel Clap, Timothy Tilestone and Richard Hall.

This year the town provided standard weights, by which to prove and seal all other weights in town. This is probably the first year that the law, requir-

ing such a provision, was carried into effect. The weights were, from 56 pounds to 1-16 of an ounce.

Sept. 11th. "Wm. Danforth was called before the Selectmen, and was admonished by them to forbear frequenting ordinaries, and to set himself in a way of constant employment in some lawful calling."

This year the Selectmen approbated widow Elizabeth George to keep an ordinary again, provided that John Breck should see that it was kept according to law. Her husband had kept one many years, and since his death she had continued the business, and was undoubtedly the most capable of the two for that purpose. Mrs. George was now about 81 years of age. Old age was no disqualification then for office or employment.

The 19th of February Mr. John Danforth joined the Church here, having been dismissed from the Church in Roxbury for that purpose. He was ordained on Wednesday, the 2d of June. The Churches sent to were those in Boston, Roxbury, Dedham, Milton, Braintree, Weymouth and Medfield. Mr. Eliot was desired to give the charge. The sermon on the occasion was from the text, 2 Kings i. 14: "Where is the Lord God of Elijah?"

The Church, about this time, appears to have taken a fresh start in the way of discipline, and delinquents were sharply reproved. Joseph Leeds had a misunderstanding with his wife, and was accused of maltreating her, which caused no little trouble to the Church. After several meetings, it was settled by his confession, and promising "to carry it more loving to her for time to come." Not so with Jona-

than Blackman ; he had been lying, which was a serious offence in those days, and also convicted before the Court for stealing horses. He had suffered corporal punishment, but refused to come before the Church, and ran away out of the jurisdiction ; so they “disowned him from his Church relation, and excommunicated, though not delivered up to Satan, as those in full communion, but yet to be looked at as a Heathen and publican, and familiar society with him forbidden unto his relations natural and civil, that he may be ashamed.”

Rev. Mr. Danforth was paid this year, for his services in the ministry, £50 in money and £50 in country pay.

Mr. Stoughton was again chosen to go as messenger to England ; but the great trouble of his late mission caused him to peremptorily decline the appointment.

1683. Selectmen—Richard Hall, Samuel Clap, James Blake, Enoch Wiswell and Timothy Tilestone.

The town voted to make a rate of £100 for a “house for the ministry.”

“John Minot came forth voluntarily and acknowledged to his sin in being too much overcome with drinking on the day of Major Clark’s funeral.” This was before the Church, at a meeting on the 29th of April.

There was a contribution, July 29th, “for Captives in Mr. Graves’s ship, and one Robinson.” £12 10s. 10d. was collected, to be divided between them. This amount shows a very great degree of liberality for that time.



About this time there was a great excitement in the colony, through fear of losing the royal Charter. The General Court appointed a Fast to be held, on the 22d of November, "in regard of the sad condition we were in respecting the danger of losing our liberties, both civil and sacred, our Charter being called for."

The 30th of December "there was a contribution for a captive, viz., the son of a woman living at Piscataqua; at which time there were contributed £4 19s 1d, and committed to Elder Humfrey to deliver to the woman."

In December, of this year, the town chose "the worshipful Mr. Stoughton, Enoch Wiswell and John Breck," to see to the laying out of the land granted by the General Court for school land, in lieu of Thompson's Island.

1684. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, Richard Hall, James Blake, Enoch Wiswell and Wm. Sumner.

This year the town lost two of its citizens who were much respected—viz., Timothy,\* son of Rev. Richard Mather, who died January 14th, by a fall from a scaffold in a barn; and Nehemiah, son of Dea. Edward Clap.

The Church, this year, had Consider Atherton before them, for the sin of drunkenness. He made an acknowledgment in writing, which was deemed satisfactory. John Weeks was also brought up for stealing a cheese from the ordinary, and Ebenezer Lyon for some words spoken by him, and which he

---

\* Although Blake says Jan. 14th, 1684, it is probable he reckoned in the old style, which would bring it, according to the new style, in 1685.

confessed in writing, and then denied a part of the writing. "Sister George was called again before the Church, who at this time made confession of her sin in letting some have drink, which made them drunk, and of her denying it, and of her going from the Church in such a disorderly manner." It will be recollected that Mrs. George was at this time about 83 years of age.

Sept. 20th there was a contribution for Moses Ayers; being a captive, amounting to £6 2s 8d, which was delivered to Thomas Tilestone, who, together with Thomas Pierce, were to convey it into safe hands for his redemption. It appearing that the son of widow Robinson, for whose release from captivity there had previously been a contribution, was redeemed without making use of the money, and as there had been a promise that if it was not used it should be returned, it was voted to call for it and add it to the sum raised for Mr. Ayers, if necessary.

About this time Mr. Robert Breck, son of Edward Breck, of this town, died in Boston. He was a merchant, and a man of some note. Drake, in his History of Boston, quotes the description of his wife given by John Dunton, who came to Boston and remained a year or more, and who was a quaint and agreeable writer. He calls "Mrs. Brick" a woman of "piety and sweetness," and the very "flower of Boston." "To conclude her character; the beauty of her person, the sweetness and affability of her temper, the gravity of her carriage, and her exalted piety, gave me so just a value for her, that Mrs.

Green would often say, 'should Iris die (the name Mr. Dunton gave his wife), which Heaven forbid, there is not fit to succeed her but Madam Brick.' "

1685. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, James Blake, Enoch Wiswell, Richard Hall and John Breck.

The 12th of March there was a contribution, and £1 13s 9d collected and put in the hands of the Deacons to be used at their discretion.

The 18th of March, Wednesday, the Church began to have a monthly lecture.

"The 5th of April was a contribution for a boy that had the stone, at which time were contributed £1 7s 7d, and a piece of Spanish money 7 1-2d."

June 4th. "There was a contribution for George Bowen, of Roxbury, who is a captive with the Turks, at which time were collected £2 14s."

June 28th, there was a contribution for the poor, and but 14s 4d collected, because "notice of it was not given before."

Aug. 9th. "There was a contribution for one Tucker, of Boston, a captive, at which time were collected £3 1s 6d." This was delivered to Tucker's wife.

Nov. 8th. "There was a contribution for Peter Talbot, at which time were contributed 40s 10d."

Nov. 15th. "There was a contribution for Francis Ball, at which time were collected 33s 10d, and 2 half bushels of corn."

These frequent instances of taking up money from the congregation on the sabbath are named, to show what a constant call there was for charitable assistance in those days, besides the heavy taxes laid to pay for fighting the Indians, supporting the ministry and the schools, &c.

The Church appointed their Pastor (Mr. Danforth), Mr. Stoughton, and Deacons Capen and Blake, to go to Boston to attend the ordination of Rev. Cotton Mather, April 13th.

An order was issued this year from the Governor and Council, requiring the Ministers and Elders to look to their flocks; "and the Elder proposed that two of the tything-men's squadrons at a time appointed should come together to some place for that end, and that those from 8 to 16 years of age be Catechized, and from 16 to 24 of young persons should come together to be discoursed, with all the maids by themselves, and the men by themselves."

This year James II. was proclaimed King, which awakened the fears of all the lovers and friends of New England. They knew his character too well to expect any favors from him or any of his infamous advisers, especially after the appointment of the notorious and cruel Percy Kirke as Governor. This occasioned much trouble to all the Colonists; but their great shrewdness and skill in diplomacy enabled them in a measure to steer clear of the evils which threatened them.

1686. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, Richard Hall, Wm. Sumner, John Withington and John Breck.

This year the town met with a serious loss in the death of Elder James Humfrey. The 14th of February, of this year, he "moved the Church that they would look out and provide themselves another Elder, because he had long been lame, and did look at himself near his departure out of this world." He also desired that he might be buried in the same



tomb with Rev. Richard Mather, his early friend and Pastor; but it being stoned up, and so small as to hold only one coffin, his request could not be complied with, and he was buried near him. The tomb stone to his memory is now in good order, having been repaired by his grandson, Mr. Jonas Humfrey. The inscription thereon is as follows :

Here lyes Interred y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mr. James Humfrey, one of y<sup>e</sup>  
Ruling Elders of Dorchester, who departed this life  
May 12th, 1686, in y<sup>e</sup> 78th year of his age.

I nclos'd within this shrine is precious Dust  
A nd only waits for th' rising of y<sup>e</sup> Just.  
Most usefull while he liu'd, adorn'd his Station, }  
E uen to old age he Seru'd his Generation,  
S ince his Decease tho't of with Veneration. }

H ow great a Blessing this Ruling Elder he  
U nto this Church & Town; & Pastors Three.  
Mather he first did by him help Receiue;  
F lint did he next his burden much Relieue;  
R enowned Danforth he did assist with skill.  
E steemed high by all: Bear fruit untill  
Y ielding to Death his Glorious seat did fill. }

Deacon James Blake was chosen Ruling Elder in place of Elder Humfrey. He excused himself on account of his "thickness of hearing," but was finally prevailed upon to accept. Daniel Preston, senior, was chosen to fill the place of Deacon, vacated by Mr. Blake; he had 41 votes to 11 for others.

The people of Boston and some other places suffered from the small pox this year. The Church of Dorchester held a fast on the 30th of June, on that account, and "in regard of the great want of rain."

On the 11th of October "Mr. Nathaniel Glover did voluntarily acknowledge his sin in being at

Brainard's and overtaken in drink." It is supposed that Mr. Glover was a man of good reputation, and a misdemeanor of this kind, when acknowledged before the proper authority, was not of course considered so grievous a sin as if concealed or denied.

1687. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, Timothy Tilestone, Richard Hall, Wm. Sumner and Henry Leadbetter.

November 23d, of this year, Mr. John Douse, of Charlestown, was drowned at Neponset River, and his body was found the 19th of the following March on Thompson's Island shore.

Sir Edmond Andros being in power this year, the town chose no Representative to the General Court.

Major Thomas Clark, in his will, having left a legacy of £20 for the poor of Dorchester, "Serg't Timothy Tilestone was ordered to enquire into the condition of several poor, and to let them have some relief." Major Clark, it will be remembered, died in Boston, but had previously lived in this town.

1688. Selectmen—John Breck, Samuel Clap, Timothy Tilestone, Henry Leadbetter, Samuel Robinson and John Withington.

There is no doubt that the people were discontented under the new government of Sir Edmond Andros, and did not engage with their usual alacrity in the orders of the Governor and his Council. This is made manifest by the following notice, which appears on the Church Records. "The 3d of May there was a Fast in our town, it is said a public Fast, but few towns had notice of it—nor had we, but by Mr. Stoughton's informing that the Council

had determined. There was none at Roxbury, nor Cambridge, nor Watertown, nor at Boston but in the First Church. The Sabbath before, they say, was appointed Thanksgiving for the Queen's being with child; our Sabbath was kept as at other times, being sacrament day."

The Church had a great deal of trouble with Consider Atherton, this year, and finally pronounced him an incorrigible drunkard and admonished him.

1689. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, Timothy Tilestone, John Withington, Henry Leadbetter and Richard Hall.

The 21st of July there was a fast kept "in regard of the Indians plotting mischief," &c.

The 16th of November there was a contribution for Goodman Hinsdale, of Medfield; and on Dec. 8th there was one for the poor of the town.

From the "History of Boston" we learn that in the latter part of this year a company of pirates who had robbed a Salem vessel were captured, and brought to trial at Boston, making another exciting subject for the time. On the Grand Jury are found the Dorchester names—Bernard Trott, foreman, and John Capen; and on the trial jury, James Bird and Joseph Weeks. One Thomas Hawkins, of Boston, was the leader of the piratical crew, and he and nine others were brought in guilty, and sentenced to be hung on the 27th of January following.

1690. Selectmen—Sam'l Clap, Timothy Tilestone, Hopestill Clap, Henry Leadbetter and James Foster.

The compensation paid to the Representatives to the General Court would be considered very low at

this time. March 11th, "it was proposed to the town what they would allow their representatives or deputies, Timothy Tilestone and Samuel Clap, for their attendance at the General Court this year; and it was voted that they would allow them six shillings a week."

The same day the town chose Elder James Blake, John Breck and Samuel Clap, to seat the people in the meeting-house.

Feb. 12th. There was a contribution "for the widow Pease, whose husband was slain in taking the pirates who did do mischief to the vessels on the coast."

There were quite a number of fasts kept this year, on account of "our agents that are gone to England," the troubles with the French and Indians, the sickness of fever and small-pox, "in regard to the fleet that has gone against the French at Canada," &c.

This year a large company of soldiers was raised in this town, to embark in the expedition to Canada. Forty-six of the company never returned, most of them supposed to have been lost at sea. It has been doubted whether so great a number could have been raised in so small a town; but the company roll is satisfactory evidence of the fact. It furnishes another instance of the great hardship endured by the colony in supplying soldiers, and paying the enormous tax thereby incurred. Like most of the armies which preceded or have followed it, the fate of this one was disastrous; death by sickness and accidents sweeping away most of those who had escaped the sword. The following is the list of the company.



## "CANADY SOLDIERS.

*"A list of the names of the soldiers under the command of  
Capt. John Withington, Oct. 3, 1690.*

Capt. Joh. Withington	Sargt. Ammiel Weeks	Corp. John Poope
Left. George Minott	Sargt. Richard Butt	Corp. Joseph Curtis
Insine Samuel Sumner	Sargt. Samuel Sumner	Corp. George Holmes
	Sargt. Increase Modsley	
	Joseph Weeks, Clarke.	Joseph Trescott, Drummer.
Ebenezer Sumner	Adam Barr	These on bord Capt. B-y
Henry Lyon	James Robinson	Corp. Daniell Hensha
Eliab Lyon	Cornelius Tilestone	William Blake
Unight Modsley	Richard Euins	John Gulliver
William Cheney	Samuel Hicks	William George
Peter Calley	John Tolman	Joseph Atherton
Ebenezer Poope	John Jones	Samuel Triscott
William Sumner	Ebenezer Crane	Thomas Kelton
Eleazer Walles	Samuel Chandler	John Morrill
William Cooke	William Fowst	James Morey
Joseph Long	William Belshar	Edward Clap
Thomas Weeks	David Stevenson	Jehosephat Crabtree
Thomas Andrews	Henry Jackson	John Briant
William Sumner	Thomas Bird	Robart Husay
Samuel Sandras	Augusten Clements	Charles Readman
Edward Wiatte	William Swift	William Baker
Benieman Hewens	Moses Chaplin	Mathew Mapley
James Swift	Joshua Shoot	John Jones
Hopstill Sandras	John Anderson	Elias Moonke
Solomon Clarke	John Leeds	
John Lord	Isaac Caps	
Consider Atherton	John Crowhore	
Jezeniah Sumner		

This list was found among the papers left by Ebenezer Clap, son of Nathaniel, who was one of the active citizens of the town about the time the company was raised. It is presumed that the fate of many of those who never returned was for a long

time doubtful ; as, twenty years after the expedition left Dorchester, Ezra Clap, of Milton, made provision in his will for his son Edward if he ever returned. June 19th, 1735, the General Court of Massachusetts granted to the survivors of that expedition, and to the heirs of those who were lost, a township of land in the northern part of Worcester County, which was called Dorchester Canada. This was incorporated into a town in the year 1765, and called Ashburnham. The rights to these lands were sold from time to time. Hezekiah Barbour, of Dorchester, purchased a number of them ; also Thomas Tilestone.

On the 2d of February, this year, died in Boston, whither he removed from Dorchester in 1686, Capt. Roger Clap, in his 82d year—for more than twenty years commander of the Castle, which was “the principal fortress in the province.” As already mentioned, Roger Clap was one of the party which arrived at Dorchester in the “Mary and John,” in 1630 ; and from that time till he resigned his post at the Castle in 1686, he was almost constantly engaged in the civil, military and ecclesiastical affairs of the town and colony. Blake says, “He was buried in the old Burying Place in Boston ; the Military Officers going before the Corps ; and next to the Relations, the Governour and the whole General Court following after ; and the Guns firing at the Castle at the same time.”

1691. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, Henry Leadbetter, Timothy Tilestone, Hopestill Clap and Samuel Topliff.

The number of deaths in town this year was very large, probably larger in proportion to the number of inhabitants than in any previous year since its settlement. James Blake, who kept a memorandum of these matters, says "that from y<sup>e</sup> 1st of April, 1690, unto y<sup>e</sup> last of July, 1691, that is one year and four months, there died in Dorchester 57 persons, 33 of them of y<sup>e</sup> small pox, the Rest of a Feaver; the most of them of middle age. About y<sup>e</sup> same time (that is 1690) lost at sea 46 soldiers that went to Canada; in all 103."

This year the General Court ordered the sum of twenty-four thousand pounds to be levied on the inhabitants, and the proportion for this town was £701 11s 2d.

The Church held a fast on the 1st of May, on account of the more than ordinary sickness of small pox. The language of the appointment of this fast represents that God was provoked with his people, and that his hand had gone out against them.

The 22d of April Rev. Mr. Danforth, the two Deacons, and Capt. Clap, went to Weymouth, being called by the Church there to assist in settling some difficulty between the Church and one of its members. After much discussion the man was convinced of his sin, made confession, and all were satisfied at the happy termination.

1692. Until this year, the Selectmen had been chosen annually in December; but those chosen in December, 1691, served until March, 1693.

This year the town lost one of its most valuable citizens, both in regard to his character and usefulness, by the death of Capt. John Capen.



The town voted "that all such soldiers of Dorchester as served at the Castle after the Revolution, April 1689, till the garrison was settled in June following, should all of them that are not already paid, be paid out of the next town rate."

The old Latin Dictionary, which is still in existence, and which contains the names of so many of the teachers who have kept the school on the Meeting-House Hill, is thus noticed :

"The 3d of May, '92, Samuel Clap, Samuel Topliff and Hopestill Clap, Selectmen, received of Mr. Joseph Capen, a latin book (a dictionary) which doth belong to the town, and delivered said book to Mr. Joseph Lord, schoolmaster, to be improved for the benefit of the school ; and s<sup>d</sup> Lord is to deliver it to some of the Selectmen when he leaves the school in Dorchester."

Feb. 14th, there was a contribution for the captives taken by the Indians, from York, and £18 18s 7d was obtained.

The community were much distressed on account of the earthquake at Jamaica, news of which was brought to Boston by some who narrowly escaped. One of our Dorchester people, Ralph Houghton, Jr., was buried in the ruins, as we learn by the following memoranda found pinned to the cover of an old manuscript ; viz., "In 1692 Mrs Mary Horton, widow to Mr. Ralph Horton, huo was sunke in y<sup>e</sup> earthquake at Jemeco the seventh day of June between a Eleven & twelve a clock at nune in 1692. Y<sup>e</sup> above named person was then 28 years of age from March y<sup>e</sup> last past."



1693. Selectmen—Enoch Wiswell, Samuel Robinson, John Tolman, James Bird and Increase Sumner.

This year the town voted that the burying place should be fenced with stone wall.

July 20th, of this year, was kept as a public day of humiliation on account of "the abominable sins that did break out among us, and for the preventing of great sickness"—"by reason of the West India fleet that was now come hither, which brought the sickness with them"—"and to put a stop to our Enemy's rage."

The Church chose the Pastor and four delegates to go to Dedham, on the 29th of November, to assist at the ordination of Mr. Joseph Belcher. "Mr. Belcher did begin by prayer, and preaching, and did make a very excellent sermon. His text was in the 4 of Exodus, 11, 12." "Mr. Torrey, Mr. Hubbard and Mr. Danforth laid their hands upon his head, and Mr. Fiske gave him the right hand of fellowship."

1694. Selectmen—John Tolman, John Bird, James Foster, James White and Samuel Capen.

Mr. Thomas Tilestone died this year, June 24th, at the age of 83 years. He was one of the leading men of the town, and is supposed to have been the ancestor of all of his name in the country.

This year the town built another school-house on the meeting-house hill, at the cost of £22; John Trescott was the carpenter.

January 28th, there was a contribution for Perez Savage and Thomas Thacher, who were in captivity in Turkey. £6 10s 10d was collected.

June 17th, there was a contribution for Robert Carew, who was in slavery, and £4 19s collected.

October 7th, the Church appointed the Church officers, with Nathaniel Clap and James White, to go to Woodstock to attend the ordination of Mr. Josiah Dwight. The ordination was on Oct. 31st.

1695. Selectmen—John Tolman, James Foster, John Bird, James White and Samuel Capen.

The oldest person, probably, that ever lived in town, died this year—Mrs. Ann Pierce, widow of Mr. Robert Pierce—being about 104 years of age.

The town chose a committee to procure an enlargement of the burying ground.

“Aug. 11, '95, was a great contribution in many churches for some persons that were in slavery among the Turks; and in our congregation were given £9 6s 9d.”

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

Settlement of Dorchester, in South Carolina, and of Midway, in Georgia.

OCTOBER 22, 1695, was the usual lecture day in this town, but was set apart for the purpose of ordaining Rev. Joseph Lord in the ministry, to go to South Carolina. There were messengers from the Churches in Roxbury, Nonantum, Boston, Milton and Charlestown. Mr. Lord first prayed, then preached a sermon from 5th of Matthew 13th verse. Mr. Morton, of Charlestown, gave the charge, and Mr. Hobart the right hand of fellowship. Those who entered into

church covenant with Mr. Lord, were Joshua Brooks and Nathaniel Billings, of Concord; William Norman, of Carolina; William Adams, of Sudbury; Increase Sumner and William Pratt, of Dorchester; George Fox, of Reading; and Simon Dakin, of Concord. It is probable that Nathaniel Billings was a relative of the individuals of that name in this town, and it is not unlikely that Mr. Norman came on from Carolina for the purpose of encouraging this early missionary enterprise. Rev. John Danforth preached to this company upon parting, and their friends accompanied them to the place of embarkation, where they took leave of each other, "after kneeling down and mingling their supplications" to God, "with every expression of christian tenderness."

Their journey and settlement were beautifully described by Professor John B. Mallard, in a Centennial Address delivered before the people of Midway, Georgia, on December 6, 1852, but not published. He says, "The Macedonian cry of the pious in Carolina was heard in New England, and the religious sentiment of the Dorchester settlers was awakened. They had planted the first Church in Connecticut, and now they were ready to gather another to send to the far distant borders of the south." "On the 5th of December the first missionaries that ever left the shores of New England, were offering up their evening prayers from the decks of two small vessels on the bosom of the Atlantic. What an interesting company did those two frail barks contain! Infancy, not knowing whither it went; youth, with all its joyousness; middle age,

with its conscious weight of responsibility ; the old and the young ; the strong and the weak ; the protector and the protected !”

“ Landing on the shores of Carolina they threaded their way to the Ashley river ; and twenty miles from the abode of civilized man—in the midst of an unbroken forest—where wild beasts prowled, they fixed their habitation ; and February 2, 1696, under the boughs of a weather-beaten oak (still standing and stretching its branches over the resting-places of the dead), they took the sacrament of the Lord’s supper, renewed their vows and gave public thanks to that Being who had led them on in safety.” This was the first sacrament ever celebrated in Carolina.

These people called their new home Dorchester, and soon erected a meeting-house, and established the Congregational order of church government, under which they flourished. Rev. Hugh Fisher succeeded Mr. Lord in the ministry there. The latter returned to Massachusetts, and was settled at Chatham. Rev. John Osgood followed Mr. Fisher, and was ordained in 1735. The increase of inhabitants made it necessary to occupy more land than could be found in their neighborhood to answer their wants. The unhealthiness of the place also tended to make them dissatisfied with their abode ; and on May 11th, 1752, three persons from this settlement set off upon an exploring expedition, having heard of more favorable locations in the adjoining colony of Georgia. They returned and made a favorable report of the land they had found, and proposed a removal. The proposition was favorably received by a majority



of their number; but some were reluctant to part from the homes which had cost them so much toil, and had become endeared to them through the hardships invariably connected with new settlements.

On the 6th of December, 1752, Mr. Benjamin Baker and Mr. Samuel Bacon, with their families, arrived at Midway, in Liberty County, Georgia. This place was called Midway, because it stood about half way between the rivers Altamaha and Ogechee. Mrs. Baker died the day after their arrival. Their minister, Rev. Mr. Osgood, finding a general desire among those who remained in Carolina to remove, accompanied them to Georgia, where the whole Church and society eventually settled. "The Secretary of the Colony of Georgia, in a letter to Benjamin Martyn, in England, dated August 7th, 1755, sets down the number of those who removed from Carolina to Georgia (in 1752), as 816 men, women and children." He also wrote in the highest terms of the character of these settlers, whose reputation had preceded them and had grown as they became better acquainted. He says, "I really look upon these people moving here, to be one of the most favorable circumstances that could befall the Colony." More than one hundred years have elapsed since their removal to Midway, and their descendants still retain those traits of character which in their ancestors called forth the praise of the Secretary of the colony. They still adhere to the Congregational system of church government, and "the village church and the village school" have been and still are the glory of the place.

This settlement has furnished Georgia with two governors; two of its most distinguished judges; the Theological Seminary of South Carolina and Georgia with an able professor; the Methodist Episcopal Church with an influential and pious bishop; the Presbyterian and Baptist Churches of that State with many of their ablest and most useful ministers; and six of her sons have been called to professorial chairs in collegiate institutions.

Their minister, Mr. Osgood, died in August, 1773, and different persons officiated for them until 1777, when Mr. Moses Allen, of Northampton, Mass., was settled. He was taken prisoner by the British in 1778, and confined several months in their prison ships. Being a true patriot, and wearied with confinement, he attempted to regain his liberty by throwing himself into the river in order to swim to an adjacent point, but was drowned in the attempt. The enemy, under General Provost, burned the meeting-house and many of the buildings of the place. In 1785, Rev. Abiel Holmes (a well known antiquarian, who died a few years since in Cambridge, Mass.), was settled with them in the ministry. Ill health made it necessary for him to relinquish his office in 1791. Rev. C. Gildersleeve, of New Jersey, succeeded him. Rev. Murdock Murphy, a native of North Carolina, followed. Rev. Robert Quarterman came next, and Rev. I. S. K. Axson was settled as his colleague in 1836; but now, 1856, is President of Greensboro' Female College. Their present pastors (1856) are Rev. D. L. Buttolph, of New York, and Rev. John F. Baker, of Pennsylvania.

The patriotism of the people of Liberty County, during and previous to the Revolutionary war, was known throughout the country. They chose to take part with their brethren in the contest which they supposed would ensue, and not being able at first to bring the people of Georgia up to their standard, they joined the Continental Congress on their own account, and chose Dr. Lyman Hall to attend the same at Philadelphia, where he signed the Declaration of Independence. Soon after, four more delegates were sent from Georgia. Dr. Hall was a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale College, and in 1783 was elected Governor of Georgia.

Rev. Dr. Holmes remarked the great difference between these people and the natives of the place, and observed that they "differed as greatly from all surrounding inhabitants as did the Jews from the Canaanites." The late Rev. Dr. Codman, of Dorchester, visited this place a short time previous to 1830, and was struck with the same peculiarity.

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

Ecclesiastical Council at Medfield—Religious Association of Young Men—Land for Free Schools—Death of Governor Stoughton—Boundaries of the Town—Town Orders, &c.

1696. Selectmen—Samuel Capen, James Foster, James White, John Bird and Dea. Topliff.

Another aged and respectable citizen of the town died this year, viz., Thomas Trott, aged 82 years.

Purchase Capen was accidentally killed by the firing of a gun, Sept. 9th.

This year the town chose a committee to seat people in the meeting-house.

The 22d of February, a letter was read from the Church in Medfield, desiring messengers to assist in a Council to be held there. The proceedings of said Council were subsequently reported to the Church in Dorchester, and are written out quite fully on the Records. It is presumed that these Records, which were formerly kept by Elder John Wiswell, and afterwards by Capt. John Capen, were at this time in the hands of Rev. Mr. Danforth, as the remarks therein respecting this Council appear to have been written by him. It appears that out of 60 persons in the town of Medfield, who were voters, "50 and odd" voted for Mr. Baxter, the minister, and 20 or 21 out of 25 of the members of the Church; yet the opposition were active. Their reasons for opposing the settlement of Mr. B., according to the report, were "some of them weak, silly and unreasonable, and some of them ungodly and pernicious." "One reason was that he was but a young man; another that he had not so loud a voice as some others." The report contains certainly one democratic doctrine, viz., "The light of nature shows that the majority should sway."

The Church in Dorchester voted, this year, that the Elders should signify to the General Court, that they apprehended one tavern, besides Mr. Billings's and Mr. White's, to be enough for the town, and that none but persons of improved integrity be licensed.



"Nov. 1st, 1696. Dea. Sumner's wife and family, and his brother Samuel Sumner with his wife and family, with Peter O'Kelly's wife and six children, dismissed to the Church of Christ near Newington, in South Carolina" (called Dorchester).

1697. Selectmen—Samuel Clap, Deacon Topliff, Hopestill Clap, James Foster and Samuel Capen.

The seating of people in the meeting-house was a difficult and serious affair. The committee chosen last year to perform this service, declined doing it again, unless the Selectmen would promise that they would accept of their seats appointed, "for order sake," and not put others out of their places. The town voted that the seats for boys should be removed, and seats made for them in the gallery; also to make a pew for the Hon. Lieut. Governor and one for Rev. Mr. Danforth's family.

March 21st, 22d and 23d, a council set at Watertown. Rev. Mr. Danforth, Lt. Tileston and Dea. Hopestill Clap, were members from Dorchester.

In April the Church chose their Pastor, Ruling Elder, Capt. Clap and Deacon Topliff, to go to Medfield to assist at the ordination of Mr. Joseph Baxter, no public opposition being made, although the old quarrel was not entirely allayed.

1698. Selectmen—Capt. Clap, Dea. Clap, Dea. Topliff, Samuel Wales and Samuel Capen.

This year was finished the laying out of the 12th division of land, in the new grant.

The town voted that Rev. Mr. Danforth's salary should be paid by a free contribution. This plan was tried in 1697, and at the same time provision

was made, that if the contribution did not amount to eighty-five pounds, it should be made up to that sum out of the town rate.

The winter of 1697—98 was “very long, sore and sharp.”

The 25th of December of this year, several serious young men of the town joined themselves into an association for religious purposes, which was to continue until they formed family connections, or until they left the town. This society continued until about 1848, or 150 years from its formation. Similar associations were formed in the neighboring towns, but were generally short-lived. The meetings of the Dorchester society were held immediately after the public service on Sunday afternoons, and the exercises were principally prayer and reading. Rev. Dr. Harris preached a discourse, addressed to the members, one hundred years from its establishment, which was printed. The society had a true friend in the late Dr. James Baker, who presented them many valuable religious books. The remains of the library, also the constitution and the signatures thereto, are now in the keeping of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society.

1699. Selectmen—Dea. Topliff, Dea. Clap, Samuel Wales, James Foster and Daniel Preston.

This year the town lost two of its aged citizens by death: viz., Sept. 11th, Wm. Trescott, aged 84 years and 8 months; and, Nov. 8th, widow Elizabeth George, who so long kept the ordinary, aged 98 years.

The town chose a committee to lay out the 1000

acres of land for the maintenance of a free school. "Some of our friends of Milton" requested the town to grant them 200 acres for the same purpose. "The town did seem to favour the matter, yet notwithstanding did defer the affirmative grant thereof, until our own school land above mentioned be first laid out, and until the town of Milton have a school appearing to need the same."

Rev. Mr. Danforth was sick and unable to preach for several weeks this year.

1700. Selectmen—Capt. Clap, Daniel Preston, Charles Davenport, Samuel Wales and James Blake.

Having given a list of the Selectmen of the town, as they were annually chosen, up to this date, they will hereafter be omitted, as the space which their names would occupy may perhaps be better used for other purposes. The early settlers of this town, if not the first, were among the first to organize a town government by choosing townsmen or selectmen. Their idea of christian civilization was, that it seeks "to control and yet not to enslave,—to leave free and yet not to abandon."

Elder James Blake died June 28th, aged 77 years. He was a Deacon of the Church about 11 years, and Ruling Elder about 14 years.

The committee chosen to lay out the school farm last year, were John Bird, Daniel Preston, Jr., and Charles Davenport. They reported, this year, that they had laid it out. It was near Plymouth Colony line, by the Bridgewater road, half way between Boston and Taunton, and bounded by Half-way brook, near Woodcock's well, the Rehoboth road,

&c. It was composed of several different lots, which did not appear to join, but were in the same neighborhood.

1701. Dec. 22d, of this year, Richard Withington, senior, died, aged about 84 years.

The year was also an eventful one, in the death of Lieut. Gov. William Stoughton, Commander in Chief of the Province.

No history appears to have been written of this remarkable man; for remarkable he was, and would have been in any age. It is lamentable that it has been left to this late day to furnish even a brief memorial of so eminent a scholar, civilian and divine. He was distinguished as a preacher, and was six times invited to settle over the church in this town, but for "reasons within himself" as often declined. His election sermon in 1668 was said to have been one of the most powerful and impressive that had been delivered before the General Court.

In that discourse he highly eulogises the early settlers of the colony; and no one knew them better, he being one of the oldest of the first generation from that stock. He says, "They were worthies, men of singular accomplishments, and of long and great experience. Yet did they walk with fear and trembling before the Lord, in the sense of their own nothingness and insufficiency for the work here to be done. O what were the open professions of the Lord's people, that first entered this wilderness! How did our fathers entertain the Gospel, and all the pure institutions thereof, and those liberties which they brought over! What was their com-



munion and fellowship in the administrations of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ! What was the pitch of their brotherly love, of their zeal for God and his ways, and against ways destructive of truth and holiness!" \* \* \* \* \* "God sifted a whole nation, that he might send choice grain over into this wilderness." He further says,—“Consider and remember always, that the books that shall be opened at the last day will contain genealogies in them. There shall then be brought forth a register of the genealogies of New England's sons and daughters. How shall we, many of us, hold up our faces then, when there shall be a solemn rehearsal of our *descent*, as well as of our *degeneracies*! To have it published, whose child thou art, will be cutting to thy soul, as well as to have the crimes reckoned up that thou art guilty of.”

Governor Stoughton was a man of much wealth for those days, and was a large landholder. His residence was at the northeast corner of the streets now known as Pleasant Street and Savin Hill Avenue. Two large elms which still remain, one at the corner of those streets and one in the avenue, and the oldest of the elm trees on Pleasant Street in a southerly direction, are supposed to have been transplanted by him, and consequently must be 160 years old or upwards. Probably no man who ever lived in the town was possessed of more influence than Governor Stoughton. He was a great friend to education. He has been considered, by some of this generation, as intolerant and bigoted, on account of the part he took, in those unfortunate times, during

the trial and condemnation of the witches. But he acted in conformity with the prevailing ideas of his age, was undoubtedly conscientious in his opinions and acts, and was one of the most tolerant men of his day. When his colleague, Judge Sewall, made a public recantation in the Old South Church for the part he took in the trials referred to, Gov. Stoughton declined to do the same, saying that he had no confessions to make, for at the time the trials took place he thought that he was right, and acted his part with all sincerity, although he was now convinced that he was wrong.

An article in Putnam's Magazine, of September, 1853, says that "Chief Justice Stoughton, after the delusion was over, sent a note to the pulpit on Sunday desiring prayers for his pardon, if in any way he had sinned by his course in the trials; and as it was read he stood up in his pew, showing by his quivering lip the strong feeling within." Whether this account is correct, we know not. The whole affair is a strange compound of facts, fancies and inconsistencies, woven into public accusations and judicial decisions. One of the most eminent of the English judges condemned many individuals to death for this supposed crime. In this neighborhood, after twenty persons were publicly executed, when eight more were under sentence of death, and a hundred and fifty were in jail for trial, about fifty of whom had confessed, and two hundred or more at large were charged with the crime, many of whom were among the best citizens, the public became alarmed. The sternness of the Courts, the fanaticism of the Clergy

and the fury of the people began to abate, the trials were stopped, and the delusion vanished. May its history be a lesson and a solemn warning in all coming time.

Gov. Stoughton and Mr. Peter Bulkley were the deputed agents of the colony to answer to the complaint of Mason and Gorges, that the colony had taken land granted to them. The agents went to England in 1676, and returned in 1679.

Gov. Stoughton's funeral sermon was preached at the lecture in Boston, July 17, 1701, by Rev. Samuel Willard, of the Old South Church. He was one of the last of the original Puritans—that slandered, but inestimable race of men. Their work is done; their mission is ended. The world was galvanized by their heroism, stability and magnanimous achievements. They opened an eventful future; their names are connected with the most momentous questions which have since agitated the civilized world.

Much has been written and reported concerning Gov. Stoughton's will. The following extracts from it contain the portions which more particularly relate to his public bequests:—

To the Church at Dorchester, two pieces of plate for the Communion of six pounds value each; also the sum of £50, to be left under improvement by the care and diligence of the Deacons for the time being, under the oversight of the Teaching and Ruling officers of that Church.

Towards the relief of the poor of Dorchester I give the like sum of £50, to be improved by the care of the Selectmen, and the income to be distributed to the most needy inhabitants.

Unto the schools of Dorchester I give the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds, to be secured and settled under im-

provement, for a yearly income towards the advancement of the salary of the schoolmaster—wherein my will is, that if within the space of ten years next following the date of this my last will, the town of Dorchester shall not have provided and settled such a salary of their own proper gift as shall make up the present salary already settled to be and continued to the full value of £40 a year; in that case I say my will is that, until they shall have provided and settled a salary of that value of £40 a year, the whole income and improvement of this my gift shall yearly be paid to the Steward of Harvard College in Cambridge, and at the discretion of the President and Fellows thereof, be given toward the encouragement of some well-deserving student there, coming from or belonging to the town of Milton, if any such there be, otherwise to some other that may deserve it.

Unto the Church of Milton I give one piece of plate for the Communion, of six pounds value.

To the town of Milton I give out of my great wood-lot there, forty acres, to be conveniently and equitably laid out to them. The whole improvement thereof to be for the benefit of the poor of that town as the Selectmen thereof shall judge best.

And whereas through the great goodness of God, for which I most solemnly bless him, as a testimony of my unfeigned respect for Harvard College at Cambridge, the place of my first public education (which nursery of good learning hath been of inestimable blessing to the Church and people of God in this wilderness, and may ever continue to be so, if this people continue in the favor of God), I have lately erected and finished an additional building to that College, with the previous grant and consent of the President and Fellows that it shall be in my liberty to make and establish an appropriation of some part of the income of that building to be for the benefit of some students in particular as I shall appoint. It is therefore my desire and will accordingly. (He here directs that £20 per year, for five years, of the income of the building, shall be appropriated for the support and education of Elijah Danforth, at the College, son of Rev. John Danforth.) Af-



ter the expiration of five years, there shall be reserved out of the revenue and income of said building the sum of £10 annually forever, to be exhibited at the discretion of the President and Fellows of said College for the time being, towards the support and education of some poor scholar at the College as they shall judge most indigent and deserving—a minister's son to have the preference of others. Provided, nevertheless, when any of my own kindred, descended either from my father or my Uncle Thomas Stoughton, late of Windsor, in the Colony of Connecticut, deceased, shall happen to be a student at the College and stand in need of support, such shall be preferred in the first place to the said exhibition, and next to them any poor scholar that shall come from the town of Dorchester within this Province, and that none receive the benefit of this exhibition that shall not actually reside at the College, nor for any longer than that he shall receive the degree of A. M.

And as a further testimony of my desire to promote the good literature and education of such therein as may be serviceable to God and the Church, I do further give and bequeath unto the President and Fellows of Harvard College and their successors forever, all that my pasture in Dorchester, which is now in the occupation of John Robinson—and all that my parcel of salt meadow, which is in the occupation of John Trescott, willing and appointing the clear profits and income of both to be exhibited in the first place to a scholar of the town of Dorchester, and if there be none such, then to a scholar of the town of Milton, and in want of such, to any Indian student, and in want of such, to any other well-deserving scholar that may be most needy.

The epitaph on his tomb is one of the most comprehensive and elegant ever written. It is almost the same as the one inscribed on the tomb of Blaise Pascal, the famous French Philosopher, who died in 1662, and which was written by Aimonius Proust de Chambourg, Professor of Law in the University of Orleans. Gov. Stoughton's friend Cotton Mather

is supposed to have arranged and altered it to suit the case.

GULIELMUS STOUGHTONUS, ARMIGER,  
 Provinciæ Massachusettensis In Nova Anglia Legatus,  
 deinde Gubernator;  
 Nec-non Curiae in eadem Provincia Superioris  
 Justiciarius Capitalis,  
 Hic Jacet.

Vir Conjugij nescius,  
 Religione Sanctus,  
 Virtute Clarus,  
 Doctrina Celebris,  
 Ingenio Acutus,  
 Sanguine et Animo pariter Illustris,  
 Æquitatis Amator,  
 Legum Propugnator,  
 Collegij Stoughtoniani Fundator,  
 Literarum et Literatorum Fautor Celeberrimus,  
 Impietatis et Vitij Hostis Acerrimus.  
 Hunc Rhetores amant Facundum,  
 Hunc Scriptores norunt Elegantem,  
 Hunc Philosophi quærunt Sapientem,  
 Hunc Doctores Laudant Theologum,  
 Hunc Pij Venerantur Austerum,  
 Hunc Omnes Mirantur; Omnibus Ignotum,  
 Omnibus Licet Notum.

Quid Plura Viator! Quem perdidimus—

STOUGHTONUM!

Heu!

Satis dixi, urgent Lachrymæ,  
 Sileo.

Vixit Annos Septuaginta;  
 Septimo Die Julij, Anno Salutis 1701,  
 Cecidit.

Heu! Heu! Qualis Luctus!

The following is nearly a literal translation of this celebrated epitaph :

Here lies

WILLIAM STOUGHTON, ESQUIRE,

Lieutenant, afterwards Governor,

Of the Province of Massachusetts in New England.

Also

Chief Judge of the Superior Court

In the same Province.

A man to wedlock unknown,

Devout in Religion,

Renowned for Virtue,

Famous for Erudition,

Acute in Judgment,

Equally Illustrious by Kindred and Spirit,

A Lover of Equity,

A Defender of the Laws,

Founder of Stoughton Hall,

A most Distinguished Patron of Letters and Literary Men,

A most strenuous Opponent of Impiety and Vice.

Rhetoricians delight in him as Eloquent,

Writers are acquainted with Him as Elegant,

Philosophers seek Him as Wise,

Doctors honor Him as a Theologian,

The Devout revere Him as Grave,

All admire Him ; unknown by All,

Yet known to All.

What need of more, Traveller ? Whom have we lost—

STOUGHTON !

Alas !

I have said sufficient, Tears press,

I keep silence.

He lived Seventy years ;

On the Seventh of July, in the Year of Safety 1701,

He Died.

Alas ! Alas ! What Grief !

1702. This year the town voted to shut up the middle aisle of the meeting-house.

Oct. 22d, was a general fast on account of the war, and on account of the sickness in New York and here.

The 18th of November Mr. John Robinson, of this town, was settled over the Church at Duxbury. Elder Topliff was chosen to attend, with the Pastor, at the ordination.

1703. Aug. 16th, Mr. Robert Spurr died, aged 93 years. He had been a very prominent man in the town, and more liberal in his religious belief than most of his contemporaries.

The Church Records thus allude to public affairs:

“April 8th, 1703. A public general thanksgiving for her Majesty's successes by sea and land against the French and Spaniards in Europe and America—many ships, much treasure, and many towns being taken. John, Earl of Marlborough, is Captain General of the land forces; James, Duke of Ormand, is General of the fleet forces; and Sir George Rook is Admiral of the fleet, under our sovereign Queen Anne, who came to the throne March 8, 1702. But before the late King William III., of glorious memory, died, there were sundry societies set up for reformation of manners, and behold the smiles of Heaven upon the same! our nation on a sudden being filled with plenty of grain, and plenty of silver (the late fleet being taken), and plenty of honour and victory, so that the Queen has invited her subjects in the plantations of America to rejoice with her, and return thanks to God.”



There were three fasts and two thanksgivings this year. There was great commiseration felt in the town for Rev. John Williams and his fellow-captives from Deerfield, and a suitable notice of this affair appears upon the Church Records. Mr. Williams was well acquainted in this town, being born in Roxbury, near by; he also kept the school in Dorchester, in 1684.

1704. The practice of a free contribution to pay the salary of the minister, Rev. Mr. Danforth, which had been followed for several years, appears to have failed of answering that end, and this year it was voted to have a tax for the purpose, but at the same time to have the contribution continued, and every man to put his money in a paper with his name thereon. This plan was afterwards changed, according to circumstances.

March 13th, it was voted, on petition from the gunners of the town, "that the wild fowl from the south-east of Neck unto Thompson's Island (the northeasterly part thereof), should not be disturbed in their feed, from half ebb, unto half flood, by trimming or sailing upon them, under penalty of twenty shillings, one half thereof unto the informer, and the other half unto the poor of the town."

"July 18th, 1704. Our lecture was turned into a day of humiliation and prayer, to ask converting grace, and ask rain in time of drought, and other mercies. The Pastor being sick, Mr. Thacher and Mr. Walter preached and prayed, and Mr. Cotton Mather helped in prayer. Merciful showers followed, and in divers Churches hereabouts, and in Connecti-

cut, the wheel of prayer has been, and now is going. *Audiat Dominus.*"

Oct. 25th. Mr. Robert Breck, a native of Dorchester, was ordained at Marlborough. Mr. Danforth, Elder Clap and Deacon Preston were sent from the Church here to assist.

The Church records mention several matters of note which transpired in the vicinity; one, that Mr. Gardner, minister of Lancaster, was killed Oct. 25th, one of the watch shooting him by mistake.

"10 (10) 1704. The decease of Rev. Mr. Clark, of Chelmsford, was publicly lamented in a sermon on Acts xx. 25, 37, 38. Item, the Rev. Mr. Williams, of Deerfield, is still in captivity; and Dunstable not yet supplied with a Pastor. Thus in the frontier towns are tokens of the anger of the Lord, from Deerfield to Dunstable."

1705, Feb. 6th. Old widow Wiat died, having arrived at the great age of 94 years. She had assisted, as midwife, at the birth of upwards of one thousand and one hundred children.

This year, March 12th, the town voted that there should be a wharf made at Wales's creek, at the town's charge, and for the public benefit. Col. Taylor, Capt. Foster and Dea. Preston were chosen a committee to see the work done, but the wharf was not built for several years.

This year there was trouble with Rev. Messrs. Wyman of Woburn, Sherman of Sudbury, and Woodbridge of Medford, and their respective Churches. In each case the Church of Dorchester was called upon to assist by its delegates.

1706. This year St. Christopher's was sacked by the French, its inhabitants being left in a sad state, and an appeal was made for relief to the congregations in this vicinity. May 5th there was a collection in Dorchester for them, and £10 6s 10d raised.

"Old mother Pelton, the aged and pious widow Woods, Father Maudsly, and Father Pierce, deceased lately."

"December. The Rev. Mr. John Williams, Pastor of Deerfield, and many captives with him, returned from their French and Indian captivity very lately, in answer to public prayers on that behalf. *Gloria Deo in Xto.*" Mr. Williams preached here the March following.

The proprietors of the undivided lands seem to have been actuated by a liberal spirit, and were generous in their gifts when they supposed the interest of the town would be promoted. This year they voted to admit Rev. John Danforth, and Rev. Mr. Thacher of Milton, as proprietors, and granted the former 200 and the latter 100 acres of land; also 75 acres to the ministry for those "beyond the blue hills;" and 150 acres to Milton, provided a grammar school was kept there for fifteen years.

1707. This year the town voted "that the land belonging to Dorchester beyond the blue hills should be called by the name of Dorchester New Grant." It was set off as a Precinct as far as Mashapoag pond and Moose hill, and "y<sup>e</sup> Meeting-house ordered to be sett" upon Packeen Plain.

The Church Records say, "Apr. 21, the Rev. Mr. Torrey, of Weymouth, deceased, who had been 50



years in the ministry ; an able, painful, faithful minister of Christ, *Ætatis anno* 76 or 77. He was born some weeks before his time, and was kept warm in lamb skins till the full proper time came."

There were several deaths of aged people in the town this year. Among them, widow Mary Maxfield, aged about 86 or 87 years ; "Mr. Nathaniel Clap, sen'r, a choice man ;" and "Brother John Capen." Oct. 21st, aged Father Wales was buried. "Nov. 12th, Deacon Preston, sen'r, of like age, viz., 86 (or, as some aver, 88), was buried."

1708. Mr. Hubbard and others petitioned the town for liberty to dig iron ore in the undivided lands, and the town chose a committee to look into the business and see what trespass had been committed in digging for that purpose.

This year the town passed a vote, "that any person within the town killing any grown blackbirds, from the 1st of April unto the last of May, should have twelve pence pr dozen for them, and six pence pr dozen for all young ones fledged." A vote similar to the above was passed for many years, and much money paid to those who brought the heads as a proof. These birds were usually denominated crow or stare, red-winged, and hen or grey blackbirds.

Wm. Noahaton, Samuel Mamantaug and Amos Noahaton, Indians of Punkapaug, in behalf of their tribe, thanked the town for its care of them and their interests, in settling the boundaries between them and their white neighbors ; and understanding that the town was offended because they had leased



their land to the English, promised to lease no more, and gave up all their right in that parcel of land about the Punkapaug Meeting-house, containing about three acres, for a burying place and training field.

Elder Samuel Clap died Oct. 16th of this year. He was the eldest son of Capt. Roger Clap, and much respected. He was "long time a Captain, and often a representative; a very worthy man; was Ruling Elder of y<sup>e</sup> Church," "aged abt. 74 years."

1709. David Colson, of Boston, fellmonger, petitioned the town for liberty to erect a mill on Neponset river, he having bought land for that purpose of Mr. Babcock, on the Milton side. The selectmen made an agreement with him, giving him leave on certain conditions. Mr. Colson, early in 1710, also purchased land of Col. Hutchinson, on the Dorchester side of the river, for the purpose of erecting his mill.

"Item, news is come of her Majesty's intentions to make an attack upon Canada; which the Lord succeed to his glory and N. E.'s safety and peace, for Christ's sake, if it be his blessed will. Amen."

The above extract from the Church Records shows the probable reason why six companies of soldiers were raised. Two of these companies were composed of Indians.

1710. Nothing out of the common course seems to have transpired this year.

1711. Zabdiel Boylston, of Boston, "chirurgion," sued the town to recover £31 14s 6d for the care of

Mary Lyon, who was wounded on the road to Boston. A committee was chosen to defend the case, with power to employ an attorney. The town was, however, obliged to pay the Doctor, and a rate of £40 was made for the purpose, a petition to the General Court upon the subject being also presented.

1712. The town, in 1710, having voted that if any persons would build a wharf at a place called Wales's Creek, they and their heirs should enjoy it forever, this year Standfast Foster, Ebenezer Davenport, Joseph Hall, Preserved Capen, Nathan Bradley, Francis Price, Remember Preston, Jonathan Clap, Ebenezer Moseley, Ebenezer Williams, John Moseley and Humphrey Atherton, agreed to build it on those conditions, and the town, through a committee chosen for the purpose, laid out a "way for the use and benefit of the inhabitants of the town of Dorchester." This "way" is now called Creek Street, and runs east from Pleasant Street, opposite the house of the late Samuel Downer.

Rev. Mr. Danforth, this year, gave up his right to the "ministry house" and land, the town agreeing to pay him on that account three pounds a year. It is probable that he built, at this time, the house which he afterwards occupied, and which is now standing in Bowdoin Street, opposite the entrance to the mansion of the late Rev. Dr. Harris.

"March 9th, Joseph Bird died by a wound in his forehead, occasioned by his gun flying out of y<sup>e</sup> stock when he fired at Fowl, being upon y<sup>e</sup> water in his Cannoo." There were many accidents recorded from the use of guns; a great deal of gunning being

done by the inhabitants of the town, especially for sea fowl. John Pierce, of Dorchester, was one of the most noted sportsmen in the vicinity. He was great grandfather of the late Rev. John Pierce, D.D., who died in Brookline, Aug. 23d, 1849. John, the sportsman, was born in Dorchester in 1668. He spent much time in killing wild fowl. It is said, upon good authority, that he kept an account of the brants shot by him—they being then, as now, considered a superior quality of game—and they amounted to thirty thousand. He did not, like many less skilful gunners, lose his life from so constant a use of fire-arms, but died in consequence of a fall, January 27, 1744.

1713. "Voted that forty pounds a year of the town's proper gift, should be a settled standing salary for the schoolmaster, according to Mr. Stoughton's will."

The proprietors, this year, were incorporated into a distinct body from the town, and were henceforth called "The Proprietors of the Undivided Lands." This body held its meetings until after 1750.

For a long time there had been a difficulty about the boundary line of Dorchester. The fact of its running so far into the wilderness accounts for this. The General Court had previously appointed Samuel Thaxter and Jacob Thompson to notify the towns concerned, and May 4th, of this year, the agents appointed by the different towns met in Attleboro', at the house of Mr. Doggett, and proceeded to seek for "Angle tree," which they succeeded in finding by the aid of some of the old inhabitants, who said

it was the same that was marked for the boundary line in 1664. From thence they run the line to Accord Pond, and found the distance to be twenty-five and a half miles and twenty rods. Their report was accepted by the Representatives, and consented to by the Governor, although the gentlemen appointed by the towns of Attleboro' and Norton would not acknowledge the tree, nor be concerned in running the line. Perambulating the lines of the town, in those days, through swamps, forests and under-brush, and sleeping at night upon the ground, was a labor which few among us would now be found hardy enough to endure.

1714. This year it was voted "that the town's books should be new bound" as soon as possible.

June 11th, Dr. Smith died.

The town voted to have stairs made in the meeting-house, from the beams up to the turret, and that the meeting-house "be repaired with all speed."

1715. The town voted, this year, to sell "Little Woods," so called, "leaving sufficient highway for them that have occasion for the same." This is the spot which has now been known for many years as Swan's woods, near Roxbury line. It was not sold, however, until 1730.

The first light-house in Boston Harbor was erected this year, on Light-House or Beacon Island, the location of the present "Boston Light House." It is the southerly part of the Great Brewster, and connected therewith, at low water, by a bar.

1716. February 19th, "fell y<sup>e</sup> remarkable great snow, after a moderate winter."



“January 8th, Daniel Ellen’s confession was read and accepted, and he was released from the excommunication inflicted on him about 37 years.”

1717. The town granted liberty to Elijah and Samuel Danforth to build a corn mill on a stream in the new grant, on twelfth division. The spot granted was called Pacomit. Afterwards the twelfth division was incorporated as the town of Stoughton, a large part of the voters of Dorchester signing an article in the warrant for the town meeting to consider the subject.

The Church Records say, “Feb. 6th, snow in drifts 25 feet deep; in the woods, a yard and more on the level.”

“Aug. 15th. In our village, seventy sick.”

This year the line was run between Dorchester, and Attleboro’ and Norton, the two latter towns probably agreeing to the boundary line established by the General Court in 1713.

1718. It is stated in the Church Records:—“In about three months have deceased in full communicants in Dorchester, besides Deacon Blake, these:—Capt. Ebenezer Billings, Esq., Capt. Roger Billings, Mr. Desire Clap, Mr. Ebenezer Williams, sen’r, and his wife, Mr. Benjamin Leeds, Mr. Samuel Hall, the widow Robinson, and the wife of John Glover.”

Ebenezer Holmes, this year, entered a dissent against the Indian tenants having liberty to vote.

1719. Elder Hopedill Clap, brother of Elder Samuel, died Sept. 2d. Upon his grave-stone is the following, written by Rev. John Danforth.

“ Here lies Interred y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mr. Hopestill Clap, who Deceased  
Sepr. 2d, 1719, aged 72 years.

His Dust waits till y<sup>e</sup> Iubile,  
Shall then Shine brighter than y<sup>e</sup> Skie ;  
Shall meet & joine to part no more,  
His Soul that Glorify'd before.  
Pastors and Churches happy be  
With Ruling Elders such as he :  
Present Useful, Absent Wanted,  
Liv'd Desired, Died Lamented.”

Nathaniel Hubbard, Esq., was about this time chosen moderator of the town meetings. He appears to have been a new man in the town, and lived in the south part.

1720. The General Court confirmed to the town their old boundary line on the Plymouth Colony, as granted in 1637 and 1638, as ascertained in 1664, and purchased of the Indians in 1684. It appears that Daniel Howard, Robert Howard, Joseph Snell and Ephraim Fobes, had become squatters on some land in the south part of the town, and it became necessary to take out a writ of trespass, before they could be brought to terms.

1721. This year the small pox went through Boston ; and many in this town also had it (82 in number), 13 of whom died—Edward and Samuel Payson and Nathaniel Butt among the number. The mortality from the disease seems to have been very nearly the same in the whole neighborhood, that it was in Dorchester, as here stated from the Church Records. It was calculated that in Boston and the neighboring towns, 5759 persons had the small pox in the natural way during the year 1721 and the beginning of 1722, and that 844 died. Inoculation

of small pox was this year introduced into the vicinity of Boston by Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, before it had been tried in any other of the colonies, or even in England except on a few convicts. It produced great excitement, like all reforms ; and, strange as it may appear, Cotton Mather favored its trial and had faith in its efficacy. Nearly all the physicians, as well as most of the clergy, were opposed to the practice, and in July of this year the Selectmen of Boston forbade it. Notwithstanding this strong opposition, Dr. B. in less than a year had inoculated 247 persons, and other medical men 39 ; and of these 286 cases only 6 died. The utility of the practice was soon established beyond dispute, and was continued until Dr. Jenner's discovery of the milder preventive, vaccination.

1722. Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Rev. John Danforth, died July 6th of this year, in the 59th year of her age. Mr. Henry Leadbetter, sen., died April 20th ; and Elder Samuel Topliff, Oct. 12th.

Philip Withington and Joseph Leeds were chosen tythingmen this year, which is supposed to be the first year that such officers were chosen. The annual choice of them was continued until it became a mere farce, and one of the last chosen in the town was an old man nearly or quite blind, who lived out of the way, near Pine Garden. The duty of these officers was to prevent an improper use of the Sabbath, and very discreet conduct only would satisfy the demands of the law.

1723. Dea. Jonathan Clap, a very pious and useful man, and much respected, died January 2d,

1723-24, aged about 41 years. He was a large real estate owner, and was proprietor of the mill known as "Clap's Mill," which stood on the Creek near the foot of Willow Court. He was a brother of Rev. Nathaniel Clap, the famous minister of Newport, R. I., whose advice to children makes the concluding paragraph in the old New England Primer. He was father of Noah Clap, A.M., so many years in the town's service. Lieut. Samuel Clap died January 30th, succeeding. Blake says, "both of them very pious and useful men, and much lamented."

February 24th, of this year, there was an exceedingly high tide, probably the highest known here, until April, 1852.

1724. This year a portion of the south precinct of the town was set off to Wrentham, on petition of Jonathan Blake, Solomon Hews, and others. This petition, like most similar ones since, was opposed by the town; but it would seem that sufficient cause was shown by the petitioners for their request; viz., "that they lye thirty miles from the old meeting-house, and fifteen from the southern meeting-house at Puncapaug, so that they are under great disadvantages for attending the public worship there."

The size of the town of Dorchester can be imagined when we find that it extended from Dorchester Point (now South Boston Point), over against the Castle (now Fort Independence), to within 160 rods of the line of Rhode Island; about 35 miles as "y<sup>e</sup> road goeth." The part this year set off to Wrentham, was larger than one half of the present town of Canton. An excellent and authen-



tic account of the matter has been published by Ellis Ames, Esq., of Canton. The town has been subdivided, and portions set off as follows:—Milton, in 1662; part of Wrentham, in 1724; Stoughton, in 1726; Sharon, 1765; Foxborough, 1778; Canton, 1779. A strip was also set off to Dedham, probably in 1739; and the north part of the town has lost a portion of its territory, which has been added to Boston, at two separate times—the first in 1804, and the last in 1855. The town was formerly bounded by Boston, Roxbury, Dedham, Wrentham, Taunton, Bridgewater and Braintree.

Mr. William Royal, one of the aged citizens of the town, died Nov. 7th of this year. He was a son of William Royal, of North Yarmouth, Me., who was undoubtedly the person named by Hazard as being sent over as a cooper and cleaver in 1629. He was a prominent man in Maine, and a member of the Assembly in 1648. A river in North Yarmouth bears his name. His children were—William, born in 1640, who died as above; John, and a daughter who married Amos Stevens. John was taken prisoner by the Indians, but was afterwards ransomed. William, of Dorchester, had a son, Hon. Isaac Royal, born in 1672, who was a man of wealth and distinction. He erected in our old burying ground a very large, substantial and expensive tomb for his father. He spent about 40 years of his life in Antigua, but returned to Charlestown, Mass., in July, 1737, where he died June 7th, 1739, and at his own desire was interred with his father. His character, as recorded on his monu-

ment, stood high as a christian, patriot and statesman.

1725. "Sept. 26. About a fortnight ago, Joseph Maudsly, Mr. John Preston, Mr. Soper, and Mrs. Butt's son, on a fishing voyage, turned into a cove at the Eastward, in their vessel, with Joseph Maudsly's servant boy, also Mr. Hunnewell, of Boston, went in with them, also Mr. Cox strove to go in, but the fog hindered him; and the Indians barbarously murdered all that went in, but the boy." (The boy was redeemed in 1728.)

Drake, in his History of Boston, says that in 1725 bears were very plenty, twenty being killed in one week within two miles of Boston.

1726. August 25th, of this year, Capt. Samuel Paul died. He had been Town Clerk eleven years.

This year the south part of the town was set off and incorporated into a town called Stoughton, which has since been subdivided. When the question came before the town of Dorchester, to see whether they would agree to its being set off, the vote was 34 in favor and 29 against it.

1727. A Province Tax was this year assessed on the polls and estates of the inhabitants of the town of Dorchester, to the amount of 82*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*; and the aggregate of the property stands thus:—

REAL ESTATE.		PERSONAL ESTATE.	
Rateable Polls,	252	Decked Vessels, tons	64
Not rateable " "	24	Open " " " "	68
Total,		Total,	
276		132	

Houses,	117	Male Slaves,	10
Mills,	6	Female “	7
Orchards, acres	250½	Oxen,	157
Mowing, “	1834¼	Cows,	661
Pasture, “	2873½	Horses,	207
Tillage, “	518½	Sheep and Goats,	661
	—	Swine,	251
Total Acres,	5476¾	Trading Stock, &c.	
		Value, £	431

The tax assessed on the real estate is 72*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.*  
On the personal, 9*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* Total, 82*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*

The list of polls and estates was made and sworn to by the assessors—Elijah Danforth, Thomas Tilton, Ebenezer Clap, Preserved Capen, James Blake, Jr.; and examined by John Chandler, John Quincy, and John Brown, Commissioners.

About 10 o'clock on the night of October 29th, of this year, there was a violent shock of an earthquake in the vicinity, and much damage done to buildings. It continued by spells for several months. At Newbury and in that neighborhood, it is said the “ground broke.” This earthquake caused a very great fright. It happened on Monday night, and people collected together in great numbers, especially in large towns. In Boston, on the next morning (Tuesday), a great concourse of people came together at the North Church; and at five in the evening they crowded together at the Old Church, and having filled that, flocked to the South Church and filled that also. On recommendation of Lieut. Gov. Dummer, Thursday, of the same week, was kept as a day of extraordinary fasting and prayer by all the churches. In this town, Rev. Mr.

Danforth preached a sermon on the occasion, which was printed. It commences as follows: "For an introduction to our following discourse, it may not be improper to say, Rejoice not for joy, O New England! as other people; for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God. The Lord has known and owned thee, above all the families of the earth; and therefore He will punish thee for thine iniquities." This was plain talk for one so mild and conciliatory as Mr. Danforth, and serves to show the state of feeling which prevailed.

This year the burying ground was enlarged, by purchasing of Henry Flint, Edmund Quincy, and Esther Flint, one quarter of an acre of land on the east side.

The committee chosen to examine the quality of the school farm of 1000 acres, "beyond Lancaster," reported this year that they had attended to that duty, and "upon a careful view thereof (found) the north side to be good land, but y<sup>e</sup> south side to be uneven and mean land."

There was a violent storm, this year, which blew down many trees. The town voted to cut twenty cords of woods from the fallen trees in the ministerial land, for the use of Rev. John Danforth.

The inhabitants of the town at this time, as well as their descendants in later years, were troubled by dogs, and the following vote was accordingly passed, viz.: "Whereas of late dogs have frequently come into our meeting-house on Sabbath days, and by their barking, quarrelling, &c., have made disturbance in time of Divine service," &c. A penalty was then fixed upon the owners of such animals.



1729. Rev. John Danforth having been the sole minister of the town for forty-seven years, and having now become aged, the Church called Rev. Jonathan Bowman, of Lexington, to act as colleague pastor; and May 28th, the town confirmed their choice. Several church meetings were held to settle upon candidates. They first chose three candidates, and then selected one of the three, so that it would appear that Mr. Bowman had strong points, to succeed among so many. For the choice of first candidate, the vote was as follows: for Mr. Danforth, 1; Mr. Stimson, 1; Mr. Elliot, 2; Mr. Byles, 8; Mr. Payson, 12; Mr. Bowman, 41. So Mr. Bowman was the first nomination for probation. Three days subsequently, they voted for a second, with the following result, viz.: Mr. Coolidge, 1; Mr. Bowes, 2; Mr. Elliot, 4; Mr. Byles, 15; Mr. Payson, 35. So Mr. Payson was their second nomination. The third ballot was as follows: Mr. Pearse, 1; Mr. Wadsworth, 1; Mr. Champney, 1; Mr. Bowes, 4; Mr. Elliot, 8; Mr. Coolidge, 8; Mr. Byles, 21 or 22 (one name badly spelt). And Mr. Byles was their third nomination. Upon the final choice of the Church, May 11th, which was to be made from these three, the vote was as follows: Mr. Payson, 12; Mr. Byles, 15; Mr. Bowman, 51.

The Mr. Payson here mentioned, was Phillips Payson, son of Samuel Payson, of this town. He graduated at Harvard College, and was settled in the ministry at Walpole, Mass. Mr. Byles was the famous Mather Byles, a man of learning and genius, and celebrated to this day for his jokes and witti-

cisms—an opportunity to indulge in which, he seldom let pass unimproved.

The ordination of Mr. Bowman took place Nov. 5th, of this year, and was a great affair. It was customary, in these days, for every family to keep open house when a new minister was ordained, and friends from far and near were welcomed to the entertainment. The services at the ordination were as follows: Mr. Walter, of Roxbury, gave the right hand of fellowship; Mr. Hancock, of Braintree, preached; Mr. Danforth gave the charge; Mr. Walter, Mr. Ellis, Mr. Hancock and Mr. Niles laid on hands.

Mr. Bowman was a son of Joseph Bowman, of Lexington, and was born Feb. 23d, 1703-4, and graduated at Harvard College in 1724.

1730. May 26th, Rev. John Danforth, pastor of the Church in Dorchester, departed this life. He was buried on the 30th, one hundred years from the settlement of the town. Mr. D. was son of Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Roxbury, and was born Nov. 8th, 1660, graduated at Harvard College in 1677, settled here in the ministry June 28, 1682—then a young man of talent and grace—and through a long and successful ministry proved himself a man of fidelity and worth. He took great interest in the affairs of the church and town, and was evidently remarkably well acquainted with both. He administered counsel, reproof, admonition and encouragement, as circumstances required, and with sound discretion, and appears to have been remarkably popular in the town and its vicinity. It is deeply

to be regretted that no monument was erected to his memory in our burying ground, by the town to which he so long and faithfully ministered. \*

Mr. Blake, in his Annals, thus speaks of him: — “He was S<sup>d</sup> to be a man of great Learning, he understood y<sup>e</sup> Mathematicks beyond most men of his Function. He was exceeding Charitable, & of a very peacefull temper. He took much pains to Eternize y<sup>e</sup> Names of many of y<sup>e</sup> good Christians of his own Flock; And yet y<sup>e</sup> World is so ungratefull, that he has not a Line Written to preserue his memory, no not so much as upon his Tomb; he being buried in Lt. Govr. Stoughton’s Tomb that was covered with writing before. And there also lyeth his Consort, Mrs. Elizabeth Danforth.”

The expenses of Rev. Mr. Danforth’s funeral, exclusive of mourning clothes, were 59*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, of which sum the Church paid £40.

May 15th, of this year, the town voted (on the petition of Col. Estes Hatch, of Boston, and Jonas Humphrey, of this town) to sell the piece of land called Little Woods (now Swan’s Woods). This land is now the property of the heirs of Col. James Swan, and lies about fifty rods from Roxbury Brook, on what is called Stoughton Street. A large part of the tract is in very nearly the same condition at present as it was at that time. It was estimated at 49 acres; the price paid, £440. As early as 1648, it was used as a place for oxen to rest in over night, probably on their way to and from Boston.

Rev. Mr. Bowman, in consideration of £250 from the town, and liberty to take timber out of the minis-

terial land for a new house, relinquished his right to the ministerial house, barn and orchard. It is supposed that about this time he built the house now occupied by Mr. John Barnard, on Pleasant Street ; he purchased the land for that purpose, this year, of Jonathan Jones. We find the house alluded to in 1739.

1731. There having been many complaints made concerning geese going at large, their spoiling the feed for cattle, and “fouling y<sup>e</sup> common springs of water,” a vote was passed against their being let loose from April 1st to Nov. 1st, under penalty of one shilling for each offence.

1732. Hon. William Tailer, Lieut. Governor, died March 1st, of this year. He was a nephew of Gov. Stoughton, and was buried in his tomb. Also died, March 2d, Mrs. Susannah, widow of Elder Hopenstill Clap, aged about 80. Oct. 4th, Mr. James Foster died, in the 82d year of his age ; his wife Anna, five days before him ; and Oct. 22d, Dea. James Blake. The latter was the father of the Annalist, and had suffered for seven years with an ulcerous leg. Upon his grave-stone is the following inscription :

“Seven Years Strong Pain doth end at last,  
His Weary Days & Nights are past ;  
The Way is Rough, y<sup>e</sup> End is Peace ;  
Short Pain gives place to endless Ease.”

1733. This year, a committee, chosen for the purpose, reported that they had sold the 1000 acres of school land in Lunenburg, to Benjamin Bird, for the sum of £400.



1734. Blake, in his Annals, says that from the year 1657 to the end of this year—a period of 78 years—there had been 2416 births, and 921 deaths in the town; “which shows,” he adds, “that many of y<sup>e</sup> People that were born in y<sup>e</sup> town moved out & died not here.” The town increased but very slowly from 1657 to 1800. One cause of this was doubtless the wars, which at different times took off many of the men. Another was the various inducements offered to settlers in other parts of the colony. At the seating of the meeting-house, in 1690, the names of all able to attend were inserted, and all expected to occupy the seats assigned them, unless in cases of great necessity. In that list, 171 men are enumerated, and 180 women; “which seems to be as many,” says Blake in 1734, “as can sit in those seats now.”

This year the town ordered that the bell be rung at nine o'clock at night, and the custom was followed for about one hundred years. As early as 1663, the Boston bell was rung at nine o'clock. It was customary then for young gentlemen and ladies to walk on the Common until that time, “when presently the constables walk the rounds to take up loose people.” It was considered very necessary, in the early settlement, to have the most discreet and reliable men for constables. Yet it was an office that few were willing to accept, and a penalty was decreed against those who declined. Many paid their fines, rather than serve. About 1655, it became so difficult to get proper persons to serve, especially in Boston, that the General Court gave that

town liberty to raise the fine to £10, and other towns had liberty to raise it to £5.

1735. This year the town offered a bounty of two pence on the heads of small striped squirrels. It was also voted to have a writing school in the south part of the town. Mr. Noah Clap was engaged to keep the town school this year. He had just graduated at Harvard College, and was 17 years of age. According to the contract, either party had liberty to give up the engagement by a notice of three months; but it was continued, and Mr. Clap kept the school at different times about eighteen or twenty years.

1736. Mr. Mather Withington died Dec. 27th, of this year, aged 76. He had been one of the Selectmen, and was much respected. On the 28th of April previous, his grandson, of the same name, died. The latter was a son of Ebenezer, was a candidate for the ministry, and had begun to preach.

Oct. 8th, Elijah Danforth, M.D., son of Rev. John Danforth, died. Blake says, "He was a good and safe physician, and had been one of y<sup>e</sup> Justices of y<sup>e</sup> Peace for the County of Suffolk for many years together."

This year it was "Voted, that whosoever shall kill brown rats, so much grown as to have hair on them, within y<sup>e</sup> town of Dorchester, y<sup>e</sup> year ensuing untill our meeting in May next, bring in their scalps with y<sup>e</sup> ears on, unto y<sup>e</sup> town treasurer, shall be paid by y<sup>e</sup> Town Treasurer Fourpence for every such rat's scalp."

John Stiles had his last year's rate remitted, on account of the burning of his house.

1737. This year the school was provided with wood by the town. It had long been the custom for parents or guardians to furnish it, at the rate of two feet of wood for each child.

At the desire of Mr. Thomas Trott, lessee of the ministerial land, it was voted that the pear trees thereon be cut down and sold. It appears that these were native seedling trees, which in later years were found worthy of propagation. The beautiful "iron pear" trees, now on the town's land at the Alms-House, were taken from that place, which, after 1662, was included in the town of Milton.

1738. Nothing of importance transpired this year.

1739. In January, Robert Spur, Esq. died, aged 78 years. He had been one of the Selectmen eight years, and representative four years; also a Lieutenant Colonel—"all which posts he managed with fidelity and applause," says Blake. He appears to have been quite a popular man in the town, and unusually liberal in his religious opinions. This latter trait frequently brought him in contact with the church authorities. His wife Elizabeth died July 27th preceding. His residence was in the south part of the town, on the upper road to Milton, and near the estate owned by the late Rev. Dr. Codman.

Several inhabitants of the town having petitioned to be set off to Dedham, it was agreed to, and the bounds fixed on the south side of the Church lot, it being the 41st lot in the "3d division and a quar-



ter." Those bounds remain to this day, and the First Church in Dorchester now owns the same piece which fell to it on the first allotment of these lands.

This year the town began to consider the matter of building a new meeting-house. This was a work which then, as now, required much time to accomplish, some individuals concerned always considering the old one good enough.

The town chose a committee to inquire whether the law in relation to the preservation and increase of deer was not violated. These animals were not numerous at this time, but were occasionally killed. Civilization had driven back, first the Indians; then the wild beasts; animals such as deer, raccoon, foxes, and the like, were to follow, preparing the way for cities, to be walled in with brick and mortar, and giving ocular demonstration of the truth of the assertion,

"God made the country,  
Man the town."

---

## CHAPTER XV.

Arrival and preaching of Rev. George Whitfield; its effects in the Church at Dorchester—New Meeting-House—Siege and Capture of Louisbourg—Heavy drafts of men and money—Excessive Drought—Great Earthquake—Death of General Hatch.

1740. This was a memorable year in the history of the colonies, being the time of the arrival from England of Rev. Geo. Whitfield. Although an itinerant minister, he was an educated man, from the Univer-



sity of Oxford, and had entered into orders according to the canons of the Church of England. That he was a remarkable preacher, none have pretended to deny. He left England for the purpose of establishing an Orphan House in Georgia; and in order to raise funds for this purpose and friends to the cause, he travelled much, and went as far east as York, in the District of Maine. He arrived in Boston September 18th, and there secured the friendship of Rev. Messrs. Colman, Sewall, Cooper, Webb, Prince, and others. His fame had preceded him, and there was great anxiety to hear him preach. The next afternoon he preached at the Brattle Street Church to a congregation of two or three thousand persons. There was great excitement on religious matters, which extended through the whole vicinity; and this town suffered much by the dissensions caused thereby. The Dorchester people, as well as those from neighboring and more distant towns, flocked to Boston in great numbers to hear Mr. Whitfield. He frequently preached there twice a day, sometimes in meeting-houses, and sometimes in fields, as opportunity offered. At his farewell sermon, delivered on Boston Common, the number estimated to be present was from twenty to thirty thousand—nearly twice the number of inhabitants then living in the town. There is a tradition in the family of one of the present owners of a part of Jones's Hill, that Mr. W.'s voice, while preaching on the Common, was heard by people on the hill. This is by no means improbable, as his voice is represented as wonderfully clear and sonorous, and under favorable

circumstances as to weather, little or nothing would then be likely to interrupt it in that neighborhood. It was probably his preaching that first led to evening lectures in this vicinity; and the first stated evening lecture "in these parts," was preached at the Brattle Street Church, in Boston, by Rev. Dr. Colman, Oct. 21st, 1740. Mr. Whitfield, in his preaching, had great command over the passions and attention of his hearers, although he was careless, and even reckless, in some of his statements. His severity of judgment soon brought about him a formidable list of opponents, which somewhat checked his extravagance. Among the strongest of them were some of the officers of Harvard College, and President Thomas Clap, of Yale College. It is certain that there were troublesome times among the clergy and laity for a long time after Mr. Whitfield's visit, the old order of things being broken in upon, and many churches becoming filled with bickerings and divisions. Mr. Gilbert Tennant, of New Jersey, was a preacher of the same style as Mr. Whitfield, and soon followed him in his travels to the east, so that it was several years before the excitement abated. Mr. Whitfield crossed the Atlantic several times, and finally died at Newburyport, Sunday morning, Sept. 30th, 1770. The day previous he preached in the fields at Exeter, N. H., to a great multitude of people.

Probably no minister has made so great a sensation in this country since its settlement. Some of the effects thereof, in reference to this town, will be found under the year 1747.

The weather was very unfavorable this year for corn. An early frost at first greatly damaged it; then came a long season of wet weather, which spoiled a great part that had escaped the frost, so that there was very little good seed for the next spring.

This year the Province sent 500 soldiers to assist Admiral Vernon, at Jamaica, in carrying on the war with Spain. Blake says—"We hear many or y<sup>e</sup> most of them are dead."

The Manufactory or Land Bank bills were issued during this year.

The winter of 1740 was exceedingly cold. The cold weather began early, continued long, and was attended with great quantities of snow. Blake says, "The sea was very much frozen, and there was abundance of travelling upon y<sup>e</sup> Ice. There was great Travelling from Boston to Castle William, and a Beaten Road in y<sup>e</sup> snow kept open, whereon in y<sup>e</sup> way stood two Tents for Entertainment: and Horses and Slays, as well as foot Folks, were Continually passing. And Sled-Loads of Hay came near Straight up from Spectacle Island. The Snow lay long, & made y<sup>e</sup> Spring backward; I saw some drifts of Snow upon y<sup>e</sup> Islands, not quite Consumed, the 2d or 3d Day of May following." "It is not a little singular," says Prince, "that the frost broke up in Boston harbor, for seven successive years, on the 10th day of February; viz., in 1625, '26, '27, '28, '29, '30 and '31."

The town voted to enlarge the burying ground, by purchasing land of Robert Oliver.



1741. Blake says, "This year there was a Scarcity of Grain of all sorts: Wheat sold for 30s. per bushel, Rye 22s., & Indian Corn for 20s. per bushel paper Currency; which is about one fourth of ye<sup>e</sup> Value of Proclamation Money." When grain was scarce then, they could not, as we can now, receive supplies from a range of many degrees of latitude and longitude.

1742. To show the difficulty which the town had in finding suitable men to serve as constables, it may be mentioned that this year the following persons were chosen for that office, viz., Preserved Baker, Nathaniel Clap, John Trott, John Humphrey, James Baker, Benjamin Everenden, and Thomas Baker, each of whom refused to serve, and paid his fine. Samuel Bishop and John Pierce, Jr. were finally elected, and served.\* Several aged people died about this time; viz., John Trescott, in the 91st year of his age—Rebecca, his wife, having died in her 90th year, in August preceding; and on September 19th of this year, Mrs. Sarah, widow of Roger Billings, died in her 85th year.

This year the Land Bank scheme was discontinued; Parliament having passed an act abolishing it. The affair caused great trouble, and was the occasion of many law-suits.

1743. On the 29th and 30th of June, of this year, the new meeting-house was raised. This was the building which many of the present generation remem-

---

\* In 1655, Edward Breck petitioned the General Court to have his fine of £4 remitted for not serving as constable; but the Court "saw no cause to grant his request."



ber. Its dimensions were 68 feet by 46, with a tower 14 feet square, and a steeple 104 feet high to the vane.\* The cost of the building was £3567, 10s. 11d. old tenor. A sad affair happened at its raising, which cast a gloom over the otherwise happy event; this was the fall of Ephraim Wales (son of Jerijah and Sarah Wales) from one of the cross beams, causing his death the same night. The committee for building were James Foster, James Blake, Benjamin Bird, Esq., Thomas Bird and Capt. Thos. Wiswell. Edward Kilton, Robert Royal and Samuel Gore were the master carpenters, and found the materials. This meeting-house was enlarged in 1795, by dividing it along the ridge-pole, moving one half of it fourteen feet and the tower and steeple seven feet, and uniting the two halves by new materials.

On July 7th, of this year, died Mrs. Relief, widow of Henry Leadbetter, in the 93d year of her age. She was a daughter of John Holland, one of the early settlers of this town, and her first husband was John Douse, of Charlestown.

1744. Daniel Preston, Jr. was accidentally shot in his head at Thompson's Island, April 4th, and died immediately.

Blake says, "This year, June y<sup>e</sup> 3d, on a Sabbath morning a little before our meeting began (I being then in y<sup>e</sup> Meeting-House), was a considerable shock of an earthquake, that shook y<sup>e</sup> meeting-house much, and throwed down some stone wall near by."

---

\* This vane is now on Dea. Ebenezer Clapp's barn, having been placed there in 1817, when the meeting-house above mentioned was succeeded by the present one.

Dec. 2d. The first meeting was held in the new meeting-house, and Mr. Bowman preached from Psalm lxxxiv. 1. Upon leaving the old house, the Sabbath before, he preached from Rev. iii. 3.

1745. Thomas Tileston, Esq. died Oct. 21st, aged 70 years and two days. He was a very prominent man in town; had been a Representative about ten years, Selectman twenty-four years, and was also Justice of the Peace, and Lieutenant Colonel, which last office he reached by all the successive steps upwards, from Ensign.

This year the famous expedition to Cape Breton sailed from Boston, March 24th. It consisted of about 4,000 men—3,000 from Massachusetts, and 1,000 from New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, &c. They were met at Cape Breton by Com. Warren, with “about 7 or 8 men of war,” and then they besieged and reduced Louisburgh. Wm. Pepperell, Esq. was General of the land forces. Many fine and richly laden French ships were taken, and the affair at that time was considered a great conquest, and caused much rejoicing; but the lapse of years gives it a different appearance, and shows it to have been undertaken without sufficient cause. It also appears to have been carried on to a cruel and disgraceful termination, and the terms insisted upon by the victors were unnecessarily severe and degrading to their captives. The excuse was, that they were provoked to do so because the French at Cape Breton surprised and took Canso before they were apprised of the war. An allusion to this siege is contained in Longfellow’s poem of “Evangeline.” Quite

a number of soldiers enlisted in this expedition from Dorchester, and a great part of the 3,000 from Massachusetts went from this vicinity. Although but few fell in battle, yet a large number died of a fever contracted after the victory. Blake, from whom this is principally gathered, says, "most that went from hereabouts that I knew, either died there, or in their passage home, or soon after they came home; 'tis said there died of our New England forces about 1,500 men."

1746. For several years, about this time, the colony was much distressed on account of the great draft made upon it for men and money. These were required, not only to carry on the expedition above named, but to defend the frontier from the many incursions of the Indians, and also the country this year against the French fleet and army, consisting, as Blake says, "of about 30 Men of War and 67 Transports, besides Land Forces, Forty thousand Arms, 25 Mortars, 50 Brass Field Pieces, &c. Many," he adds, "and I suppose y<sup>e</sup> greatest part of them, arrived at Jebucta in Nova Scotia, about y<sup>e</sup> middle of September, having set sail from Rochel or Rochford June y<sup>e</sup> 11th." There were no less than 8,000 disciplined troops on board, and these were there to be joined, he says, by other troops, and the whole armament was expected to make an attack upon the northern English colonies. Much terror was very naturally felt by the people in and around Boston, and works of defence were actively engaged in, and, as Blake says, "prosecuted even on the Sabbath Days." About one half of the militia of the country



were collected in "Boston and the lower towns." In the mean time a sickness broke out among the French troops, carrying off their chief commander and many of the men; and on their sailing out of the harbor of Jebucta a severe storm occurred that cast away some of the ships and disabled others. The army were so dispirited by these disasters that "they returned to France without striking one blow."

1747. This year the trouble, which had for some time been gathering in consequence of the preaching of Mr. Whitfield, was brought to a crisis, causing great trouble and expense in the Town and Church. Blake gives the following account of it.

"The last winter 1746, some of y<sup>e</sup> members of this Church that had Separated from it, upon y<sup>e</sup> Commotion that Mr. Whitefield & those Itinerants that followed him had raised in y<sup>e</sup> Country about Religion; and for their Separation, & Injurious Treatment of y<sup>e</sup> Minister the Revd. Mr. Jona. Bowman and y<sup>e</sup> whole Church, were laid under the Censure of Admonition, & forbid to come to Communion until Repentance and Reformation; Pressed y<sup>e</sup> Church to Joyn with them in calling a Council of Churches to Hear & Advise upon their matters of Complaint & Grievance; which after several debates y<sup>e</sup> Church agreed to, & also to bear all y<sup>e</sup> Charge of y<sup>e</sup> Council. The members were Isaac How, Edward Foster, Ebenezer Withington, Timothy Tilestone, Naphtali Pierce & Eben. Davenport, together with Benj. Bird, Esqr., who had been excommunicated by y<sup>e</sup> Church for Intemperate drinking, & thought himself very hardly dealt with, as also did y<sup>e</sup> Separate Brethren, of whose party y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Mr. Bird was, and a Chief Leader among them. It was agreed between y<sup>e</sup> Church & y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Brethren, that there should be Ten Churches sent to, and that each party should Choose five, (where they pleased) & if any of one side failed, y<sup>e</sup> same No. of y<sup>e</sup> other side should be taken off; &



that y<sup>e</sup> Churches should be desired to send their Elder & one Messenger. Accordingly y<sup>e</sup> Church Chose Mr. Walter of Roxbury, Mr. Barnard of Marblehead, Mr. Prescott of Salem, Mr. Gay of Hingham, & Mr. Tailor of Milton; and y<sup>e</sup> other party Chose Mr. Leonard of Plymouth, Mr. Weld of Attleborough, Mr. Hobby of Reading, Mr. Rogers of Ipswich, & Mr. Cotton of Halifax; (Three of whom, viz. Leonard, Weld & Cotton, had at y<sup>e</sup> desire of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Party, assembled in a Private Council at one of their Houses several times before this), who together with their Delegates (Judge Dudley being with Mr. Walter) accordingly met at Dorchester, Tuesday, May 19th, 1747, all but Mr. Rogers of y<sup>e</sup> agrieved Brethrens part (as they called themselves), and Mr. Gay went off upon y<sup>e</sup> Churches side to keep y<sup>e</sup> number equal. The Council being formed sat chiefly in the Meeting-house where was a Publick Hearing, & a great throng of People, many from other Towns. Mr. Walter was Moderator, but Mr. Barnard was his Assistant, who chiefly managed, by reason of y<sup>e</sup> Infirmities of old age rendering y<sup>e</sup> business too tedious for Mr. Walter. The Council sat 4 Days, beginning on Tuesday & ending on Friday. They Patiently heard all that y<sup>e</sup> Parties had to say, and in their Result, Justified Mr. Bowman & y<sup>e</sup> Church in all their actions, & Condemned y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Party & advised them & y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Mr. Bird to Submit & Return to y<sup>e</sup> Church &c. Since which y<sup>e</sup> Church has been quiet, which before was continually disturbed with Letters & Charges from y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Brethren, & many Church meetings thereabout. But none of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Party haue yet followed y<sup>e</sup> advice of the Council, but have till lately continued their Meetings at y<sup>e</sup> House of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Eben. Withington; where the S<sup>d</sup> Mr. Bird's Son (a young man that had staid 3 years at y<sup>e</sup> College & y<sup>e</sup> 4th year was Expelled being of their party) Preached to them untill last Fall, and now is ordained (as we hear) by two New-Light Ministers, (as they are called) over a Separate party in Dunstable. I think at this present our Separate party have no Constant Meeting. And two days ago, viz. March 9th, 1747, the S<sup>d</sup> Ebenezer Withington at whose House they use to meet Deceased,

I think y<sup>e</sup> Charge of y<sup>e</sup> Council cost y<sup>e</sup> Church something more than One Hundred Pounds old tenor."

1748. This year grain was very scarce and high, partly occasioned by sending off so much to the French upon the cessation of arms, they being very destitute. Indian corn sold for 32s. per bushel; rye, 46s.; wheat, about £3 per bushel; flour, about £10 per hundred, in old tenor bills, which were about the seventh part of the value of proclamation money.

1749. The town chose, this year, a new Clerk; Mr. James Blake having held that office for 24 years, with great fidelity and acceptance. He was a faithful and discreet man, and one of the most accurate surveyors of his time. His services as surveyor were in demand throughout the vicinity, and his plans at this day are of great value, as evidence in the Courts, his reputation having continued through the intervening generations. He felt slighted and greatly aggrieved at being left out of his office at the annual election this year, as his own account will show. The matter proves that towns as well as republics are ungrateful; and also that, as we grow old, we cannot or do not see our own weaknesses and imperfections as others see them. His own account of the matter may be found at page 67 of the published edition of his "Annals." Noah Clap, A. M., was chosen his successor, and, like his predecessor, filled the office with great faithfulness for many years.

May 10th.—Peace with France and Spain was proclaimed at Boston.

Sept. 18th.—Capt. Montague arrived at Boston to

reimburse to the Province its expenses at Cape Breton. The sum was £183,649 2s. 7½*d*.

During the summer of this year there was a drought, which appears to have been of longer continuance, and therefore more severely felt, than any which has been recorded since. Blake gives the following graphic account of it.

“This Summer was the Severest Drought in this Country, as has ever been known in y<sup>e</sup> Memory of y<sup>e</sup> oldest Persons among us. It was a dry Spring, and by y<sup>e</sup> latter end of May the grass was burnt up so that y<sup>e</sup> ground looked white; and it was y<sup>e</sup> 6th day of July before any Rain (to speak of) came. The Earth was dried like Powder to a great depth, and many Wells, Springs, Brooks & small Rivers were dried up, that were never known to fail before. And the Fish in some of y<sup>e</sup> Rivers died. The Pastures were so scorched that there was nothing green to be seen, and the Cattle waxed poor, & by their lowing seemed to call upon their Owners for Relief, who could not help them. Although the dry Grass was Eaten so close as that there was but a few thin spires to be seen, yet several Pastures took fire, and burnt fiercely. My Pasture took fire near y<sup>e</sup> Barn (by a Boys dropping a Coal of fire, as he was carrying fire to y<sup>e</sup> water-side) and tho’ there seemed to be so little Grass, yet what there was, and y<sup>e</sup> ground, was so dry that it blazed and flushed like Gun-Powder, and run very fast along y<sup>e</sup> ground, and in one place burnt some fence; and we were forced to work hard to keep it from y<sup>e</sup> Barn, & to extinguish it; having y<sup>e</sup> help of sundry men that happened to be here. It spread over about half an Acre of Ground before we could stop it; and where there was lumps of Cow-dung it would burn till y<sup>e</sup> whole lump was Consumed, & burn a hole in y<sup>e</sup> ground; and we were forced to use much water to quench it. There was a great scarcity of Hay, being but a very little cut, of y<sup>e</sup> first Crop; & salt marsh failed near as much as the English Mea-



dow. English Hay was then sold for £3 & £3 10 old tenor per Hundred. Barley & Oats were so Pinched that many had not much more than their seed again, & many cut down their S<sup>d</sup> Grain before it was ripe for Fodder. Flax almost wholly failed, as also Herbs of all sorts ; and Indian Corn Rolled up & wilted ; and there was a melancholly prospect of the greatest Dearth that ever was known in this Land. In the time of our fears & Distress, the Government ordered a Day of Public Fasting & Prayer ; and God was graciously pleased to hear & Answer our Prayers, even in a very remarkable manner : for about y<sup>e</sup> 6th of July the course of y<sup>e</sup> weather altered ; and there came such plentiful & seasonable Rains, as quite altered y<sup>e</sup> face of y<sup>e</sup> Earth ; and that Grass which we generally concluded was wholly dead, and could not come again under several Years, was revived, and there was a good second Crop of Mowing ; it looking more like y<sup>e</sup> Spring than that season of y<sup>e</sup> Year : and y<sup>e</sup> Indian Corn recovered, & there was a very good Harvest. And whereas it was thought in y<sup>e</sup> fall of the Year that a multitude of Cattle must Die for want of Meat, insomuch as they sent and fetched Hay from England ; yet God in his Providence Ordered us a moderate Winter, and we were-carried comfortably through it ; and I did not hear of many, if any, Cattle that died. But by reason of so many Cattle being killed off last fall, Beef, Mutton & Butter are now in May, 1750, very dear : Butter is 7s. 6d. old tenor per Pound. Upon y<sup>e</sup> coming of y<sup>e</sup> Rains & Renewing of y<sup>e</sup> Earth last fall, the Government appointed a Day of Publick Thanksgiving."

1750. On the 4th of December, of this year, died James Blake, author of the "Annals of Dorchester." He was son of Deacon James Blake, who died Oct. 22, 1732 ; grandson of Elder James, who died June 28, 1700 ; and great-grandson of William Blake, the first settler of that name in this town, and the ancestor of most of the name in the country. It is



truly wonderful, in looking over the old documents in the Town Clerk's office, as well as many private papers found in old garrets, and Probate, Church and State records, to see how much writing and work this man accomplished. He was very correct in all his plans and in all his statements, and at his death his loss was severely felt. He was also greatly esteemed by his contemporaries for his learning and piety. He had the principal charge of the affairs of the Proprietors of the Undivided Lands for many years, and drafted with great ingenuity the tables for collecting the Province and Town taxes, many of which are now in existence.

1751. This year Parliament passed the act by which the old style of computing time was altered to the new. Eleven days were by this act to be taken from September, 1752. It also provided that the first day of January should be the first day of the year, instead of March 25th, as formerly. This last change accounts for the double dates so often found between these two periods.

June 17th.—A hail storm, with "hail as large as swan's eggs."

1752. It was very sickly in town this year and the latter part of 1751, the sickness being caused principally by pleurisy and nervous fever. Jan. 23d was kept as a day of fasting and prayer by the Church, on that account. "There died 15 persons (of the above pleurisy and fever) in less than two months, besides what died of other distempers, y<sup>e</sup> most of them well hearty persons, and many of them of middle age." The mortality in Boston was also

very great, being 624 deaths in a population of 15,734.

There was an attempt made this year, by petitions to the General Court from the people of Attleborough, Norton and Easton, to get the boundary line of the town altered. This town opposed it by a Committee, in connection with Committees from Stoughton and Wrentham, and the petition was dismissed. Had it been granted, several thousand acres would have been taken from Stoughton and Wrentham.

June 18th, of this year, the new bell was hung in the meeting-house. It was the gift of the Proprietors of the Undivided Lands, formerly in the town of Dorchester but then in the town of Stoughton. It was imported from Bristol, England, weighed 785 pounds, and cost the proprietors fifty pounds sterling. It is the same bell which now hangs in the meeting-house of the First Parish.

The small pox was in Boston this year, and caused the death of 561 persons; 31 of them having the disease by inoculation, and 530 the common way. Of those who were inoculated, there died about one in 85; and of those who took it the natural way, about one in 10. Seven persons had it in Dorchester, one of whom died, viz., Mr. Robert Searl, aged about 80 years.

Oct. 7th, Ebenezer Cox was drowned in our harbor by the upsetting of a boat.

Sept. 23d.—Began to read the Scriptures in Dorchester meeting-house, as a part of public worship.

1753. From this time, Dorchester was compara-

tively quiet for many years. The successive wars, and the emigration from the town to other parts, allowed it to increase but very slowly in population,\* and few of its inhabitants could obtain more than a comfortable livelihood. It was, as it were, the close of the Puritanic age. The first settlers and their children slept with their fathers, and the leaven of other people was slowly but surely amalgamating with their posterity. A more unrestrained indulgence of the imagination and the affections began to be shown, instead of that rigid strictness of feeling and manners peculiar to the Puritans. In matters of religion there was not that exact conformity to the recognized standard which had been considered indispensable, and, under a feeling of new inspiration, men looked forward from the dim present to new developments, more expansive views, and a brighter day. It is well known that there was a difference in religious views between the people of Plymouth Colony and the settlers of the Bay; the former being of the party called Separatists, and the latter Non-conformists. The Separatists had, after much persecution, left the Church of England for good. They had the fire of determination, minds obstinate to defend the truth, and anathemas for their opponents. Therefore they said, when they left England, "Farewell, Babylon! Farewell Rome!" But the Puritans, in the words used by that man of God, Rev. Francis Higginson, of Salem, as he embarked on board the vessel and took a parting look

---

\* The number of Whites in the Colonies in 1753 was about 1,000,000.



at his native hills and his dear friends, said, "Farewell, England! Farewell the Church of God in England and all the Christian friends there!"

In 1755, there was a great earthquake, which occasioned much fright all over the vicinity. Many buildings in Boston were thrown down, and 1,500 chimneys shattered or overturned. Mather Byles says, "it was a terrible night; the most so, perhaps, that ever New England saw."\*

Gen. Estes Hatch died Feb. 6th, 1759. He was a prominent man in town, had held the principal military offices, and at the time of his death was Brigadier General of Horse. His wife was Mary, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Rolfe. She died Oct. 21st, 1763. Her father and mother were both killed by the Indians, at their house in Haverhill, Aug. 29th, 1708; also their youngest child. Mary and her sister were saved by the courage and sagacity of Hagar, a negro slave. Upon the first alarm she leaped from her bed, carried them to the cellar, covered each of them with a tub, and then secreted herself. The Indians ransacked the cellar, took every thing of value to them, repeatedly passed the tubs, and even trod on the foot of one of the children, without discovering them. They drank milk from the pans, then broke them in pieces; and took meat from the barrel behind which Hagar was concealed. Anna Whittaker, an inmate of the family, concealed herself in an apple chest under the stairs, and escaped unharmed. Mary was born March 9th,

---

\* Drake's History of Boston.



1695; Elizabeth, her sister, Sept. 1st, 1699. The latter married Rev. Samuel Checkley, the first minister of Church Green, Boston. Miss Sarah Hatch, the only daughter of the above, died Sept. 25th, 1779, aged 56 years. They are all deposited in Gen. Hatch's tomb, in the old burying-ground in Dorchester, which tomb is entirely under ground, with the grass now growing fresh above it.\*

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

Colonial Events preceding the Revolution—Great Celebration in Dorchester—Patriotic Resolutions by the Town—Rev. Jonathan Bowman—Rev. Moses Everett—Drafting of Soldiers for the War—Fortifying of Dorchester Heights—Small-pox Hospitals.

IN 1761, the great cause in the matter of Writs of Assistance was argued before the Court in Boston. It might be called the opening act of the Revolution. James Otis made the great argument against it. It was "performed with such profusion of learning, such convincing argument, and such a torrent of sublime and pathetic eloquence, that a great crowd of spectators and auditors went away absolutely electrified."† He was truly a remarkable man, the idol of the people throughout the colony, and astonished the whole country by his wonderful genius, united with great prudence and sagacity.

May 19th, 1766, was a day of general rejoicing throughout the colony, on account of the repeal of

---

\* See History of Haverhill, p. 121.

† Drake's History of Boston.

the Stamp Act, news of which arrived May 16th. The demonstrations in Boston were strangely enthusiastic. Gov. Bernard, supposed to be the only colonial Governor opposed to that infamous act, participated in the general rejoicings so far as to walk about the streets and on the Common to see the proceedings. From this time to the breaking out of the Revolution, the people of the colony were in a high state of excitement. In 1767 the town of Dorchester voted to encourage the produce and manufactures of the country, and lessen the use of foreign superfluities.

Sept. 30th, 1768, the vessels of war with the long-expected British troops sailed into Boston harbor, making, with one or two already there, twelve in number. They anchored off the North End, and made a formidable display. This was another of the impolitic movements of the British ministry, and helped to keep alive the spirit of irritation. It was difficult to find places to quarter so many soldiers; and from this time to the evacuation of the town, there were continued outbreaks and tumults between the troops and citizens, also between the town authorities and the officers. Joshua Henshaw, one of the Selectmen of Boston, a descendant of one of the early citizens of Dorchester, was an able man, a firm "Son of Liberty," and left nothing undone which would make the condition of the soldiers uncomfortable.

Nov. 3d, 1768, John Hancock, another great favorite of the people, was arrested to answer to the charge of smuggling wine from his sloop *Liberty*, by

a party of the citizens of Boston, some time in June previous. It is not presumed that the government thought Mr. Hancock committed the fraud, but being owner of the vessel, he was compelled to answer for it. The popularity of the man made it expedient to postpone the arrest until the arrival of the troops. The individual who made the arrest was Arodi Thayer, who then held the office of Marshal of the Court of Admiralty. Although Mr. Thayer was then on the unpopular side of the great question of the day, he bore the character of a sincere Christian and downright honest man. All of the latter part of his life he was a resident of Dorchester, and is well remembered by many of its citizens, on account of his quaint language, his cocked hat, long stockings, and knee and shoe buckles, which created great astonishment among the young people of that day. He died May 7th, 1831, aged 88 yrs. and 2 months. His commission and badge of office (a silver oar) are deposited with the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society.

Aug. 14th, 1769, "the Union and Association of the Sons of Liberty in this Province" was celebrated with great applause. The "Sons" met at Liberty Tree in Boston, "where they drank fourteen toasts," and then adjourned to Liberty Tree Tavern, known as Robinson's Tavern, in Dorchester, where they dined at 2 o'clock. From 300 to 350 sat down to tables spread in the field under a tent. There were "three large pigs barbacued," and other provision in abundance. Forty-five toasts were given on the occasion, the last of which was—"Strong



halters, firm blocks and sharp axes to all such as deserve either." All "gentlemen of distinction from other colonies, known to be in Town, had cards of invitation sent them." "Mr. Balch's mimicry," the Liberty Song, and a song by Dr. Church, greatly pleased the company. At 5 o'clock, P. M., the Boston people started for home, led off by Mr. Hancock in his chariot. John Adams (from whose diary most of this is collected) was present, and says, "To the honor of the Sons, I did not see one person intoxicated, or near it."

In 1770, the town complimented the merchants of Boston, who had agreed not to import certain articles while the duty remained on them—such as glass, paper, &c.—and voted not to purchase goods of those importers who would not come into such arrangements; also not to drink tea, except in case of sickness, until the duty was removed.

This year (1770), Col. Eben'r Clapp presented the town with a very showy and valuable clock. It was put up in the meeting-house, and remained there until 1817. The meeting-house being taken down that year, it was placed in the Town House, where it remains to this day.

In 1771, the inhabitants of that portion of the town known as "The Farms," petitioned to be set off to Braintree, but Dorchester would not agree to it. The land was finally annexed to Quincy.

Jan. 4, 1773, the town unanimously passed nine resolutions, taking a very decided and patriotic stand in relation to colonial affairs. They represented that the attempts by the British Parliament to im-



pose upon the inhabitants of the colonies laws without their consent, was a lawless usurpation; that the wresting from the control of the Province its principal fortress (the Castle) was a great grievance; that a late act of Parliament to hurry persons from their country for trial, "appears to come little short of any court of inquisition;" and other resolves of a similar character. They also gave their sincere and hearty thanks to the people of Boston for their constant watch of the enemies of the country. These resolves are drawn up with great ability, and the patriotic sentiments therein contained might well put to blush many of their descendants. The Castle was a fortress in which this town had always felt especial interest. It was nearer to its borders than to any other place; the town had assisted largely in its erection, and in a great measure nursed and provided for it in its infancy, and it was long under the command of one of its favorite sons. The town at this same meeting chose a Committee of Correspondence—viz., Capt. Lemuel Robinson, Capt. John Homans and Samuel How. This and similar committees of other towns performed a very important part in the movements of the times.

A number of carpenters from Dorchester having gone to Boston to assist in building barracks for the British soldiers, in 1774, the town, by a vote, desired them to desist, or incur its displeasure. At this time there was a public opinion in regard to the disputes between Great Britain and the colonies that swept all before it, and a gentle hint only, in many cases, was necessary to insure exact compliance.

After a ministry of about 44 years, a disaffection with the Rev. Mr. Bowman, the minister of the town, which had been slowly growing, broke out into an open warfare. It is difficult at this time to say how far each of the parties was to blame. A large majority of the members of the Church appear to have been opposed to Mr. Bowman, or at least had made up their minds that they could no longer be peacefully connected with him. In laying this matter before the public, we shall consult all the evidence at hand, and endeavor to be as just and impartial as possible.

From the Church Records, it appears that Mr. Bowman had become very stubborn in maintaining his own opinions and rights, without regarding those of his people. Clergymen in those days, we know, were men of authority; but he had been connected with the people of Dorchester so long, and knew them so well, it is strange that such a misunderstanding should have occurred. The first instance of blame openly laid to his charge, that we have any account of, was his refusal to baptize a child of Mr. Paul Hall, in March, 1773. There had previously been some gossip about his preaching too short sermons (a complaint not common in these days), frequently not exceeding, it was said, from fifteen to eighteen minutes; also that he too frequently preached old sermons, and did not insist enough on the doctrines of original sin, regeneration and self-denial. It appears that Mr. Paul Hall improved some land adjoining Mr. Bowman's yard and barn, and shot his fowls—certainly a provoking act, and

one which has been the cause of much trouble both before and since that time. When Mr. Hall brought his child for baptism, Mr. Bowman refused to perform the ceremony; whereupon Mr. H., probably under a state of excitement, exclaimed openly, "I demand baptism for the child." This, as may be supposed, caused great disturbance and clamor in the congregation.

Another of the complaints was, that at church-meetings, when motions were made and seconded, he would refuse to put the same to vote, unless they coincided with his opinion; also that he claimed the right, and actually did exercise it, to adjourn and dissolve meetings at his own pleasure, once even when he was not present. He was also found fault with for not baptizing a child of Mr. John Goff, and a child (living in 1856) of Mr. Samuel Payson.

On the part of Mr. Bowman, it was urged that he looked upon the act of Mr. Hall in shooting his fowls as unneighborly and injurious, and had sent to him, desiring that he would refrain from doing him mischief, and that he would pay Mr. H. for all the damage done by his fowls; likewise, that when the latter came on Sunday morning to apprise him that he should carry his child for baptism in the afternoon, Mr. Bowman told him that he had "grounds of uneasiness," and requested him to postpone the ceremony one week, which Mr. H. refused to do, and declared that he would carry it that afternoon; also that Mr. B. requested one of his brethren to go to Mr. Hall between the morning and afternoon service, but he still persisted. It was

likewise said, on the part of Mr. Bowman, that there were misstatements in relation to his proceedings at the meetings of the Church ; that at some of the meetings he was unwell, and not able to attend, and at another was absent at a funeral. His health was also said to be feeble, and he was not able to preach long sermons ; besides, he was cautioned by his predecessor, Mr. Danforth, at his ordination, not to be too long and tedious in his sermons ; likewise, that he spoke fast, and would deliver as much in fifteen minutes as some would in half an hour.

The principal persons in the Church who were engaged in this controversy, were Deacons Abijah White, Richard Hall and Samuel Topliff ; Noah Clap, William Holden, Esq., Capt. Lemuel Robinson, Abraham Wheeler, Samuel How, Ezekiel Tolman, Roger Clap, Bernard Capen, Edward Preston, John Humphrey, Timothy Wales, Jonathan Leeds, John Pierce, Jr., Abraham Howe and others. Mr. Noah Clap was chosen to sign the documents in behalf of the Church ; an office which he would gladly have declined, but they refused to excuse him. His character for mildness, discretion, and undeviating justice, perhaps led him to believe that the pastor was too severely dealt with. Mr. Bowman was a friend of his ; he often preached in Mr. B.'s pulpit, and desired to live with him in the bonds of Christian fellowship. The Church, on the other hand, knowing Mr. Clap's acquaintance with all the people concerned, his knowledge of their whole history, his accuracy in keeping records, his standing among the neighboring clergy, a number of whom were his



classmates in college, persisted in his holding that position, for which they remunerated him by paying him four pounds and one guinea.

There were other matters brought into this controversy, such as the representative of the town getting the worse for drink ; Paul Hall's marketing a hog that had been bitten by a mad dog, and other stories and side issues, denied as strongly as affirmed, which it is not expedient again to bring before the public.

The sermon preached by Mr. Bowman in March, 1772, from the words, " He that despiseth you, despiseth me," was a cause of offence, and certainly was very plain, and not liable to be misunderstood. The following notice of it, from the Church Records, was laid before the Council:—" Those that despise the faithful ministers of Christ, despise Christ himself. Great part of the time was spent well improving that those that despise the ministers of Christ, despise Christ. Then the Rev. Mr. Bowman goes on and says, that this town has been remarkable for a ministerial people ; the memory of many who are dead and gone is precious with me ; from many of you I used to receive annual favors, of which I still retain a grateful resentment ; though some seem to have lost their first love, for what reason I cannot tell. I have seen more of an anti-ministerial spirit prevailing this last seven years, than in all the five times seven years of my ministry before, and if such a spirit should prevail, no Gospel minister could have much peace or comfort in the town. I think I have been shorter than usual, though I believe too

long for some of my hearers. No doubt by this time many will be inquisitive who this discourse is pointed at. I tell in few words; those that despise this sermon, or disparage the author on account of it, I will say to them, as Nathan to David, ‘Thou art the man.’”

All these matters combined, made great excitement in the town, and led to the calling of a large and influential Council, at the mutual desire of the Pastor and Church. It convened at Dorchester, November 16th, 1773, and continued, by several adjournments, to the following December 14th. The Church, and the Parish (then including the whole town), were in session many days on the same business. After a patient hearing of the case, the Council came to an agreement, which was published at length, the concluding part and substance of which was as follows :

Upon the whole it appears to this Council, after having fully heard the above articles, and the evidence adduced in support of them, and having well weighed the same, that however blame-worthy the Rev. Mr. Bowman may have been, still he hath not forfeited his Ministerial character. Notwithstanding which, considering the state of things in this Church and town, the Council do, from a sincere regard to Pastor, Church and People, the peace and prosperity of this place, and the advancement of the kingdom of Christ, advise the Rev. Mr. Bowman to ask an immediate dismissal from his pastoral relation, and the Church to grant it. But inasmuch as the Council have given it as their opinions, that from what appears to them, Mr. Bowman hath not forfeited his ministerial character, they further give it as their judgment, that there is no objection to his public preaching in any other Church.

In fine the Council lament the unhappy differences that have lately subsisted in this place, and at the same time cannot but express their satisfaction, that both parties have consented to ask for the Council and advice of sister Churches

in their difficult and perplexed circumstances: A method as they apprehend perfectly consonant to the gospel, and considered by their venerable fathers, in the platform, as an ordinance of Christ, for healing the divisions of his Church. They hope both the Pastor and the People, will candidly receive the advice they now offer, as the result of their best judgment, and christian tenderness for both,—that all animosities between them may be allayed, all past offences mutually forgiven and forgotten; and that brotherly love, so particularly recommended by our common Lord to his Disciples, and so ornamental to the christian profession, and necessary to the success of the gospel, may be revived and most carefully cultivated.

While they hope the Rev. Mr. Bowman will make suitable reflections upon every part of his conduct, that may have deserved any degree of blame; they at the same time sympathize with him, under the troubles that attend the evening of his days, and sincerely wish it may be brightened, with the comforts of that gospel he has so long preached to others.

His People they trust will most seriously consider whether they also have not contributed to the divided and unhappy state, in which they now find themselves, and take every step prescribed in the gospel of peace, that they may be delivered from it. To them the Council devoutly wish the fulness of the blessing of the gospel; and, should they be led, by divine providence, to the choice of another Pastor, that the troubles they have passed through may be lost and forgotten, in the long enjoyment of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.

A true Copy,

WILLIAM GORDON, } *Scribes.*  
AMOS ADAMS, }

Subsequently to the proceedings of the Council, the Church endeavored to obtain their Records, then in Mr. Bowman's possession. They chose a committee to demand them, but he evaded it. They then voted to demand them "in a course of law." The book containing the deaths during his ministry was recovered, but not the others, which is a serious loss to the town. Mr. Bowman died March, 30, 1775, aged 68.

After the dismissal of Mr. Bowman, Rev. Moses

• Everett was invited to preach upon trial ; and on May 27th, 1774, he was unanimously chosen by the Church to be its pastor, having all the votes cast, viz., 52. This choice the town confirmed, and he was ordained Sept. 28th, 1774. The Churches invited to assist in the ordination, were the First Church in Stoughton ; the Church in Milton ; the Church in Boston under the pastoral care of Dr. Elliot ; Rev. Mr. Balch's Church in Dedham ; Church in Ipswich, Rev. Mr. Cutler's ; Third Church in Roxbury ; and Dr. Cooper's and the Old South Churches in Boston. On the 6th of December, 1774, Mr. Everett removed from Dedham to Dorchester with his wife. About seventy men and women accompanied them ; and when they arrived at Mr. Everett's house, they found about the same number of Dorchester people, " where there was a most elegant dinner prepared," and where they all, both minister and people, had a joyful time, every thing being " carried on with decency and good harmony."

Mr. Everett was born in Dedham, July 15, 1750, and was the youngest but one of nine children. He preached in Dorchester with great acceptance for eighteen years, when his declining health made it necessary for him to resign, and in 1793 he requested and obtained a dismission. The next year he was chosen a representative of the town, soon after was appointed a special Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Norfolk County, and in 1808 was appointed to fill a vacancy on the bench of that Court, occasioned by the death of his brother, Oliver Everett, Esq. He filled the office with wisdom and



integrity, and to the satisfaction of the public. He was an active and interested member of the Church after he ceased to be its minister, and was a delegate to most of the ordinations to which the Church was invited; but the latter part of his life he was very feeble, and he had several shocks of paralysis. He died March 25th, 1813, leaving a widow and ten children—one by his first wife, one by his second, and eight by his third.

Dorchester was one of the towns which early voted to pay its Province tax into the hands of Henry Gardner, of Stow, who was the treasurer for the Sons of Liberty, instead of Harrison Gray, the treasurer under the Crown. This was in 1774, and at the same meeting, a committee was chosen to post up the names of those who sold or made use of East India tea. How much comfort as well as trouble has come through the use of this pleasant but expensive weed, since its introduction into Europe in 1679! For a long time after it was brought into the colonies it was considered a great luxury, but at this time had become so indispensable that supper without it was thought but half a meal, because it made its partakers feel so cheerful and their tongues “so merrily run.” Suddenly, however, it had become with the majority a prohibited beverage. On account of being brought to the port of Boston subject to duties which the people had determined should never be paid, several cargoes of it had been thrown into the harbor, the chests containing it being first broken open, and the whole mass was thus liable to be carried by the winds and tides to various and dis-

tant places. Some of it found its way into this town, and caused no little trouble. The following account is from the Essex Gazette of January 4th, 1774. "Whereas it was reported that one Withington, of Dorchester, had taken up and partly disposed of a chest of the East India Company's tea, a number of the Cape or Narraganset Indians went to the house of Capt. Ebenezer Withington, and his brother Philip Withington (both living on the lower road from Boston to Milton), last Friday evening, and with their consent thoroughly searched their houses, without offering the least offence to any one. But finding no tea, they proceeded to the house of old Ebenezer Withington, at a place called Sodom, below Dorchester Meeting-house, where they found part of a half chest which had floated, and was cast upon Dorchester point. This they seized and brought to Boston Common, where they committed it to the flames."

March 10, 1775, the town passed a vote requiring all the inhabitants thereof, liable to do military duty, to assemble on a certain day, with arms and ammunition, to be reviewed, to see who would enlist, and who would hold themselves in readiness as minute men. This was at the time the fortifications on Dorchester Heights were about being completed.

There were then nine dwelling houses on the Neck, now South Boston, the location of each of which may be seen by consulting a map now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, drawn by order of the British General then in Boston; also the road and principal trees. The occupants of these

houses were Mrs. Foster, Mr. Bird, Mr. Deluce, Mr. Williams, Mr. Farrington, Mr. Harrington, John Wiswall, Dea. Blake and Oliver Wiswall. Mrs. Foster's house was one of the best in the neighborhood, and it was difficult to convince the continentalers that it did not belong to a tory, as some of the rooms were even papered, which was considered very luxurious in those days. This house was the most westerly, and Dea. Blake's the most easterly, of any on the peninsula, and these were both burnt by the British, who now had possession of Boston.

For a long time the English officers had their attention fixed on what they denominated, on their plan, the twin hills, with the intention of fortifying them; but while they were waiting reinforcements enough to hazard it, the good judgment of Gen. Washington prompted him to secure the hills, and he improved the opportunity. The building of the forts here, under his direction, undoubtedly saved Boston from destruction; for Congress, after a serious debate, had given him authority to destroy it, notwithstanding the property and friends within it. Washington rode out to Dorchester, and selected the farm of Capt. John Homans, in the upper part of the town, as a suitable place to obtain fascines, or bundles of white birch faggots, with which to construct a fort, which must of necessity be done secretly. It was in March, and the ground so much frozen that earth could not be used, even had there been time for it. A lieutenant and thirty men were detached to cut and make the fascines, and the citizens of this and the neighboring towns were called upon to cart

them, on the night of the 4th, to the heights. About three hundred teams are supposed to have been employed for this purpose, under the special charge of Mr. Goddard, of Brookline, and Mr. James Boies, of Dorchester. The late Mr. William Sumner, of Dorchester, so well remembered by many now living, drove one team. He carried five loads before day-light, and remembered it with great satisfaction to his last days. No man was allowed to speak above a whisper, and thus the work went on silently, and unknown to the enemy, whose attention was in the mean time attracted elsewhere by a constant cannonading kept up from the American camp at Cambridge and Roxbury. It was one of the most formidable acts in the Revolution, and was accomplished in an incredibly short space of time. So sure was Gen. Washington that this work would bring on a battle, that he had two thousand bandages prepared with which to dress the wounded. Gen. Howe wrote to Lord Dartmouth, that "it must have been the employment of at least twelve thousand men." He is also reported to have said, "The rebels have done more in one night than my whole army would have done in a month."

Dorchester Neck, in its topographical appearance, was very uneven, abounding in hills and valleys.\* Nook hill, in the north-west part of it, less than half a mile from the Heights, was a very important location for a battery, on account of its proximity to

---

\* We are indebted to Mr. Thomas C. Simonds, of South Boston, for much valuable information in relation to the history of that peninsula.



Boston. Gen. Howe perceived this, and undoubtedly intended to occupy it, and to dislodge the continental army, or at least to prevent their use of it. The place where this hill then was, is the spot on which now stands the Lawrence School-house. It was an eminence fifty feet or upwards above the sea. Washington made up his mind to fortify it, and on Saturday night, March 9th, sent a detachment for that purpose. It was one of those cold and blustering nights so common at that season of the year, and the soldiers were so imprudent as to build a fire for their comfort. This was seen by the British in Boston, who opened a severe fire upon them, principally from their battery near what is now the corner of Washington and Dover Streets. Four soldiers, and a surgeon by the name of Dole, were killed, and the troops obliged to suspend operations for that time. Mrs. Adams, in her Letters, refers to this night in the following manner. "Sunday evening, March 10 — A most terrible and incessant cannonade from half after eight till six this morning. I hear we lost four men killed and some wounded in attempting to take the hill nearest the town, called Nook's Hill."

At a council of war held at the head quarters of Gen. Ward, in Roxbury, it was decided to fortify this place, at whatever cost; and on Saturday night, March 16th, a large detachment was ordered out for that purpose. The British again opened upon them a heavy cannonading; but, nothing daunted, they kept briskly at work, and during the night erected a substantial fortification, which brought

things to a crisis in Boston, and hastened the evacuation. In a history of the war, published in London, is the following:—"A breastwork discovered this morning (March 17, 1776), to be thrown up by the Americans at Nook's Hill, on Dorchester peninsula, which from its proximity had an entire command of Boston Neck and the south end of the town—a work which the king's troops had most fearfully dreaded." The next morning the troops left the town, and embarked on board their vessels for Halifax.

May 23d, 1776. The town voted, "that if the Continental Congress should think it best to declare an Independency with Great Britain, we will support them with our lives and fortunes." When the Declaration of Independence was made, the following July, it was transcribed in full on the Town Records.

This year the committee appointed to sell wood on the ministerial land in Milton, reported that they had sold 480 cords to the continental army, and 140 cords to the inhabitants. Col. Lemuel Robinson and James Robinson were the representatives this year.

March 13, 1776, the census of the town was taken, and the whole number of people was found to be 1550—viz., 1515 whites and 35 negroes and mulattoes. The number of families was 291.

In 1777 the town chose a committee to prosecute the "breaches of the late acts respecting monopoly and oppression;" also a committee "to lay before

the Court the evidence that may be had of the inimical dispositions of any inhabitant or inhabitants of this town, towards this or any of the United States." It would appear by this, that there were one or more Tories in the town; but the inhabitants were very much united as a body, and had a love of and determination for liberty, which seem to have sometimes been lost sight of in these latter days.

During the time that the Revolution was going on, the town was continually having meetings to induce men to enlist in the army. They were called upon to go to New York, to Canada, to Rhode Island, Long Island, Peek's Kill, West Point, on secret expeditions, &c. To furnish the many calls for enlistments and volunteers, the town put forth all its energies, and the people sacrificed their comfort and estates. In 1777 the town offered a bounty of twenty pounds to each man who would enlist for three years or for the war, and pass muster, besides the pay offered by the colonies. It also offered great bounties to those who would enlist for shorter periods, and authorized the treasurer to borrow money to meet these demands. So frequent were these calls for soldiers, and so great was the expense incurred by the town, that its treasury was impoverished, and with many of the most worthy and industrious of the inhabitants it was difficult to obtain the necessaries of life. But they were cheered by the females, who willingly bore their part in the labors and responsibilities of the great work, and by the clergy, who preached boldly for the cause and

encouraged them in their struggles. As early as January 31, 1777, nearly one third of the men belonging to the town, above the age of sixteen years, were in the army. The Selectmen returned, under oath, the following numbers at home and abroad—viz., 294 at home; in the service, 79; 6 Boston people, and 10 negroes and mulattoes. The six Boston men were probably induced to go for this town, on account of the great bounty offered. These calls were made from time to time, until the close of the war. In the early part of it, many of the Dorchester men were stationed at the forts in and around Boston. "Being inhabitants of Dorchester," writes one of them, "we went to our own dwelling places and did business at home, except when on duty. We were allowed good provisions, and the duty was generally easy."

To add to the trouble and distresses brought on by the Revolution, the town took measures for a general inoculation of the small pox, and voted to use the following named houses for hospitals, if they could be obtained: viz., Mr. Powell's; Clement Sumner's; a house belonging to Mr. James Robinson, "if the neighbors consent to it;" Mr. Mellish's; John Pierce, Jr.'s; Capt. John Robinson's; and Ebenezer Prescott's, "if he consent to it." This was early in 1778, and all persons desiring to be inoculated were to be at the hospitals before the 21st of January. Dr. Holden was to have the care of the patients, and great caution was urged, both upon him and his patients, during their sickness.



## CHAPTER XVII.

Forestalling Provisions — The Currency — The Revolution — Names of  
Dorchester men engaged in the War—Shay's Rebellion.

July 12th, 1779. The town held a meeting, and voted to sustain the measures advocated by the meeting held in Boston, June 17th, preceding, which were intended to prevent the forestalling of provisions, the depreciation of the continental currency, and the demanding of hard money for goods or rents; also that all those who demanded hard money should not remain among them, but be transported to the enemy. A convention met at Concord to fix the prices on the principal articles of trade; but many small things were omitted, and this town chose a committee to determine the price for them. They are at this time a curiosity, but as they are stated in the continental currency, we can form but little judgment as to a comparison with present prices. Innholders were to have twelve shillings per mug or bowl for the best quality of flip or toddy; and other charges were in proportion. Every string was in motion to keep up the spirits of the people and carry on the war. A part of the town's land was sold, and in one or two instances individuals purchased colored slaves and gave them their freedom on condition that they would enlist in the army for three years.

April 19th, 1775, the day of the battle at Lexington, the following persons assembled in the Dorchester Company, viz.:

Oliver Billings, <i>Captain</i>	Joseph Withington, Jr.
Lemuel Clap, <i>Lieutenant</i>	Jonathan Clap, Jr.
Edward Glover, <i>2d do.</i>	Samuel Bird
Ebenezer Glover, <i>Ensign</i>	Lemuel Collin
Timothy Baker,	Ezra Clap
Henry Humphreys, } <i>Serg'ts</i>	Samuel Champney
Ebenezer Pope,	Paul Davis
John Billings, } <i>Corporals</i>	James Baker, Jr.
Thomas Bird,	Noah Torrey
Josiah Glover	Daniel Fairn
Ezra Glover	Alexander Glover
Elisha Glover	Jonathan Bird
Samuel Crosby	James Kilton
John Billings	Ebenezer Atherton
Lemuel Billings	Nathaniel Clap
Jonathan Fessenden	Elisha Clap
Asa Horton	Paul Hall
Samuel Cox	Samuel Blackman
Elijah Pope	Isaac Davenport
Elijah Pope, Jr.	Ebenezer Maxfield
Jeremiah Hunt	Joshua Williams
Samuel Belcher	Jacob Bird
Elijah Bird	Thomas Williams
Ralph Pope	James Wood
Jesse Fenno	John Vaughn
John Hawse	Ichabod Wiswall
Joseph Withington	Eben Bird
Elijah Withington	John Atherton
Francis De Luce	Joseph Davenport

The following named persons served in some capacity in the Revolutionary War, and received, from July 24, 1776, to April 3, 1779, in the shape of bounty, advance pay, and travelling fees, £5343.

Isaac Allen	Jonathan Blake
Ebenezer Atherton	James Blake
Samuel Allen	Lemuel Billings
William Adams	Thomas Bird
John Ackleag	Jacob Bird
Samuel Allen, Jr.	Thomas Baker*
John Atherton	William Blake

---

\* Thomas Baker was also in the expedition to Cape Breton.

Nathaniel Blake	Edward Glover
John Blackman	Rufus Gulliver
Israel Beals	John Gamsby
Henry Bird	James Humphrey
Joseph Bird	William Humphrey
Henry Bird, Jr.	William Harris
Lemuel Blake	Peletiah Hall
Edward Bird	Samuel Homans
Samuel Blake	Nathaniel Humphrey
Jonathan Bird, Jr.	William Hayden
Daniel Bird	Joseph Hunt
Samuel Champney	Andrew Hughes
Ebenezer Clap	Thomas Holman
David Crane	Lemuel Horton
John Capen, Jr.	John Jenkins
Ebenezer Clap, Jr.	Oliver Jackson
Bernard Capen	Ezekiel Johnson
Ephraim Capen	John Johnson
Samuel Coolidge	Thomas Jones
Jonathan Clap, Jr.	James Kilton
Samuel Crehore	Lemuel King
David Clap, Jr.	Samuel Kilton
Ezra Clap	Ebenezer Kilton, Jr.
William Cole	John Kilton
Abner Clap	Nathan Leeds
Nathaniel Clap	James Lewis
Seth Crane	Josiah Leeds
Ebenezer Davis	Benjamin Lyon
Josiah Davenport	Lemuel Lyon
Samuel Davenport	Edward Stow Leeds
Benajah Davenport	Hezekiah Read Miller
Joseph Davenport	John Mellish
George Davenport	Jeremiah M'Intosh
Isaac Shaw Davenport	Bartholomew Moor
Pearson Eaton	James M'Clary
Joseph Ellis	Hezekiah R. Miller, Jr.
Stephen Fowler	Ebenezer Maxfield
Stephen Fowler, tertius	Peter Niles
John Foster	Jonathan Nash
John Foster, Jr.	John Phips
William Farris	Benjamin Pratt
Enoch Fenno	Samuel Preston
John Fling	Napthali Pierce
James Gooley	Jonathan Packard
James Green	Elijah Pope
Alexander Glover	Thomas Phillips

Lemuel Pierce  
 Capt. John Robinson  
 Jacob Randall  
 John Richmond  
 Samuel Randall  
 Jonathan Sever  
 Lemuel Spur  
 Clement Sumner  
 James Sherman  
 Daniel Stoddard  
 Micha Symonds  
 Rufus Sumner  
 William Trescott  
 Elijah Tolman  
 Ezekiel Tileston  
 Tohn Trescott  
 George Taylor  
 Nathaniel Topliff  
 Jazaniah Thayer  
 Andrew Turner  
 William Thompson  
 Samuel Thayer

Thomas Tolman  
 Benjamin Trott  
 Reuben Tory  
 Joseph Turner  
 George Vose  
 William Vose  
 John Vaughan  
 Joseph Whiston  
 Lemuel Withington  
 Edward Withington  
 Noah Whitcomb  
 Capt. John Withington  
 Samuel Withington  
 Noah Whitcomb, Jr.  
 Thomas Williams  
 Thomas White  
 Abraham Wilson  
 John Wiswall  
 John Waters  
 Ebenezer Wales  
 Moses White  
 Joseph Williams

The time of service of all the individuals named above, was previous to April 3, 1779. On the 4th of July, 1780, the town voted that "whosoever would enlist for the reinforcement of the Continental Army, for the space of three months, should be allowed £250 per month." The large amount here offered for monthly wages shows how great had become the depreciation of the currency. These renewed exertions brought out more men, and we find the following additional names enrolled.

Charles King  
 Thomas Smith  
 Samuel White  
 John Wiswall, Jr.  
 James Spur  
 Elisha Spur  
 James Tileston  
 Samuel Babcock

William White  
 Thomas White  
 Timothy Wales,—in Col.  
     Cram's reg. of Artill.  
 Ezra Kimbel  
 Prince Darby  
 Cesar Thacher



We also know that three worthy townsmen, James Davenport, Stephen Badlam and Wm. Badlam, were in the army, and that the former received the present of a sword from Lafayette. Prince Darby was a slave; and the name Cesar Thacher seems to denote that he was one also. The former was purchased by Dea. Edw. Pierce and Samuel Howe, and his freedom given to him on the condition that he would enlist for three years.

The following additional names were in Capt. Lemuel Clap's company, which contained many on the preceding lists.

Andrews, Samuel	Clap, Lemuel, Jr.
Beals, Seth	Clap, Jonathan
Barry, Redmon	Clap, David
Baker, David	Clap, Ezekiel
Billings, Lemuel, Jr.	Clap, Supply
Baker, George	Clap, Thomas
Bird, Comfort	Crouch, William
Bird, Edward, Jr.	Crane, Zebulon
Blaney, William	Carriel, Thomas
Bird, Aaron	Capen, John
Berry, Edward	Capen, Christopher
Bird, Jonathan	Collyer, Lemuel
Bird, Isaac	Davis, Nehemiah
Blackman, Moses	Davenport, Isaac
Bird, Lemuel	Dickerman, Benjamin
Bird, Joseph, Jr.	De Luce, Francis
Blackman, Samuel	Draper, Paul
Badcock, William	English, John
Bates, Alpheus	Foster, William
Bates, Elisha	Felt, Edward
Bates, Elisha, Jr.	Fairn, Daniel
Bostwick, Zechariah	Giles, Samuel
Clap, John	Glover, Enoch
Clap, Nathaniel	Glover, Enoch, Jr.
Clap, Samuel	Glover, Nathaniel
Clap, Edward	Goff, John
Clap, Lemuel	Healey, Nathaniel

Hewitt, Thomas  
 Hayward, Jacob  
 Humphrey, Jonas  
 Hawes, John  
 Jackson, Gershom  
 Kilton, Ebenezer  
 Leeds, Thomas  
 Lovell, Joshua  
 Lyon, Eliphalet  
 Lyon, David  
 Mann, Ephraim  
 M'Lellan, Joseph  
 Mann, William  
 Meraw, William  
 Meraw, Samuel  
 Meraw, John  
 Mosley, Ebenezer  
 Mosley, Thomas  
 Mosley, Samuel  
 Maxfield, John  
 Niles, Silas  
 Payson, Samuel  
 Pierce, Ebenezer  
 Pierce, Samuel

Payson, Joseph  
 Pratt, David  
 Pond, Joshua  
 Richards, David  
 Stratton, Benjamin  
 Sharp, William  
 Seaver, Elisha  
 Shed, Thomas  
 Tucker, Edward  
 Tileston, Timothy  
 Wighen, John  
 White, James  
 Wilson, Ephraim  
 Wiswall, Ichabod  
 Wales, John  
 Withington, Ebenezer  
 Withington, James  
 Withington, Joseph  
 Withington, Joseph, Jr..  
 Williams, John  
 Wiswall, Oliver  
 Wales, Jonathan  
 Webb, Joseph  
 Ward, Josiah

In another list we find

Nathaniel Wales  
 Samuel Blackman  
 Jonathan Bradley

John Wales  
 John Withington  
 Nathan Bradley

Perhaps the names of some who went from Dorchester, and served their country in the Revolutionary Army, are omitted in the preceding lists; and some few mentioned were from Milton, but probably enlisted for Dorchester people. The foregoing are all the names that can readily be found, of those who engaged in that important cause. The service of some, as already mentioned, was slight—perhaps being placed on guard at Dorchester Heights, at the Castle, or at Cambridge; while others were sent to

West Point, Rhode Island, Ticonderoga, and other important points, and some of these were engaged in the different conflicts of the war. With all its hardships, there was a bright side to the revolutionary service; many friendships were contracted, which lasted through life, and stories told round the camp fires were repeated through the country, and have been handed down to the present generation. The following is related of two of the Dorchester soldiers, John Blackman and Joseph Whiston, who were in the army at West Point. When they were discharged, at the close of the war, they had a long journey to take on foot, to reach their home, and, as they expressed it, "little money to spend." They therefore purchased together one canteen full of rum (joint stock), and set their faces homeward. Blackman, being the youngest, said that he felt it his duty to carry said canteen. He soon outwalked his fellow traveller, who seeing him upon a hill in advance, hailed him, and said that he wanted some of the precious liquor. Blackman replied that he would stop at the next house, where he could obtain water, wait for him, and they would drink together. Whiston called at the house, as agreed upon, and inquired for his comrade, but found that he had kept on, and he hurried on after him. He occasionally got within hailing distance, but invariably received the same answer from Blackman, that he would stop at the next house, but he never kept his word. In this way they travelled from West Point to Dorchester. For a while after their return, Blackman gave Whis-

ton a wide berth ; but one day they met in Roxbury, and Whiston called his companion to account for such conduct, and asked him if there was any of the rum left. He replied, no ; he drank it all, and there was not half enough. Whiston then asked if he would not pay him for his share ; but his reply was, "No, I think I earned it by carrying it." Whiston generally went by the name of Whetstone, and is remembered by our older citizens.

Ezekiel Tileston was in the army at Cambridge, and shortly after the battle at Bunker Hill, being on the marshes with a comrade, fired his musket at a company of British just passing the brow of that hill. Afterwards he fired at the Glasgow frigate, lying in the stream. Although at a long distance, it appears they were watched by those on board the vessel, for a cannon was loaded with grape shot and fired at them, the balls flying very thickly around them ; but by crawling through ditches, and on their hands and knees, they managed to reach a place of safety.

Samuel Pierce, of this town, was appointed Lt. Colonel, Feb. 14, 1776, and appears to have served in the army during a great part of the Revolution. He was at Morristown early in 1777, and wrote home from that place, on March 10th, of that year, that he should start for Dorchester, and expected to come in company with Capt. Clap, Master Coolidge and James Humphrey ; that Humphrey and Jonathan Holden had the measles, but were "like to do well ;" also that he expected to return on foot, and that



the going was so bad he should not be able to travel 300 miles as quick as the young men. Although holding the honorable rank of Colonel in the army, he was thus obliged to walk from New Jersey to Massachusetts! Oct. 29th, 1777, he was ordered to repair to Dorchester Heights, or the Castle, to prevent those fortresses being taken by the transports which were sent here, by General Howe, to carry Burgoyne's army, now prisoners of war, to England. In 1779, he was in Rhode Island, and appears to have been the commander of the regiment, Jonathan Blake, of this town, being his adjutant. Colonel Pierce was a patriotic man, and did his full share in carrying out the orders of the State, although some of them were difficult to enforce, for want of men.

David Clap, Jr., then about 18 years of age, was one of the Dorchester company stationed at Cambridge to guard the soldiers of Burgoyne's army after they were taken prisoners. He relates the following incident. "A prisoner, one of the British grenadiers, was seen at night by one of our sentinels to be getting pickets that were placed around the fort, and as his orders were to secure them, he ordered the prisoner to desist. After speaking several times without effect, the sentry told him if he persisted in doing so he would fire. The only answer given was a profane daring of the sentry to fire. He fired, and killed the prisoner on the spot. Some of the other prisoners were so enraged at this, that they threatened to kill the sentry; and as he was noted by a stiffness in one of his knees, and could be easily re-

cognized, the officers thought it best not to put him on the main guard again. I think there was another prisoner who lost his life at Cambridge by disobeying orders."

The same individual also relates the following, of another Dorchester man:—"One of the company which I belonged to would frequently, after his duties of the day were done, set out at night to visit his family, and return so as to be on hand between daylight and sunrise the next morning to answer to his name—being obliged to walk, in going and coming, more than 16 miles." He likewise speaks of being on duty at Noddle's Island—now known as East Boston, and containing 16,000 inhabitants—where he says there were "only two dwelling-houses and two families—the inhabitants I think no more than twelve."

June 22, 1780, a law was passed, to immediately raise 4726 men; and that if any man was drafted who was not of sufficient ability to serve in person, or who did not pass muster, he was to hire some able-bodied man to take his place, or pay a fine of \$150 in twenty-four hours.

There were frequent attempts made to keep up the value of the Continental currency, and the agreement of 1779 was of service for a while; but none of them served to prevent its depreciation.

In March, 1780, the town voted to raise the sum of £6,000; and June 22d, of the same year, it was voted to levy a tax of £40,000 to hire soldiers. And again, Dec. 26th, of the same year, the town voted

to raise the sum of £40,000 to purchase beef for the army. It was also voted to allow the assessors £15 per day for their time. These were indeed days of darkness and peril; and courage, faith, and indomitable energy alone carried our ancestors through the struggle. The young men, the active and the strong, were in the army, or liable to be called upon at any moment; and the women and children, the sickly and aged men, were left at home. It was really difficult for many of the inhabitants to obtain the necessaries of life. Yet they managed to do their share in the great work of the Revolution. In order to collect money for the purpose of hiring soldiers, individuals were employed to go round to the houses for subscriptions, and some of the town lands were sold.

The winter of 1780-81 was remarkably cold, with great quantities of snow, so much that the roads in Dorchester were not broken out for a long time, most of the able-bodied men being in the army. The route into Boston, from the upper part of the town and from Milton, was down Neponset river and up Boston harbor on the ice. There was a house of entertainment, refreshments; &c., opened on the ice near the Castle.

In 1781, the auditors of the treasurer's accounts report that he had received £132,800 0s. 2½*d.*, and had paid out £133,528 9s. 6*d.*; that is, from March, 1780, to March, 1781. In 1782 they reported that the receipts from March, 1781, to March, 1782, were £242,303 0s. 4*d.*, and the treasurer had paid

out £250,521 2s. 8d.—there being due the treasurer the sum of £8,218 2s.4d., “or £109 11s. 6d. in specie.” This last clause shows the depreciation of the Continental currency. This was certainly the third year in succession that their treasurer (Mr. Noah Clap) had paid out more than he had received. The next report of the auditors, made in November, 1783, showed the same result as to the deficiency of the town income, but an improved state of the currency; the treasurer having received £1,596 8s. 2d., and paid out £1,783 12s. 4d.

The war had now closed, and the soldiers were returning home—many of them poor and worn in flesh, and poorer in pocket. But days of peace will always revive the exhausted energies of a country wearied and impoverished by war; and things began to improve throughout the country. In Dorchester the people moved on as formerly, at their town meetings passing the old votes with but few exceptions, a small number always in advance of the mass, and willing and ready to adopt all real improvements. In 1785 the town voted to allow a bounty of 1s. 6d. for every rattle-snake killed in the town.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

Shays's Rebellion—Col. Pierce's Diary of Important and Interesting Events.

EARLY in 1787 the insurrection under Gen. Daniel Shays broke out, but was soon quelled, although it caused great alarm among a portion of the people. The following are those who went from this town, to assist in putting down a rebellion which for a time threatened serious consequences.

In the company of artillery, commanded by Capt. Lieut. Thomas Williams, under the command of John J. Spooner, Esq., serving under the orders of Hon. Major Gen. Lincoln, commencing January 8th, and ending February 8th, 1787, were the following.

Thomas Williams, <i>Capt. Lt.</i>	Daniel Russell
John Swift, <i>2d Lieut.</i>	John Clap
Aaron Bird, <i>2d "</i>	Thomas Mayo
Nathaniel Winship, <i>Serg't</i>	Ebenezer Scott
David Pratt, <i>"</i>	John Dove
James Lewis, <i>"</i>	Samuel Holden, jr.
Dan'l Stoddard, <i>Bombardier</i>	Edward S. Leeds
Samuel Griggs, <i>"</i>	William Withington
Elisha Crane, <i>"</i>	Solomon Hall
Edward Clap, <i>"</i>	Daniel Wiswall
Thomas Hereman, <i>Fifer</i>	Joseph Whittemore
— Organ, <i>Drummer</i>	Edward Glover, jr.
Royal Shepherd, <i>Mattross</i>	Samuel Mosley
Ebenezer Davis, <i>"</i>	Richard Trow
Stephen Davis	Eliakim Blackman
David Waitt, jr.	Edmund Baker
John Goffe, jr.	Elisha Crane
William Mellen	William Maurough
John Mears, jr.	Samuel Glover
Samuel Murdock	Edward Bodge
John Brewer	Isaac Fenno
Thaddeus Brewer	

In Capt. James Robinson's company, of the regiment commanded by Ezra Badlam, Esq., in January and February, 1787, the following names are found recorded :

James Robinson, <i>Capt.</i>	James Spur
Thomas Mosley, <i>Lieut.</i>	John Clap
Jacob Gill,*       "	Alexander Glover
Nathan Leeds, <i>Serg't Maj.</i>	Abraham Pierce
James Davenport, <i>Q. M. S.</i>	Luther Crane*
John Trescott, <i>Serg't</i>	Samuel Williams*
Nath'l Keyes,*   "	David Johnson
Isaac Thornton,*   "	Michael Field
Wm. Chambers,   "	Moses Belcher*
George Manning, <i>Corp.</i>	John Garch*
John Withington,   "	Zibe Crane*
Daniel Withington,   "	Shepherd Bent*
John Atherington,   "	Vose Crane*
John Bird	Samuel Badcock*
Ebenezer Clap	Joseph Fenno*
Lemuel Blackman	Edward Cyson
John Rouse Huchings	Ebenezer Daniels
Peter McElroy	Silas Hoten (Stoughton)
John Cox	William Morris
Robert White	Lemuel Collier
James Holden	Thomas Robinson
John Hall	Jotham Wheelwright
Samuel Payson	James Richards
James Baker	Eleazer Thayer
Jesse Sumner*	Samuel Richards*
William Harding	Josiah Thompson
James Jones	Joseph Turner
Samuel Capen	Richard Trow, <i>Coll. Clerk</i>
Alexander Vose*	Abel Hersey
John White	Samuel Clap, jr.

Those marked with a star are supposed to have been from Milton.

The late Maj. Amasa Stetson was also of this expedition, in Capt. Moses Draper's company.

Of this long list, it is supposed that Dea. Ebenezer Clap is now the only survivor. He was a volunteer in the army, and probably the youngest, being but 15½ years of age.

October 23, 1793, Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris was ordained minister over the Church and Society in Dorchester. This was an important event in the town's history, and he was elected to the station by an almost unanimous vote, both in Church and town. The sermon at his ordination was preached by Rev. Samuel Kendal, of Weston; the charge given by Rev. Nathaniel Robbins, of Milton; and the right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. Haven, of Dedham. His people were very kind to him under all circumstances, and assisted and encouraged him in every strait. He was sole minister in the town, which then included all South Boston, until the formation of the second parish, in 1806. He was a son of Mr. William Harris, of Charlestown, in which place he was born, July 7, 1768. He entered Harvard College in 1783, and graduated in 1787. For about a year he had charge of a classical school in Worcester, and in 1791 was appointed Librarian of Harvard University, where he remained until he was engaged to preach in this town. He continued the minister of the parish until July 16, 1835, when the parish, acceding to his request, settled with him a colleague (Rev. Nathaniel Hall), and on the 23d of October, 1836, being the forty-third anniversary of his ordination, he resigned his charge and took leave of his people in a sermon which is in print. He was a man of great sensibility, deep learning, of a poetical turn, was much inclined to wit, and had tears for all the unfortunate. Some of his discourses abounded with pathos and eloquence. He

was a member of many of the most important societies in this part of the country. Of his books, sermons, &c., there were published forty-four.

1794. April 7th, of this year, the town voted to allow £12 towards building a house for the engine, which had been purchased a short time previous by a number of the inhabitants. This was the beginning of the Dorchester fire department.

The same year the town chose a committee to build an alms-house, or work-house, as it was then called, and after considerable delay, it was erected, at a cost of \$1,940 30, and report made to the town to that effect, November 7th, 1796. It was our present alms-house, though it has been greatly enlarged since its erection.

This year it was also voted to enlarge the meeting-house, by dividing it in the middle lengthwise, and removing the north part twelve feet, and the tower six feet. Dea. Edward Pierce performed the work, which was considered a remarkable performance for those days. He stipulated to do it, and for his pay receive all the new pews, excepting those to be granted to individuals who lost theirs by the alteration.

May 6, 1796, Hon. James Bowdoin sent a letter to the town authorities, saying that it was necessary for him to relinquish his inhabitancy in the town of Dorchester, and for the many unmerited attentions and respect shown him by the people of the town, desired their acceptance of a lot of wood land, containing about ten acres, to be devoted to the benefit of the schools.



In 1798 the town voted to sell the old school-house, and erect a new one of brick on the Meeting-house Hill. The old school-house here referred to, stood on what is now the garden of Wm. D. Swan. It was removed to the present Commercial Street, where it is still standing, with a brick basement.

This year the town also voted to sell fourteen lots of land on the Meeting-house Hill. It is to be regretted that the whole hill had not been retained, as it would have proved a lasting benefit as well as ornament to the town.

In writing a history of Dorchester, it would not be proper to omit a notice of Noah Clap, A.M., who died April 10, 1799. No one, since the settlement of the town, has had so much to do with its concerns, or was so well acquainted with its interests; indeed, he knew the history and family relations of most of those who had lived here previous to his day. He was a son of Dea. Jonathan Clap, grandson of Mr. Nathaniel Clap ("a choice man"), and great grandson of Nicholas, one of the early settlers, all of Dorchester. He was born January 25th, 1718, and graduated at Harvard College in 1735, at the age of seventeen. He then studied theology, and became a preacher, but his health was so feeble that he never entertained the idea of settling in the ministry, although he frequently preached in this and the neighboring towns. He kept the grammar school in Dorchester for nearly twenty years, and, for a generation after his decease, was designated as Master Noah. He was Selectman, Town Treasurer and

Assessor upwards of thirty years, and Town Clerk about forty-seven years. While in this capacity, his house was burned; and although every exertion was made to save the records, at the expense of other property, a part was lost, but was afterwards supplied, in a great measure through his exertion and perseverance. He had a very retentive memory, and could repeat the tales of former years with great interest. He was so conscientious in regard to the truth, that he was rarely known to make an assertion unless prefixed by the term "may be." The late Rev. Dr. Harris preached a sermon on the occasion of his death, in which he said, "I never knew a person farther removed from every appearance of duplicity, or more singularly remarkable for a cautiousness in speech, and inviolable veracity." "He was not fond of affirmations; and hesitated even as to the accuracy of his own judgment, and the certainty of his own information. This singular cautiousness was the result of the most inflexible reverence for truth. It was accompanied by a meek, humble, diffident and modest spirit, and a plain, undisguised, unaffected artlessness of manner." \*\*\*\*  
"A very observable and lovely trait in his character, was his candor and charitableness in judging of others. Of this he gave the most pleasing proofs in his unwillingness even to hear anything to the disadvantage of persons. He would never patiently listen to the reports which might be in circulation of the misconduct of any; and when they were mentioned in his presence, he was always ready to pal-

liate or excuse what he could not commend, and seemed averse to believe ill news, flying rumors, and petty scandal. Of course he was never known to repeat them." \*\*\* "The late Dr. Belknap found great assistance in his most important researches, from consulting Mr. Clap; and such was his wonderful accuracy, even in chronological dates, that his guarded declarations had all the fidelity and certainty of printed documents." One of his children—Dea. Ebenezer Clap—is still living (1857), and is probably the last of the fifth generation now in the town.

The following extracts are from the diary of Col. Samuel Pierce, of Dorchester, who was a very intelligent and enterprising man, and appears to have been a farmer, carpenter, mason, &c., and during the revolutionary war an officer in the army. The extracts given are numerous, and some of them in themselves unimportant; but in connection with a history of the town, they possess much interest, and supply a deficiency which could not otherwise be made up. The orthography, &c. have been retained, as in other ancient quotations in this work.

1761, Nov. 27. Remember Preston was lost.

1762, March 16. We have had abundance of sleding this Winter, the moste that ever I new, and as hard a Winter as ever I see.

April 3. Remember Preston was found down at Marshfield.

April 15. John Wiswall was drowned in the river.

April 20. He was found.

May 28. Edward's leg was broke at Mr. Withington's.

June 26. We got Edward home from Mr. Withington's.

July 17. Edward first got out of bed.

[The Edward here referred to, was Dea. Edward Pierce, a prominent man in town, and well remembered by our older people.]

July 24. There was a very fine shower after a very dry time. We reckon as much rain fell in  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an our as we have had in three or 4 months.

Aug. 20. There is Pignons comonly this month, if any time in the year, and there is some now.

Sept. 5. Edward went to meeting the first time after his leg was brok. He staid at home 15 sabbath Days.

Sept. 7. There was a singin lecture at Stouton.

Sept. 10. I catcht 12 dozen of Pignons.

Sept. 17. The Pignons left us all at once.

Sept. 30. Three Days training at the Castle.

Oct. 30. Pull'd Petatoes and had 2 bushels.

[Although potatoes were sent to this country for seed as early as 1628 or '29, they were not made an article of daily food until about the year 1800, when they took the place of turnips, which had previously been in very common use. It was the custom of the Selectmen of Dorchester to hold their sessions through the day. One day, when partaking of a dinner of fried eels, one of their number (Mr. Ezekiel Tolman) remarked that he believed potatoes would taste good with fried eels. The experiment was accordingly tried, and with such satisfactory results, that they afterwards invariably used this valuable esculent with that fish, which often made their dinner.]

1763, Feb. 10. I went to half moon pond to catch eels, the first time that ever I went to that place.

[By subsequent remarks, it appears that that locality had just been discovered as a good place to catch eels, which were taken with spears, and a man would then almost as soon be without an axe as without an eel-spear. On the 15th of the same month, seven of them went eeling, and caught 500 lbs.]

Feb. 10. I had 2 pair britches made out of Dear skins and own black.

March 31. We have 2 clever calves to rais, 3 weeks old.

April 15. Sowed carrets and Parsnips, &c.

April 21. I grafted for Mr. Lemuel Robinson; he and I grafted 245 heads in one day.

June 6. I went a fishing in Mr. Minot's boat, and cacht a halaboat.

June 8. The Pignons flew Pretty thick.

June 18. I went a Lobstrin, catch 9.

Aug. 12. We finished thrashing and fanning our barley; we had 26 bushels.



[It was the custom in those days to use much more barley than now.]

Sept. 27. I went to Boston and bought two leather aprons at 13s. 6d. a Piece.

Sept. 29. Training at Castle William.

Sept. 30. To ditto to ditto, and we had a Treet of the fines of Puntch and bisket and chees.

Nov. 20. I kild a stout white headed Eagle.

1764, Jan. 18. Boston people move out their goods very fast, for fear of the small pox.

March 20. Mr. Bowman desired to have them sing twice in the forenoon.

July 3. I went out in Mr. Minot's Bot to catch mackriel; we catcht about 600, but they were very small.

Nov. 26. I went to Boston and bought me som cloth to make me a coat; it is blew surge.

1765, Jan. 16. Mr. Samuel How was stopt by a rober upon Boston neck.

[Mr. Howe was one of his neighbors, and the affair, no doubt, was the occasion of great excitement.]

March 12. Had my joise saw'd; it was the first that ever was saw'd at the new mill.

March 22. It snowed and stormed very bad in the morning.

March 24. Snowed and stormed very bad. Mr. Boman put by the meeting in the afternoon for the storm, and it was a very high tide and did much damage at Boston.

April 25. It snows and storms this morning very much.

July 3. I went a lobstering; it was a very rainy forenoon. I got about 20 Lobsters.

July 24. I went a frolicking on the water.

Sept. 2. I fell from Lemuel Clap's house and hurt me some, but not very much. I fell about 16 foot.

Sept. 25. Training at the Castle. The same day is to be the great hors rase on the neck.

Oct. 12. The Brants flew thick over the land.

Nov. 10. Was the first that we sang tate & brady's spalms in Dorchester meeting. Som people much offended at the same.

[What volumes are contained in the last line of the above extract, "Some people much offended at the same." A large part of the real improvements and advances of every age have passed through the same ordeal, whether in religion, law, social life or the mechanical arts; and the progress that is really made, is effected after encountering strong opposition. When the custom was changed from deaconing out the hymn,

as it was called, in public worship, that is, reading line by line before singing, some of the worshippers in different parts of the country were so offended that they left their meetings, never to return, apparently unconscious that the custom was originally adopted because it was difficult to obtain books for all.]

[There is an omission here of four years in the Journal.]

1769, May 11. Snowed in the afternoon; the snow fell six inches deep back in the country.

June 2. A very great white frost.

June 25. We had the spinning match at our house.

July 25. The soldiers go from Boston, some of them.

Aug. 1. Gov. Barnard goes from Boston.

Aug. 14. Was a very grand entertainment at Mr. Lemuel Robinson's. All the Sons of Liberty met; there was 124 carriages there.

Sept. 7. Mr. Isaac How was drowned in the river.

Sept. 9. The blazing star appears plain.

Sept. 20. Much talk about the blazing star.

Nov: 1. The brants fly very thick.

Nov. 13. I carried a load of Syder to Boston—45s. bar.

Dec. 6. Mr. Josiah Quinsey's house was burnt.

Dec. 26. Exceeding warm and pleasant.

1770, Jan. 25. The merchants in Boston all vote against tea:

Feb. 13. I had a pair of dearskin bretches.

Feb. 22. A boy was shot at Boston by an informer.

March 6. Four men killed in Boston by the soldiers.

[It will be perceived that, as a matter of course, some occurrences out of the town are recorded subsequent to the time when they transpired.]

March 12. The soldiers go from Boston to the Castle.

April 19. Richarsan had his trial for his life.

May 28. I had 18 men to making stone wall in one day.

May 30. There was an ox roasted whole at Boston.

Aug. 11. Mr. Whitfield came to Boston.

Sept. 10. Castle William is resined to Col. Dalrymple.

Oct. 20. Was a violent storm as ever was known in these parts, and did a vast deal of damage.

Dec. 2. Little Sam first wore jacket and bretches.

1771, Jan. 28. Very pleasant weather as ever I new.

Feb. 6. There has not been more than 4 inches of snow since 13th December.

March 13. Thomas Hutchinson was made Governor in chief.

March 14. I first began to tar my Apple trees.

March 19. First perceive any cretores to crawl.

[By the above it appears that our fathers were troubled by that great pest, the canker worm.]

April 3. I set a Post and an elm tree at the meeting house.

[The elm here referred to is still standing, about ten rods west of the present meeting-house—a graceful and majestic tree.]

April 17. The creatores crawl very much.

April 25. Sod my heards grass, first that ever I sode.

[Was this a new grass at that time?]

May 10. Stephen Gulliver was drowned.

June 25. The mackrel came very thick.

June 26. We gathered a mess of string beans.

Aug. 7. The hottest Day has been for 22 years as thought.

Nov. 16. I went to Boston 6 times with a team this week.

Nov. 18. William King killed a hog wd. 17 score and 14lb.

[In this diary are found the weights of various hogs of his that were killed. This one of King's is named, no doubt, on account of being an extraordinarily large hog; yet it is very moderate compared with some of the present day, the breed of hogs having undoubtedly been more improved than that of any other animal.]

1772, March 5. A very smart snow storm—a foot of snow.

March 9. A very smart snow storm, and drifted very much.

March 11. We dig out highways, and a smart storm comes on which filled them again by the time we got home.

March 12. The snow blowed very much.

March 13. We dig out the highway to the meeting-house, but a snow storm came on which filled the rode again as bad as ever.

March 18. Mr. Ebenezer Brown was drowned.

March 20. A violent snow storm came on.

March 21. People dig out the highway again.

March 27. We dig out the highway to the meeting-house.

April 3. A violent snow storm; the snow drifts much.

April 4. We dig out the highways; the snow 8 foot or 10 foot deep in some drifts.

April 15. A very great rain did great damage to the dams and mill.

May 20. Town meeting. Esq. Holden offered to go representative for nothing, but they would not choose him.

[The people were very particular, about this time, whom they chose to that office.]

May 21. Sot our Sain; catcht 12 Bass, 16 shd.

- June 22. I sot out my tobacco plants.
- Aug. 10. I finis my barley and had 50 bushels.  
[There was a great quantity of barley used about this time.]
- Aug. 28. Mr. Ebenezer Clap made captain of the loar Company.
- Oct. 21. Capt. Clap call'd his company together and made a treat.
- Nov. 15. The Pirates came on this coast and rob'd one vessel.
- Nov. 22. The Pirates take a scooner and killed the hands.
- Dec. 21. As fine weather as ever was known. No frost in the ground.
- Dec. 23. I brake up ground at blackbird swamp.
- December 29. Had a town meeting to exclaim against the Duty being laid upon us, and the judges having their salaries paid from England, &c.
- Dec. 30. I brake up ground for Mr. Jona. Leeds.
- Dec. 31. I brake up ground at Blackbird Swamp.
- 1773, Feb. 1. Began to kep school, £3 5s. per week.
- March 14. Mr. Boman refused to baptize Paul Halls child, altho he demanded it in public.
- June 3. Capt. Clap had his training.
- Aug. 31. I went out in the sloop; there was 129 persons.
- Oct. 11. We had our 18th Church meeting against Boman.
- Nov. 19. Had councils four days this week; cost £150 a day.
- Dec. 1. A great time of talk about the tee.
- Dec. 3. The council set 4 days this week, and have not finished.
- Dec. 11. Boston is full of trouble about the tee being landed.
- Dec. 14. Was a church meeting, and the council dismissed Mr. Jona. Boman from this Church this day. We have had eight months controversy with Mr. Boman, but got rid of him at last by paying him £450 old tenor per year to go away.
- Dec. 15. There was the destruction of the Tee; they supposed there to be about 340 chests destroyed, all thrown into the dock in one Nite.
- Dec. 30. There was a number of men came from Boston in disguise, about 40; they came to Mr. Eben Withington's down in town, and demanded his Tee from him which he had taken up, and carried it off and burnt it at Boston.
- 1774, Jan. 3. Was town meeting. We pass a vote against buying or drinking any Bohea Tee. S. P.
- May 16. Gov. Gages Commission was Red in Boston.



May 18. Mr. Lemuel Robinson was chosen to represent the town.

May 31. We had our Training and Treeting, &c.; the Company was all here, about 100; we had 188 people here to dinner.

June 13. The soldiers land at Boston.

June 17. The Cort was dissolved at Salem by Gage.

July 2. Eight or nine Men a War arived with forces, and Boston is in a most deplorable condition.

Sept. 1. There was an alaram; there was about 8 or 9 thousand men met at Cambridge.

Sept. 12. The greate gun was Removed from Preston's Point.

Sept. 19. We began to exercise this season.

Oct. 4. We had our trainings in Dorchester.

Nov. 9. Had a meeting of all the training soldiers, and gave up our commissions and were rechosen.

Nov. 17. The officers of this regiment met at Stouton to choose their field officers. Chosen for the same, Lemuel Robinson, Deacon Gill and Joseph Voce.

Nov. 28. The fortification all built on Boston Neck.

Dec. 6. Poor Elijah Tolman comes to the town, and goes about like a sad clowne.

Dec. 6. I went to Salem with a team for a load of hides. Went and got home again in 30 hours, while the whole journey was 60 miles.

Dec. 27. Town meeting. Capt. Withington was chosen to represent the town in the Congress.

1775, Feb. 27. The officers met, and the field officers resigned.

March 7. They met again and were rechosen. Capt. Clap was chosen Lieut. Colonel.

[It appears that the officers very generally resigned rather than hold commissions under the king. They were afterwards re-chosen; at least, those in whom the people had confidence, and received their commissions from the Continental Congress.]

March 5. Mr. Ebenezer Baker's shase was burnt at the meeting-house; it was sot a fire by leaving a sto in it.

March 20. The company's met in Dorchester to view arms, the same day the old Larram (Alarm?) Men chose their officers.

April 19. This day there was a terrible battle at Lexington and Concord between our people and the soldiers which marcht out of Boston; the soldiers fired on our people, and

then the battle began, and there was about 40 of our people kild and 190 of the soldiers, as near as could be recollected.

April 20. The alarm was very general, and a great number of People collected; it may be there was 30 or 40 Thousand in Roxbury and Cambridge.

May 1. There is very great confusion among us at this day, some people moving out of Boston, and some of the Tory's moving their goods in to town.

May 5. There was something of an alarm here in Dorchester; a schooner came into the River, but it proved to be from Boston with som of our frinds from Boston in it.

May 9. An express came to me from the General, and I got the Company together and marcht of, but we met with interruption that night.

May 11. Was a fast kept and very strictly too.

May 17. More soldiers arrive at Boston from England.

May 21. The soldiers go to Weymouth with four vessels for hay at Strawberry hill, but our people drive them of and burnt the barn; twas thot to have had near 80 tuns of hay in it.

May 27. The soldiers make another attack on Noddle's Island, but our soldiers get the better of them and took a small vessell from them and burnt it.

May 28. The barn was burnt on Tomsons Island.

May 29. The people burn a great quantity of hay at Noddles Island, and at night the house at tompsons Island.

June 14. A great number of transports arrive in Boston with more soldiers, some say 1500.

June 17. They got over to Charlestown and set it on fire, and burn the whole town down.

June 18. There was a terrible battle fout at Charlestown; the Regulars get the better of our troops, and we lost about 70 men and many wounded.

June 20. It was said that there was 1000 of the Regular soldiers kild.

June 24. This day two of our men went to set Browns house on the Neck afire, and were both kild; one was old Share of Milton.

June 26. This day our People began to entrench below Capt. Clap's, near the great Casway.

June 27. Our people went down to Dorchester Neck to work, but were shot at from Boston very much.

July 2. Much firing from the Regulars this morning at our people at Roxbury. Mr. Williams' house was set on fire, but no lives lost.

July 6. Our soldiers had a scurmig this morning with their gard, and drove them from it and set Brown's house afire on the Neck.

July 10. Our People go to Long Island and fetch of all the cretors, and took 13 mereens prisoners.

July 11. This day many of the ships goes out of the harbor, but upon what expedition we cannot tell at preasant.

July 12. This day we have our town meeting to choose representative according to the advice of the Continental Congress.

July 13. Our people began to entrench near the George tavern on Boston Neck, and the soldiers fired at them and kild one man.

July 15. I went to Newport in Rodilan.

July 20. The Light-house was sot afire, and our people went to Nantasket to git of the barley and hay.

July 30. There was something of a scirmige with the Regulars; the Regulars set the George tavern afire on the Neck.

Aug. 25. This day four barges came up to the farm bar; our people fired at them, but did them no damage.

Sept. 11. This day there was a canoe came of from the fortification on the Neck; the wind blowd so hard that it blowd him off, and a boat with five men to help him, and and were all blowed over to the Neck and were taken prisoners.

Sept. 18. There was 108 shot fired at our people this day, but not one man killd.

Sept. 26. Our people went on an expedition over the bay, and set the house on fire on Governor's Island.

Oct. 8. The Men a War goes from Boston to Bristol road-iland, and then fired on the town and did much damage.

Oct. 10. Governor Gage sailed for England.

Oct. 12. Mr. Edward Prestons barn and Chocolate mill were both burnt to ashes.

Oct. 16. Our people went down in Cambridge bay with two floating Batery's to fire upon Boston, and one of them split their cannon by not raming their shot down; it kild one and wounded 6.

Oct. 20. The ships set fire to the town at Casco bay, and burn about three quarters of the town to ashes.

Oct. 28. There was 417 houses and warehouses burnt at Casco bay the 20th of this month.

Dec. 15. Our Privatears take a fine prize laden with ammunition and stors, and a fine mortar.

1776. Our People goes to Bunker hill and sot several houses afire. The regulars fired very much at our people, but nobody hurt.

Jan. 18. We heard of our people haveing a defeat at Quebeck by trying to scale the walls.

Jan. 29. We called our Company's together, and then enlisted 25 men for the army for 2 months.

Feb. 5. This day we had 38 soldiers come into our house.

Feb. 13. The regulars came out of Boston and from the Castle, and drove our Gard of the Neck and burnt the housen.

March 4. Our people went on to Dorchester Neck and built two forts in the same night, and there was 380 teems and about 5000 men—the most work don that ever was don in one night in New England.

March 5. There was a very heavy cannonading all the night, but there was but one man kild on our side. Our regiment marcht to Roxbury, but nobody was hurt.

March 9. There was an exceeding heavy firing from the ministerial troops towards Nuke hill, and one shot kild 4 men instantly, and there was more than one thousand shot fired from the regulars, and no man hurt except the 4 first, a most remarkable hand of Providence in this.

March 14. Part of our regiment was called to gard the shore; one third part were kept on duty.

March 17. There was a heavy firing from our enemy, but no hurt don, and this morning the Regulars were out of Boston, Destroying as they went of like so many frited sheep, but some of the toryes were left behind in town.

[From an appraisement of the damage done in Dorchester by the British troops, from April 19, 1775, to April 19, 1776, it appears that the amount was £4592 18s. 9d.]

March 18. Our people take possession of Boston.

March 19. The Regulars set fire to the Barracks at the Castle, and our people began a brest work on Mr. Blake's ground.

March 20. Something of firing from one of the ships this morning.

March 22. This night Castle William was all burnt to ashes and all destroyed.

March 25. A great number of the Light horses were sold at Cambridge.

March 28. Our people go into Boston all freely.

March 30. The ships mostly goes out of the harbor; they sailed for Halifax.

April 4. Four of our regiments move for to go to Roade-iland, and sum to New York.



April 18. The Court sot in our meeting-house to try the Tories.

April 25. The officers of Col. Gill's regiment met at Dories at Stoughton, and were all sworn.

May 17. There was a valuable prise taken by our Privitears of the harbor.

June 8. There was one of our Privitears taken by our enemies ; she was called the Yanky hero.

June 14. Our people goes on with an expedition down on the Islands, and drove out the ships out of the harbor ; they built a fort on Long Isld, and another on Nantasket. Our enemy Blowed up the Light-house ; myself was a spectator at the time.

June 17. There was two ships came into our harbor with Scotch soldiers, and our Privatiers took them both ; they had 200.

July 28. America declared Independency from Great Britain.

[Probably this was the day the news reached here.]

Sept. 14. New York taken by the King's troops.

Oct. 30. One of the Continental ships came into Boston harbor, a 36 Gun frigate.

Dec. 7. The King's troops take possession of Rhode Island.

Dec. 18. My father went to New York.

[This last was written by Samuel Pierce, Jr.]

1777, March 17. I set out from Canfield's in the Jerseys, the 17th of March, and got home the 27th Day at one o'clock in the afternoon.

April 19. There was 5 Tories carted out of Boston, and were tipt up in Roxbury, and were ordered never to return to Boston again upon Peril of Death ; there seems Now to be some resolution in the people.

April 18. This day Capt. Sumner marches to Providence with one quarter part of our militia for to assist them against the enemy.

April 30. Major Badcock went to Bristol to engage the men for two months. The same day our stores were destroyed at Danbury.

May 1. This day the snow fell about 4 inches deep.

May 18. Our Continental ships sails on a cruise.

Sept. 16. First began to grind stolks to make molases of.

Sept. 22. Had orders to draught 50 men from our regiment for a secret expedition.

Sept. 30. Mr. Minott began his salt works at Pine Neck.

Oct. 10. We had good news from our Northern army of Burgoine's being taken.

Oct. 17. General Gates took Burgoine with about 5000 troops of our enemy.

Oct. 30. Our soldiers return from the expedition to Rhode Island without doing anything.

Nov. 2. Lieut. Ezekl Tolman came home from towards Ticonderoga not well.

1778, May 14. Mr. John Minot Enoculated his family with the small pox much against the minds of his neighbours.

May 19. We had a town meeting in order to see what method the town would take to re-inforce the Continental army.

May 31. There was near a hundred prayed for this day under the operation of the small pox in Dorchester.

July 23. I bought a Hogst of Lime, which cost me 30 dollars, a stout price.

Aug. 9. Our forces goes upon Rhod Island ; they meet with know resistance.

Sept. 30. Sugar is now got to be 7s. pr pound.

Nov. 10. Sold a load of hay which brought 6 dollars a hundred—intolerable.

1779, Feb. 16. I sold a load of hay for 9 dollars pr hundred.

May 10. I was appointed to go to Tiverton to take command of the regiment their.

July 1. This day I set out from Tiverton for home, and reacht here about 10 o'clock at night.

Nov. 12. English hay is now 20 dollars per hundred.

1780, May 19. A day much to be remembered, so dark between twelve and one o'clock, that people could not see to work. We were obliged to have a candle to eat dinner by ; it lookt very melloncaly indeed, there was but a little rain, and the evening was as remarkably dark.

June 16. We had a town meeting to raise money to pay the men we're raising to go into the Continental army. We hear of Carolina being taken by the British troops. Gen. Lincoln had the command there.

Nov. 19. English hay now sells for £33 per hundred.

1781, Aug 5. The Pigeins flew thick and all went off and left us from these parts.

Aug. 6. The British troops burnt New Lunnon in Coneticut.

Dec. 2. We had a contribution for the sufferers in South Carolina, and collected 52 hard dollars.

Feb. 19. I bought me a new clock which cost £21 in hard money.

1782, Aug. 10. Thirteen large French ships came into Boston harbor.

Aug. 16. One of the above said ships run ashore on Lovells Island bar and bilged; it was a 74 Gun ship.

Oct. 22. Mr. Samuel Tolman dug his new well and went down to the bottom of it after he had don stoneing of it, and the stoneing gave way under him, and all caved in upon him, but he was miraculously saved by the stones wedging over his head, and so saved his life.

Dec. 8. The French troops came into Boston from head quarters, and they sell their horses very cheap.

Dec. 8. There was a ship burnt in our harbor.

Dec. 24. The French fleet sailed out of our harbor.

1783, April 3. Mr. John Capen's house was burnt with all his furniture, and poor Cornelius with it.

[The Cornelius here spoken of, was Cornelius Dyer.]

Sept. 8. There was a young man drowned above Leeds Mills.

1784, Jan. 15. Grasimo Grasillia was hanged on Boston Neck for the murder of John Jonson.

May. Mr. Jonathan Claps house was burnt, and the fire flew from his house to Mr. William Allens barn, which was a quarter of a mile, which catcht in his dung heap and set his barn on fire, and then his house, and burnt them to ashes, with most all his furniture, with three horses and all his car-ages.

Oct. 15. The Marques De La fiat came to Boston.

Nov. 13. There was three men executed at Cambridge, and I was there to see it.

1785, Oct. 9. The Brants flew over the land exceeding many of them.

Oct. 22. The Gees flew very thick.

Oct. 27. Mr John Wiswell was found dead in his cano on Dorchester Neck.

1786, Jan. 20. Alexander Glover had his hand tore to pieces by a cannon going off while he was a charging it.

[Mr. Glover is well remembered by many of our people. He was known by the cognomen of "one-handed Glover."]

March 1. Madam Wails comes to the Town and makes the selectmen to hop round.

April 3. We dig out the ways; the snow in many places six feet deep.

April 23. 8 of the convicts made their escape from the Castle, but 5 of them were catcht in Isaac Howe's barn.

[One of the convicts was the notorious Stephen Burroughs. This circumstance is mentioned in his life.]

May 21. It has been observed that there has not 24 hours but the wind been East for this 8 weeks past, which is very remarkable.

1787, Jan. 12. Town Meeting and Training, and ordered to raise 41 men and go to Worcester to catch Shais and the rest of the Ensirgints which are in them parts.

Jan. 19. Very cold. Our soldiers march off for Wooster; about 70 goes out of this town.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

Duel at Dorchester Point—Three young Men drowned—Annexation of Dorchester Neck to Boston—Revival of Business at Commercial Pt.—Gathering of the Second Church, and the Controversy with Rev. Dr. Codman.

IN June, 1801, on a pleasant Sunday morning, a duel was fought at Dorchester Point between two men by the names of Miller and Rand. This event caused great excitement. It was said to have been caused by Mr. Miller joking Mr. Rand about a lady, which the latter took in earnest and sent the challenge. It was also stated that Rand had the first shot, and that Miller wished to have the affair settled without firing himself, but Rand would not consent to it, and was killed. The survivors went off in great haste. When near the Five Corners, they stopped and told one of the citizens that there was a man at Dorchester Neck in distress, and “wanted some water very much.” It appeared so strange a request, and the men were so earnest, that some individuals went to the Point and ascertained what the



trouble was. A jury was called, and a verdict rendered in accordance with the facts.

1803. Dec. 24. A distressing event occurred, in the accidental drowning, between Dorchester Neck and Boston, of James Pike, aged 28 years; David Williams, Jr., aged 20; and Moses Whitney, aged 17. They were buried from the meeting-house, and an appropriate discourse was delivered by Rev. Dr. Harris.

In the latter part of 1803, several distinguished citizens of Boston began to take measures for the annexation of Dorchester Neck to Boston. The most conspicuous among them were H. G. Otis, Jonathan Mason, William Tudor and Gardiner Greene. It was thought that Boston could not well accommodate many more inhabitants, and that Dorchester Neck was the most accessible to it, and could easily be united by a bridge. Many of the citizens of Boston were opposed to this arrangement, and passed a vote, that if it was done, the selectmen of Boston should "lay out such streets, public squares and market places," as they should judge necessary, without compensation to the owners of the land. A petition was sent to the legislature in favor of annexing, signed by most of the land owners at the Neck; but a large portion of the Dorchester people strenuously opposed it. January 23, 1804, the town chose a committee to remonstrate against it before the General Court, but voted that they had no objection to the building of a bridge. The committee were Ebenezer Wales, Esq., Stephen

Badlam, Esq., John Howe, Esq., Mr. Samuel Withington, Maj. James Robinson, Ebenezer Tolman, Lemuel Crane, Thomas Moseley, and Edward W. Baxter. They presented a strong remonstrance, and called another meeting of the town February 16th following, when they made a written report, in which they stated that the legislative committee had reported in favor of the plan, without compensation to Dorchester. In a verbal report which followed, one of the Dorchester committee stated that six thousand dollars might be obtained, provided the town would no longer oppose the project. There was a probability that this would have had the desired effect, and that a vote of assent would have passed, had not John Howe, Esq., who was a man of great influence in the town, strenuously opposed it. He said he felt confident that the legislature would pass no such law while the town was opposed to it. The town finally voted "not to accept the \$6,000 on the conditions they are offered." It is said that the petitioners afterwards, through H. G. Otis, offered the town \$20,000 if they would not oppose the bill further; but all offers were rejected, and the committee continued to work resolutely to prevent the annexation. The bill, however, was passed March 6, 1804. The opposers to the measure lived up to a principle, and not only lost the land, but the money that they might otherwise have had. The largest land-holder on the Neck, who then owned fifty-two acres, was likewise opposed to the measure, and never gave his consent to the separation from

Dorchester, although the price of land soon went up to nearly ten times its former value, in consequence, and in the prospect of a bridge across the water to Boston. It was about four miles from the Neck to Boston by land, and too few people lived there—only about a dozen families—to support a ferry. After a long and furious struggle about the location of a bridge between Boston and this place, the present South bridge was completed in the summer of 1805, at a cost of about \$56,000.

Shortly after the completion of the bridge, the Dorchester turnpike—extending from the easterly end of the bridge to Milton Lower Mills—was built. It was a great work for that particular time, but was carried forward by private enterprise, and a toll was established. The turnpike proved quite a poor investment for many years, and some of the stockholders were very glad to give away their shares. There were already, before the completion of the South Bridge and Turnpike, too many tolls to pay between the South Shore and Boston, to warrant two more, and few availed themselves of the shortened distance, but continued the old way through Roxbury. The turnpike eventually became a very lucrative property, especially to those who purchased shares at a reduced price. The progressive spirit of the age, however, has a great antipathy to paying money in the shape of tolls, and this turnpike was made free by private subscription in the year 1854. It has been accepted as a public highway by the town, and is now known as Dorchester Avenue. A

railway from Boston, for horse-cars, was constructed over this Avenue in 1856-57.

It was about this time, or shortly after, that Commercial Point was purchased by Messrs. Newell & Niles, and opened as a place of business. A project was formed and a company raised to erect a dam from the aforesaid Point across Mill Creek to Leeds's Point, in order to have water sufficient to erect a number of mills and establishments for manufacturing purposes. The owners of the old Tileston mill, situated above the proposed dam, not being satisfied with the arrangement, made objections, which defeated the plan, and a bridge instead of a dam was built; but standing in an exposed place, it did not many years resist the wear and tear of storms and travel, and went to pieces, although the proprietors spent considerable sums of money to keep it in repair. It was, however, rebuilt by the town several years after. Newell & Niles having been unfortunate in business, the Point was neglected, the buildings became dilapidated, and the place was for a long while neglected. For a time during the war of 1812, a regiment of soldiers was stationed there. About 1832 the place was again put in order, the fishing business was carried on to a considerable extent, and several whaling vessels were fitted out there. After a few years the concern was sold out, and the Point is now used for the coal and lumber business, and has a large forge erected on its north-eastern extremity.

Commercial Point was formerly called Tenean,



which was probably the Indian name for the place. It is a beautiful spot in the easterly part of the town, at the mouth of Neponset River, with sufficient depth of water for ships to pass up to its wharves. It is favorably located for a large business, but it will undoubtedly be long before the vision of the poet, as embodied in the following lines, is fulfilled. They were written shortly after the completion of the first bridge, and are copied from the manuscript of the author, Samuel Davis, Esq., of Plymouth, Mass., brother of the late Judge John Davis.

#### DORCHESTER BRIDGE.

Where DORCHESTER her lucid bosom swells,  
Courts her young navies, and the storm repels ;  
High on the Mount, amid the fragrant air,  
Hope stood sublime, and waved her auburn hair ;  
Calmed with her rosy smile the tossing deep,  
And with sweet accents charmed the winds to sleep.  
To southern plains she stretched her snowy hand,  
High-waving woods and sea-encircled strand—  
“ Hear me (she cried) ye rising realms record  
Time’s opening scenes, and TRUTH’s unerring word.  
There shall broad streets their stately walls extend,  
The CIRCUS widen and the CRESCENT bend ;  
There, from famed cities, o’er the cultured land  
Shall bright canals and solid roads expand—  
There the proud arch, colossus-like, bestride  
Yon circling bay, and bound the chasing tide ;  
Embellished villas crown the landscape scene,  
Farms wave with gold, and orchards blush between.  
There shall tall spires and dome-capped towers ascend,  
And piers and quays their massive structures blend—  
While with each breeze approaching vessels glide,  
And eastern treasures waft on every tide.”  
Then ceased the nymph—tumultuous echoes roar,  
And Joy’s loud voice was heard from shore to shore.  
Her graceful steps, descending, pressed the plain,  
And Peace, and Art, and Labor joined her train.

In the course of years, the inhabitants of the town had so increased as to require another place of worship. The difficulties with the Indians, the wars, and inducements for emigration, had kept the number so small as to make one meeting-house suffice for the whole town. Now, fifty years later, there are eighteen churches in the same territory, including ten in that part known as South Boston. The people were well united in their minister, the Rev. Mr. Harris, and want of room for public worship on the Sabbath was the only cause which led to the formation of another church—about sixty families, remote from the meeting-house, being in the habit of worshipping in neighboring towns. Accordingly, in 1805, a project was formed for erecting another house, one hundred and thirteen shares were subscribed for that purpose, and about an acre of land was purchased for a site on the upper road, at the corner of Washington and Centre Streets. The building was soon commenced, the raising of it was begun Aug. 7, 1805, and it was dedicated Oct. 30, 1806. Dr. Harris preached the sermon on the occasion, from Acts ii. 42, which was printed. The building is 68 feet by 74, the posts 33 feet high, with a tower and steeple. The church was gathered January 1, 1808, on which occasion a sermon was preached by Rev. John Pierce, of Brookline, and the fellowship of the churches expressed by the Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D., of Roxbury. The council were as follows: From the Second Church in Boston, Rev. John Lathrop, D.D.; Hon. Samuel Park-

man, delegate. First Church in Roxbury, Rev. Eliphalet Porter, D.D.; Mr. John Clap, delegate. The Third Church in Roxbury, Rev. Thomas Gray; Dea. Nathaniel Weld, delegate. The Church in Brookline, Rev. John Pierce; Dea. John Robinson, delegate. The Church in Dorchester, Rev. T. M. Harris; Dea. Edward Pierce and Dea. James Humphreys, delegates. The sermon, fellowship of the Churches, and the proceedings of the Council, were printed at the unanimous request and vote of the new church.

The church met Sept. 9, 1808, for the purpose of electing a pastor, and chose Rev. Mr. Harris for Moderator and Clerk. He opened the meeting with prayer, and the church, having voted that they were ready to proceed to a choice by written votes, it appeared that every vote was for Mr. John Codman, of Boston, a graduate of Harvard College; and on September 20th following, the Parish confirmed the doings with but four dissenting votes. After taking a short time for consideration, he accepted the call, and was ordained Dec. 7th, 1808. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Rev. William E. Channing, of Boston.

Mr. Codman was a son of John Codman, Esq., of Boston, of a wealthy and influential family, and the Society started under circumstances unusually favorable. For about one year they moved on harmoniously, with only occasional misgivings as to the final result, among some of those most interested. This was about the time that party lines were begin-

ning to be drawn between the liberal and rigid portions of the New England churches, which had formerly been on friendly terms, the ministers connected with each having thus far freely exchanged pulpits with those of the other party. Mr. Codman was of the rigid, while most of the leading men of his parish were of the liberal school, and his exchanges were principally with those of the clergy who agreed with him; consequently his hearers were debarred from hearing their favorite ministers, to whom they had been in the habit of listening. On November 10th, 1809, an address, signed by Edmund Baker, Benjamin Fuller, Thomas Crehore, and thirty-seven others, was sent to Mr. C. in relation to his exchanges, expressing their uneasiness and disappointment in his not exchanging with the ministers who composed the Boston Association. The address and letter accompanying it were ably and politely drawn up. The answer to the same, although polite and very friendly, had a few sharp corners, and from this time it may be fairly said that the war broke out.

It has been asserted, and no doubt with truth, that Mr. Codman was sustained and urged on in this matter by some of his brother clergymen, who wished the party lines defined, and who knew that his standing, temperament and family wealth constituted him the man for the occasion. The leading persons of his parish were able men, and well known in the town and vicinity, and were determined, on the organization of the new church, to obtain the best man to be found. Their disappointment, therefore,



was great, at the occurrence of these difficulties, and at finding the breach so fast widening. In August, 1810, an advertisement appeared in the Boston Centinel, offering thirty-eight pews in the meeting-house for sale; and on December 1, following, another one in the Centinel and Chronicle, offering sixty-nine pews, and containing a slur upon Mr. Codman. October 22d, of the same year, the parish chose a committee, consisting of Thomas Tileston, Thomas Crehore and Benjamin Pierce, to write to the ministers in the neighboring towns, who were in the habit of exchanging with Mr. Codman, and request them "not to preach in his pulpit any more," until the difficulties were removed. This brought letters of a not very mild or peaceful character from some of the clergy thus addressed. The controversy grew warmer and more personal, a long correspondence took place, two councils were called, and the parish twice voted that the connection between them and Mr. Codman was dissolved. On the Sunday subsequent to November 24th, 1812, another minister was procured by the parish to officiate, and a guard placed on the pulpit stairs to prevent Mr. Codman's entrance. After an ineffectual attempt to ascend the stairs, he commenced the morning services, standing below, before the other minister arrived, and finished them without interruption. He then retired with his friends, when Mr. Warren Pierce, Preceptor of Milton Academy, whom the parish had engaged, preached from the pulpit, retaining possession thereof during a short intermission, and after a second

service he and his audience retired. Mr. Codman occupied the pulpit in the latter part of the afternoon—so that there was no lack of preaching on that day.

To show in what respect the parties differed in regard to men and measures, the following letters are published. They were written a short time before the controversy was ended, and are indicative of the proclivities of a large portion of the clergy then in this vicinity. The first is from Thomas Tileston, Esq., chairman of the Committee of the Parish, to the Rev. Mr. Codman.

DORCHESTER, DEC. 30, 1811.

REV'D SIR,—The Parish Committee met agreeably to your appointment, on Friday last, and were met by part of the Church Committee. Not hearing of your indisposition until that time, and the gentlemen who met us not being authorized to enter fully into the business of choosing a Council, no business of course could be transacted.

It was, however, suggested by the chairman of the Church Committee, that you was willing to agree upon any number of ministers to compose the Council that might be agreeable to them. The Committee are not particular as to the exact number that may compose the Council, but are of opinion that five or seven clergymen, &c., will form a Council sufficiently large.

The gentlemen also mentioned to the Committee the propriety of sending you a number of names, previous to the adjournment on Thursday next, that you might have an opportunity of choosing from the list a gentleman as umpire of the Council.

The Committee therefore agree, Sir, to send you the subjoined (large and respectable) list of ministers, for you to make your selection for the above purpose.

If either of the gentlemen proposed should meet your approbation, you are requested to give the Committee information as early as possible, in order that they may be prepared to complete the whole business at the adjournment. Should

you wholly reject the list, the Committee are desirous that you would assign your reasons therefor.

Rev. Dr. Barnard, <i>Salem.</i>	Rev. Dr. Kirkland, <i>Cambridge.</i>
“ Dr. Prince, “	“ Dr. Ware, “
“ Dr. Lathrop, <i>Boston.</i>	“ Prof. McKean, “
“ Dr. Reed, <i>Bridgewater.</i>	“ Mr. Foster, <i>Brighton.</i>
“ Mr. Whiting, <i>Northboro’.</i>	“ Mr. Riply, <i>Concord.</i>
“ Dr. Elliot, <i>Boston.</i>	“ Mr. Abbot, <i>Beverly.</i>
“ Dr. Porter, <i>Roxbury.</i>	“ Mr. Coleman, <i>Hingham.</i>
“ Mr. Bradford, “	“ Mr. Whitney, “
“ Mr. Gray, “	“ Mr. Whitney, <i>Quincy.</i>
“ Mr. Pierce, <i>Brookline.</i>	“ Mr. Allyn, <i>Duxbury.</i>
“ Mr. Eliot, <i>Watertown.</i>	“ Mr. Thayer, <i>Lancaster.</i>
“ Mr. Thatcher, <i>Dedham.</i>	“ Mr. Popkins, <i>Newbury.</i>
“ Dr. Kendall, <i>Weston.</i>	“ Dr. Bancroft, <i>Worcester.</i>

N. B. Should your health prevent your meeting the Committee on Thursday next, you are requested to give the Committee notice seasonably, to prevent their attendance.

Yours, &c.

T. T.

#### REV. MR. CODMAN’S REPLY.

DEAR SIR,—Your note of the 30th inst. was duly received. The state of the weather and of my health is such that it will not be prudent for me to meet the Committee to-morrow.

As to the number of which the proposed Council is to consist, it appears to me proper, upon farther consideration, that, as the question to be submitted to another Council is the same which was submitted to the last, it should be decided by, at least, an equal number.

As it is desirable that that member of the Council to be mutually agreed upon should be so impartial, that both parties can unite in the choice, I cannot conceive upon what principle you have arranged, in your “large and respectable” list of ministers, those who have already, in the most public manner, expressed their opinions upon the question to be submitted to another Council, and those with whom I have not exchanged ministerial labors in the Boston Association, which constitutes the ostensible ground of your complaint.

Justice requires that the terms of submission of your complaints and grievances against me should be *equal*. I shall not, therefore, *deny* you the privilege of choosing either of the six respectable ministers who have already decided the same question in my favor; and, as I have not selected any from your list, I beg leave to propose one for your consideration,

formed on similar principles, equally "large and respectable." "Should you wholly reject this list," I will not insist upon your "assigning your reasons," as I conceive delicacy equally forbids it on your part and on mine, but will thank you to send me a list of *impartial* men, and if I cannot select one, I will send you a list of equal number. In this way we may possibly find one in whom we can unite.

With the usual compliments of the season,

I am, Sir, and Gentlemen of the Committee,

With due respect, your friend and Pastor,

JOHN CODMAN.

DORCHESTER, JAN. 1, 1812.

Thomas Tileston, Esq., Chairman of the Committee  
of the Second Parish in Dorchester.

N. B. If you should show this list, I trust you will have the candor to show the one you sent me, and my reasons assigned herein for sending you a list of men, some of whom have already expressed their opinions—which I should not have thought of doing, except in answer to your list.

Rev. Dr. Prentiss, <i>Medfield</i> .	Rev. Prof. Stuart, <i>Andover</i> .
" Dr. Lyman, <i>Hatfield</i> .	" Mr. Niles, <i>Abington</i> .
" Mr. Greenough, <i>Newton</i> .	" Mr. Litchfield, <i>Carlisle</i> .
" Dr. Austin, <i>Worcester</i> .	" Mr. Tompkins, <i>Haverhill</i> .
" Dr. Morse, <i>Charlestown</i> .	" Mr. Dickinson, <i>Holliston</i> .
" Dr. Worcester, <i>Salem</i> .	" Mr. Storrs, <i>Longmeadow</i> .
" Dr. Hopkins, "	" Mr. Packard, <i>Shelburne</i> .
" Mr. Emerson, "	" Mr. Strong, <i>Randolph</i> .
" Dr. Griffin, <i>Boston</i> .	" Mr. Sanburn, <i>Reading</i> .
" Dr. Emmons, <i>Franklin</i> .	" Mr. Emerson, "
" Dr. Spring, <i>Newburyport</i> .	" Mr. Emerson, <i>Beverly</i> .
" Dr. Crane, <i>Northbridge</i> .	" Mr. Walker, <i>Danvers</i> .
" Dr. Woods, <i>Andover</i> .	" Mr. Payson, <i>Portland</i> .

The six first named clergymen belonged to the old Council.

Those acquainted with the names given in these two lists, will see the nature of the differences which divided the parish from its minister. The members opposed to Mr. Codman insisted, that in forming a new Society it was from urgent necessity, and not from a desire of change; that they expected and



desired to hear the same preachers as before, and that Mr. Codman having joined the Boston Association, it was presumed he would exchange with all its members. Mr. Codman and his friends understood the case differently, and referred their opponents to his confession of faith, read before the ordaining council, as evidence that he was of the Calvinistic school—that he believed in the Trinity, the Assembly's Catechism, and in general to the Confession of Faith drawn up in 1680 and recommended to the Congregational Churches of Massachusetts.

Not long after the proceedings which prevented Mr. Codman from entering the pulpit, the party opposed to the minister agreed to sell their pews and leave the parish. Thus ended an ecclesiastical quarrel, which was carried on with great violence and acrimony, especially towards its close. It was full twenty years after the last-named public act, before the bitter effects of the controversy were effaced ; but now every thing is forgotten, respect and good will exist between all the different parishes in town, and peace is within their own borders. Every prominent mover in the affair is dead, and the matter is recorded only as a part of the history of the town that could not properly be omitted.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

Political Parties—New Meeting-house of the First Parish—Situation of  
Dorchester—Houses—Population—Dress and Customs of our Ancestors.

IN political matters Dorchester has generally been conservative. In the days of the Revolution it was firm and reliable, with but few tories within its borders. Lieut. Gov. Thomas Oliver was one of these, and a son of Gen. Estes Hatch was another. These were the most prominent, and left the place. Lieut. Gov. Oliver lived in the house now occupied by Messrs. George and John Richardson, at the Five Corners. From 1806 to 1813 a majority of the voters were of the Republican party; but from that time, so long as John Brooks was Governor, were on the Federal side. There were many very bitter opponents to the war of 1812 in the town, and party spirit was carried to great extremes. A regiment from the western part of the State was stationed awhile during the war at Commercial Point. After the administration of Gov. Brooks ceased, a majority of the town voted for William Eustis. Both of these persons had been actors in the American Revolution, and for that class of persons the town felt a peculiar regard, and in their administrations had the fullest confidence.

The great gale of September, 1815, so shattered the old meeting-house, that it became necessary to erect a new edifice, and the present church of the

First Parish was built in 1816, and dedicated in December of that year. It was a work of great importance to the parish at that time, it being the year succeeding the close of the war; but the members were united, and the work was successful. The plans were by Oliver Warren, one of the best architects of those days. The building cost upwards of \$21,000, and is remarkable for its great strength. Its size is as follows: 72 feet 9 inches long and 62 feet wide; the height of the steeple 128 feet 10 inches, and is one of the most beautiful in the State. Its elevated position makes it a mark for the lightning, from which it has slightly suffered two or three times.

The location of Dorchester is picturesque, and even elegant. It lies at the head of Dorchester bay, which is southerly of and adjoining Boston harbor. As you approach it from the sea, its houses may be seen on its airy hills, or nestled in its fertile vales, presenting a landscape of great beauty. The surface of the ground is uneven enough to give that agreeable variety of hill and dale so charming to a poet's eye. Several of the hills afford most magnificent prospects, so that the most romantic and critical might be entirely satisfied. Jones's hill,\* on the north; Pope's hill, on the south-east; Bird's hill, or Mt. Ida; Mt. Bowdoin, near the centre; Duncan's, or Codman's, on the south; and several other eminences, afford extensive views of cities, country

---

\* It is believed that portions of twenty-one cities and towns can be seen from this eminence.

towns, villages, highlands, ocean, rivers, islands, and vessels. Well might one exclaim of such a prospect, "If this country be not rich, then is the whole world poor."

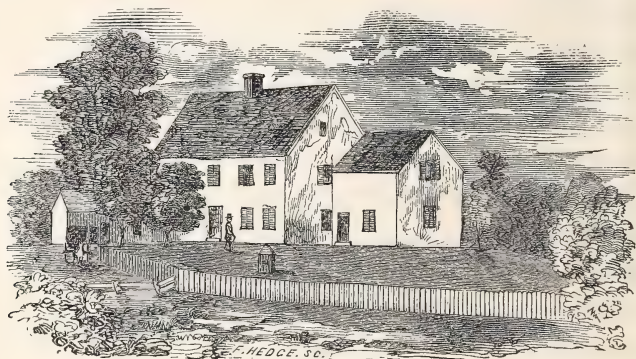
Strangers from all parts of the country, especially descendants from its early settlers, visit this ancient town, to see its old burying-ground, to ascend its hills and admire its landscapes, and are invariably delighted with its appearance. Most of the dwellings being surrounded with trees, both for foliage and for fruit, it has a rural appearance, although near the metropolis of New England and the most cultivated society in the land.

It is interesting to glance at the progress of our townsmen in regard to their dwelling-houses; and what would apply here, would also apply to most of the towns in the vicinity. A great portion of their time for the first two years, except that absolutely required for collecting food and the other necessities of life, was occupied in arranging the settlement, and granting and laying out lands. It appears that each one had liberty to choose his own homestead, but the other lands were distributed by grants. A large portion of the houses were built of logs, and covered with thatch which grew upon the salt marshes. In their great care and consideration for the wants of the community and of new comers (for which our fathers were very remarkable), they reserved a piece of marsh land for the free use of the inhabitants; but the greediness of their descendants seems to have swallowed it up, for it



does not now appear in the list of town property, nor is there any account of its sale.

As by industry and indefatigable labor the inhabitants increased their material possessions, a better class of buildings took the place of their first rude huts, and, like their clothing, maintained a similarity of style and finish ; but as the timber used in their construction was principally of oak, they were remarkably well calculated to stand the test of time and the fierceness of the tempests.



THE BLAKE HOUSE.

The picture here presented was drawn for Samuel Blake, Esq., and used by him in his genealogical history of the Blakes of Dorchester. This house was undoubtedly built by Elder James Blake, previous to 1650, and was one of the best and most comely of that time. The hands of the carpenter and painter have altered its outward appearance, and the one-story addition on the right was placed there within the last quarter of a century. This house stands in Cottage Street, near the Five Corners, about

twenty rods north from the street. It is now owned and occupied by Mrs. Jane Williams, but was in the Blake family from the time of its erection until 1825.

In the manner of conducting funerals, since the settlement of the town, there has been a great change—in many respects certainly for the better. In their desire to avoid the formality of the Episcopal Church, our ancestors appear to have entirely omitted prayers on these occasions; but it is probable they often had sermons and addresses, and perhaps singing. It has been said that the first prayer offered at a funeral in Boston, was at the burial of Rev. Dr. Mayhew, in 1766, although prayers had been quite frequent in the neighboring towns, even previous to the year 1700. But in regard to some of their observances on these occasions, great extravagance was indulged in. It is singular that a people so plain and precise should have gone to such extremes at these solemn seasons. This was more particularly the case at the funerals of those of rank, influence or wealth. In looking over old papers relating to the estates of deceased persons, many bills are found which strangely contrast with bills for funeral expenses in these days. West India rum, Lisbon wine, lemons, sugar, pipes, tobacco, gloves, scarfs, hat-bands, and sometimes gold rings, were provided, and especially at the funerals of ministers, which were paid at the public charge. Sometimes these amounts were large enough to impoverish a small estate, not unfrequently being £100 or even £200. At the funeral of Rev. J. Danforth,

of this town, in 1730, the expenses were £59 4s. 4*l.*, exclusive of mourning clothes. It was usual for a whole neighborhood to attend funerals, and all business and pleasure gave way to them; and sorry are we to add, that it was not an uncommon thing for persons to attend for the sake of the entertainment, and sometimes they indulged too freely. The corpse was placed upon a bier, and carried to the grave on the shoulders of friends and neighbors; and when the distance was great, two or three sets of bearers officiated by turns. Many of the present generation remember this mode of burial. The Continental Congress, by a vote passed in 1774, took the first great initiative in discouraging the gifts and other costly expenses at funerals.

In the selection of a burial place, the great object of our ancestors appears to have been to secure a place of easy digging, provided the land was of no great use for other purposes. For this reason we see so many otherwise inappropriate places set apart for this purpose. In grave-stones, too, what an advance has been made in point of taste! First we had, on the ancient stones, the horrible skull and cross-bones; then a dismal-looking face, with cross-bones omitted; afterwards a face more genial to look upon; then the weeping willow over an urn; the willow without the urn soon followed; then the broken shaft; and, later, a butterfly soaring upwards from the chrysalis. Surely, taking a wise view of life and immortality, here has been one of the greatest of improvements. Instead of the sombre and the terrific, now appear the genial and the angelic; instead of the

place of skulls and carrion, evergreens and flowers perennial—making our cemeteries the christian portal (when the curtain of mortality shall be withdrawn) to a celestial day.

Our ancestors having been elbowed about so much in England, had no idea of being cramped for want of room after their arrival here; they therefore, in their new settlements, took special care to secure land enough around their dwellings. As early as 1635, when the scheme of removing to the banks of Connecticut river was contemplated, the want of room was a reason given for the expedition. The same want was probably felt by the neighboring towns, and was one of the considerations which led the General Court to extend the borders of the plantations, as an inducement for the settlers to remain; although enlarging the boundary line added no additional acres to the colony. Dorchester was at this time enlarged, so that it reached from Boston on the north, to within 160 rods of Rhode Island on the south; yet now, in 1857, after having been largely shorn of its dimensions to build up new towns and portions of towns, it has plenty of room remaining. It was customary for many persons, on their arrival in the colony, to take up their abode with their friends until they had decided where to locate; and many so remained in Dorchester, so that its permanent inhabitants increased but very slowly for the first hundred years after its settlement. The births in the town, from 1657 to the end of 1734, a period of 78 years, were 2,416; while the deaths in the town for the same period were only 921—which



shows that many who were born here must have died elsewhere. In seating the people in the meeting-house, in 1692, there were seats provided for 171 men and 180 women, and on Sundays they were expected to be in their seats. The rateable polls in the town, in 1641, were "not lesse in number than six score or therabout," which multiplied by five, the usual mode of computing the population, would give 600 inhabitants. In 1727 there were rateable polls, 252; this would give, including 17 slaves, 1,277. The number of houses at that time was 117. In March, 1776, the number of inhabitants, including 35 negroes and mulattoes, was 1,550. After this last date, the national censuses, from 1790 to 1850, show the population to have been as follows :

Year.	Houses.	Population.
1790	256	1,722
1800	305	2,347
1810		2,930
1820		3,684
1830		4,064
1840		4,458
1850		7,968

By censuses of the State and town, the population was as follows :

By the town in	1840	4,875
"	1846	6,500
"	1848	7,386
By the State in	1855	8,357

In giving an account of the dress and early habits of our ancestors, we can offer nothing that will compare with the admirable description given by Rev.

Charles Brooks, in his History of Medford, Mass. It applies as well to families on the banks of the Neponset as to those on the banks of the Mystic. Of their dress he says :

“ The common every-day dress of our ancestors was very plain, strong, and comfortable ; but their Sunday suits were expensive, elaborate, and ornamental. The men, in their Sunday attire, wore broad-brimmed hats, turned up into three corners, with loops at the side, showing full bush-wigs beneath them ; long coats, the very opposite of the swallow-tails, having large pocket-folds and cuffs, and without collars, the buttons either plated or of pure silver, and of the size of half a dollar ; vests, also without collars, but very long, having graceful pendulous lappet-pockets ; shirts, with bosoms and wrist ruffles, and with gold and silver buckles at the wrist, united by a link ; the neckcloths or scarfs of fine linen, or figured stuff, or embroidered, the ends hanging loosely. Small-clothes were in fashion, and only reached a little below the knees, where they were ornamented with silver buckles of liberal size ; the legs were covered with gray stockings, and the feet with shoes, ornamented with straps and silver buckles. Boots were sometimes worn, having broad white tops ; gloves, on great occasions, and mittens in the winter. A gentleman, with his cocked-up hat and white bush-wig ; his chocolate-colored coat, buff vest, and small-clothes ; his brown stockings and black shoes ; his ruffles, buckles, and buttons—presented an imposing figure, and showed a man who would probably demean himself with dignity and intelligence.

“ The best dress of the rich was very costly : The scarlet coat, wadded skirts, full sleeves, cuffs reaching to the elbows, wristbands fringed with lace ; embroidered bands, tassels, gold buttons ; vests fringed with lace ; and small-clothes with puffs, points, buckles, &c. ; a sword hanging by the side.

“ The visiting-dress of the ladies was more costly, complicated and ornamental than their husbands or brothers wore. But with them we have little to do in this brief notice, and therefore leave to others the description of their coiffures,

which were so high as to bring their faces almost into the middle of their bodies ; their black silk and satin bonnets ; their gowns, so extremely long-waisted ; their tight sleeves, which were sometimes very short, with an immense frill at the elbow ; their spreading hoops and long trails ; their high-heeled shoes, and their rich brocades, flounces, spangles, embroidered aprons, &c. Their dress on the sabbath was simple, secure, and modest : A cheap straw bonnet, with only one bow without, and no ornament but the face within ; a calico dress, of sober colors, high up in the neck, with a simple white muslin collar just peeping round the top ; a neat little shawl, and a stout pair of shoes—these presented to the eye the Puritan costume of our ancestral and pious mothers.”

In regard to some of their domestic habits, Mr. Brooks observes :

“ We may get the truest ideas of these by watching, through two days, all the plans and movements of a family in their log-hut. We will take Saturday and Sunday. Let us look closely. The father is a strong man of forty-six, with a true Puritan heart ; and his wife is seven years his junior, with good health and without anxiety. Their first child is a son, eighteen years old ; the next is a daughter of sixteen ; then come three boys, their ages fourteen, eleven, and eight ; and the youngest child is a daughter aged six. Of hired men or women, they had none. Extra help came from what they called ‘ change work.’

“ Let us first mark the cares and labors of the farmer and his boys. Saturday was a busy day with them ; although one day’s or one year’s experience was almost exactly like another’s.

“ To rise early was not considered worthy of any remark ; while not rising early would have been deemed a crime. To be up before daylight was a matter of course with every family. The father was expected to move first ; to strike a light with flint and steel ; to kindle a fire under the kettle in which the water for the porridge was to be boiled. This done,

he calls the boys, who soon appear, and after them the mother and daughter. One wooden wash-basin, in the sink, served each in turn for morning ablutions; and one roller sufficed for wiping all faces. Their dress is suited to their work. The father wears an old cocked-up hat, or a thick cotton cap; no cravat, but a low shirt-collar; a short frock of strongest warp; a pair of old leather breeches; and leggins, which were confined above the knee, and tied over the shoe with a string round the middle of the foot. The boys had cotton caps on their heads, or the remnants of old felt-hats; short jackets, of the coarsest fabric; leather breeches, and leggins. By earliest dawn, the father and his three eldest sons are in the cow-yard, milking. This over, the youngest son drives the cows to pasture, and hastens back to the next duties. The hogs have received their allowance of butter-milk. The morning's milk has been strained and set for cream, or heated to begin a cheese. Then come the reading of the sacred Scriptures and the family prayers. Immediately afterwards follows the breakfast, which in winter is by candle-light, and in summer by dawn-light. The breakfast, commenced by 'asking a blessing' and closed by 'returning thanks,' consists of pea-porridge, dealt out, before sitting down, in small wooden bowls. A small central dish has in it some salted shad and smoked alewives; or peradventure some fresh eels which the boys caught from the river the evening before. With these, brown bread and beer are served; and here ended the usual variety. Sometimes the children were regaled with samp and milk, and the father with boiled salt pork. From the breakfast-table the father and sons repair to the field, and are at work by six o'clock. With their tools, they have taken the family-gun, not so much from fear of Indians, as the hope of securing some valuable game. Sometimes a fine deer crosses their field, on his way to the river; and, if they are so fortunate as to take him, it makes a feast-week at home; for every part is eaten. Salted and smoked, it was deemed a very savory dish. By half-past 8 o'clock, our laborers in the field are ready for the usual lunch, which consists of smoked shad, bread and cheese, and cider. Thus



sustained till a quarter before twelve, they hear the dinner-horn announcing—what the boys had been expecting with impatience—dinner. All hands break off and start for home, and are ready to sit down at the table just as the sun is square on the window-ledge, and the sand in the hour-glass is out. A blessing craved, they begin with the Indian pudding, and relish it with a little molasses. Next come a piece of broiled salt pork, or black broth, fried eggs, brown bread, cabbage, and cider. They denominated their dinner ‘boiled victuals;’ and their plates, ‘wooden trenchers.’ \* \* \* Dinner despatched in fifteen minutes, the time till one o’clock was called ‘nooning,’ when each laborer was free to sleep or play. Nooning over, they repair to the fields, and find that a fox or wolf has killed a sheep, and eaten his dinner. The father takes his gun and hastens in search, telling the boys ‘to keep at their work, and, if they see the fox, to whistle with all their might.’ The fox, that took great pains to be there when the owner was away, now takes great pains to be away when the owner is there. A drink of good beer all round, at three o’clock, is the only relief in the afternoon’s toil, which ends at five; at which hour the youngest son drives home the cows, and the milking is finished at six. The hogs and sheep are now called to their enclosures near the barn, where the faithful dog will guard them from their night-prowling enemies. All things being safe, supper is ready. The father takes a slice of cold broiled pork, the usual brown bread, and a mug of beer, while the boys are regaled with milk porridge or hasty-pudding. In their season, they had water-melons and musk-melons; and, for extra occasions, a little cherry wine. Sometimes they had boiled Indian corn, mixed with kidney-beans. Into bean and pea porridge they put a slice of salted venison. They had also succatash, which is corn and beans boiled together. The meat of the shag-bark was dried and pounded, and then put into their porridge to thicken it. The barley fire-cake was served at breakfast. They parched corn, and pounded it, and made it into a *nokake*. Baked pumpkins were common. The extra dish, for company, was a cake made of strawberries and

parched corn. The same religious exercises as were offered at dinner are now repeated. At seven o'clock, a neighbor calls, not to ask the news, for there is none, but to propose a change of work for next Tuesday. This is agreed to; and, as our ancestors made up in hearty welcome what they wanted in luxuries, a mug of cider is drunk, by way of entertainment; and half past seven finds the neighbor gone, and the household ready for family prayers. The Scriptures are read in turn,—the Old Testament in the morning, and the New at night. Eight o'clock records the entire family in bed, except one of the boys, who has an inquisitive mind, and has borrowed a book on witchcraft: and he is allowed to sit up till nine, and read by the light of a pitch-pine knot, stuck into a hole in the chimney corner.

“This simple round of needful duties must be daily repeated through the six months of warm weather, and a yet more simple routine for the remainder of the year.

“Now let us see how the mother and daughters get through that Saturday in the log-hut. Their house—which had two covered rooms below, a kitchen that went up to the roof, and two lofts as attic chambers—required very little care; and the beds could be made in an incredibly short time. The first duty of the morning was cooking the breakfast; and, after the water was boiling, it needed but thirty minutes to complete the process. The daughters set the table, whose furniture consisted of wooden plates, pewter spoons, two knives and forks, the father's dish of smoked shad, the boys' bowls of pea-porridge, a plate of brown bread and a mug of cider. To wash up and clear off the whole, after breakfast, needed but fifteen minutes of brisk application by the two daughters. The lunch prepared for the men has gone with them to the field; and now the cheese must be made, and it must be made with care. This takes till 8 o'clock; and hard work it is,—the ‘turning’ of the cheeses harder still. Saturday is baking day; and the three females are busy in preparing for the event. The oven had its opening on the outside of the house, behind the chimney, and was double the size of modern ones. One brings wood to heat the oven;

another gets the Indian meal and rye ; a third brings a pail of water. Here are beans to be picked over, pork to be cut, and dough to be kneaded. The kitchen is busy ; all hands are at work ; and the baking for seven days cannot be prepared in less than three hours. Eleven o'clock has unexpectedly come, and it demands that dinner should be thought of ; and all other business is suspended to provide for that. At the fixed moment, the elder daughter blows the horn ; and the laborers from the field are anon at their dinner. No washing up of dinner-things to-day till after the batch is set in. The oven is soon cleared of fire, swept and dusted ; and then go into the hottest part the large oval lumps of brown-bread dough, because they require the strongest heat. Next comes the huge stone pot of beans, with its top covered by a thick slice of pork ; and beside it the Indian pudding in a broad, deep, earthen bowl. The oven's mouth is stopped with a piece of plank, and the crevices are plastered up with clay. Two o'clock witnesses all things in trim order ; and the mother is ready to do a little weaving, the elder daughter a little mending, and the child steals out for a little play with her pet lamb. A female neighbor has just come through the woods to invite her friends to a ' quilting,' which is to begin at one o'clock next Wednesday. The joy of such an event makes the bright eyes of the daughter laugh at every corner. The whole heavens to her are now spangled with rainbows. To refuse such an invitation is unheard of. The visitor has left ; and the girl of sixteen is plying her mother with questions about who will be at the quilting, not daring to ask about one whom she most hopes may drop in during the evening. So engrossed have become the minds of the mother and daughter, that they have half forgotten that supper must be had. They now hasten to their work, and have all things ready in due season. As soon as the brothers enter the house, the sisters announce the great quilting party ; and the fond father smiles at the exuberant joy of that darling creature, who is just budding into womanhood. Earlier than usual is all labor and worldly care to cease ; for it is Saturday night. The Sabbath is at hand ; and therefore they

would shake off the dust of earth from their sandals, and prepare their hearts for that day which God has prepared for them. Every thing is ready. The sun goes down; and their Sabbath has begun. The family soon gather about their domestic altar; and the pious father reads the Sacred Scriptures, and then offers his Saturday-evening prayer. It is not long before the weary inmates of that house begin to think of rest. The weekly ablutions, required on this evening, are gone through by all the younger members of the circle; after which they all retire,—the father to count up the gains of the week, the mother to plan for the good of her children, the boys to travel in the land of nod, and the daughter to guess whom she will meet at the quilting.

“Here let us say a word about the mother’s duties, which were as important, and oftentimes more onerous, than the father’s. Sick or well, the cooking and washing must be done; and ‘hired help’ could not be had. Moreover, the butter and cheese must be made, the cloth must be woven, the stockings must be knit, and the weekly mending must be done. To clothe and feed the several laborers, and then to receive and take care of many products of the farm, belonged to the mother and daughter. The toil of the females was as unremitted as the alternation of morning and evening; and no day in the year could bring them a vacation.

“We have seen how the farmer’s family passed their Saturday, let us now see what they do on the following Sunday. The only manual labor allowed was that of imperious necessity: any thing further was thought to violate the jealous sanctity of the day. The iron strictness with which Sunday must be kept, made every Puritan look on that occasion as if two fast-days had met in one. The hour of rising was remarkably late; and nothing like hurry was seen in the house. Nature found a relief in this. When the milking was over, and ‘the chores done,’ the quiet breakfast gathers the sober family around the table, where the usual provisions are spread, and where, at the end of the meal, the mother surprises her sons with a fresh-baked apple-pie, smoking from a two-quart earthen dish. This argument, addressed to the



stomach, the children readily comprehend ; and each takes his slice in his hand, and, without winking, proceeds to business. Breakfast being finished, the morning worship is now to be offered. The father takes the family Bible ; calls his little daughter to look over him as he reads ; and then, in slow and reverent tone, reads two or three chapters from the New Testament. Careful not to kneel and not to sit, the family all stand up while the father, in extemporaneous prayer, thanks the Giver of every good for his bounties, confesses his sins with humility and penitence, asks for pardon through a divine Redeemer, supplicates for the new heart and new life of the gospel, and prays for the heavenly guidance. In these general expressions, he does not forget to thank God especially for the religious freedom enjoyed in America, and to implore that Popery, Episcopacy, and all other heresies, may be kept out of his true church here. There is now an hour before it will be necessary to start for meeting ; and this hour is occupied by the children in committing to memory a few verses from the Bible, or a hymn from Sternhold and Hopkins, or a page from the Catechism. The mother spends the hour in teaching her little daughter some Christian history, or telling her the story of Joseph from the Old Testament. The father hears the other children say their lessons, and acts as the superintendent of this first and best of Sunday schools. The hour has now arrived for the whole family to leave for the meeting-house ; and, whether it be in this plantation or the next, there is no apology available for absence from public worship. God's command, and the penalties of the statute-law, decide this case without equivocation. If the weather be fair, the children walk, be the distance one mile or three. Each one is dressed in the full Sunday attire, and feels it of paramount importance not to tear or soil it. They all keep together. The father mounts his horse, and then takes his wife upon a pillion behind him. If it be rainy, the oxen are hitched to the cart, and chairs and logs make seats within it ; and thus the family go together. If the father be one of the appointed ' watchers,' then he must take his gun and ammunition, and be ready to repel any savage

attack. Public worship began at eleven o'clock; and the morning service was a glass and a half long; that is, it ended at half-past twelve. The half-hour of intermission was spent in and around the meeting-house; and friends met there that could not get within speaking distance at any other time. The young folks were apt to huddle up together, and did not always talk about religion. The services of the afternoon were concluded at half-past two; and our family have reached home in one hour afterwards. The pillion, for safe keeping, is put under the bed, the saddle hung up in the barn, and the horse turned out to pasture. The family are now ready for a meal, which unites dinner and supper; and forth from the oven come that pot of beans with its coronal pork, and that Indian pudding, all perfectly done, having been in prison about twenty-four hours. Grace being said, the pudding is the first dish; and it is a delicious dish too. The color of the pudding is a deep, rich amber; and the juice or jelly is abundant. Hunger is the best sauce; but it does not need that to make this savory. Two plates-full apiece scarcely satisfy the young folks. The beans come next; and this strong and hearty food is eaten with a relish; though it will taste better to-morrow, when no pudding precedes it. When the dinner seems to be over, the mother opens the table-drawer; and lo! a nice apple-pie! Appetite comes again at the sight of new delicacies; and it takes no logic to convince the children that a slice of that pie will do them good. During the dinner, they have talked about those they saw at meeting, and each narrated what news he had found. The father had heard how much money was sunk by Mr. Cradock in his fishing speculation; and the reading boy had brought home 'J. Janeway's Address to Citizens of London, after the Great Fire of 1666,' just published. The first act after Sunday dinner, was to take off the Sunday clothes. Each one does this; and then the mother assembles her children around her, each seated on his block; and she hears them repeat the Catechism, and then endeavors to impress their minds with the truths which the sermons of the day have set forth. During this last exercise, the youngest daughter has fallen

asleep, the youngest boy has tried to catch flies, and the rest of her audience have paid some heed. It is now time to close the religious exercises of the Sabbath, by reading the Sacred Scriptures and joining in family prayer. This service has the truth and fervor of humble worshippers. Piety and love are laid on the altar; and the concluding Amen testifies to a Sabbath spent in the fear of God and the love of man. The father and sons now repair to the barn, and the milking is soon finished. By this time the sun has set; and, as if conscience had set with it, any secular pursuit now seems half allowable. The wood for to-morrow's washing is carried in; the great kettle is filled with water: the kindlings are put in the corner; and everything is ready for the earliest start. The mother and daughters, who have not dared to wash the breakfast or dinner things while the sun was up, now begin that operation; and then get all the clothes together which must be washed, and put them in soak. The great kettle is now hung on; and it almost seems as if Monday morning had arrived. The eldest son knows it has not, and knows there is a Sunday evening yet to come; and, full of silent thoughts and tender emotions, he slips out, in full dress, at seven o'clock, to 'drop in' accidentally at neighbor A.'s, whose blooming daughter of seventeen he likes to look at. If he can get her to go and help him sing at Mr. B.'s for an hour with some of the Sunday choir, why, then what? Any visiting on Sunday evening, except for courting or practising singing by the choir, being positively forbidden, it somehow always happened that the choir would meet on Sunday evening; and there was sure to be a remarkably full attendance! Thus the 'singing-school' was the Newport and Saratoga of the time. Recreation of some sort every human being must have, if he would thrive. He claims it as Nature's law. Our Puritan Fathers needed recreation to lubricate the joints of life. While they have been singing at Mr. B.'s, the log-hut has not been without its music. The parents have led, and the children followed, in some of the good old psalm-tunes which have come down from former generations. At half-past eight o'clock, the candle is put out; and the day of

worship and rest has ended to the farmer's family,—except to the eldest son, who, at half-past nine, opens that door which is never fastened, and quietly steals to bed without disturbing the sleepers.

“ Any cooking which required sugar was too expensive for our early ancestors ; and the Sunday suit of clothes went through a whole life. For *vocal* music, they had the volunteer solo from the cradle ; for *instrumental*, they had the sputter of the churn, the scraping of the wool-cards, the whiz of the spinning-wheel, and the jerk-rattle of the weaving-loom. Their sofa was the ‘ settle,’ and their spring-seat was the soft side of an oaken plank ; their carpets were clean white sand ; their ceilings, rough boards and rafters ; and their parlor was at once kitchen, bedroom, and hall. We have seen what their clothing was ; and it was the product of their own looms and knitting-needles. The men were not encumbered with suspenders, or dickies, or umbrellas ; nor were the women sighing after diamonds, opera-glasses or Cologne water. How expensive, vexatious and useless would have been long female dresses, bedraggled every moment in the grass ! Fashion, which is the labor of little minds, and not the repose of great ones, had not become the fickle tyrant we now see it. They aimed at health ; and the children who were born weak and feeble could not be kept alive, as they are by modern skill : hence the robustness of those who survived. We come, then, to the conclusion, that moderate labor, simple diet, sufficient sleep, regular habits, and mental peace, each helped to prolong life and secure contentment. \* \* \* Our fathers had strong common sense ; and while they were devoted to a Puritan faith and an exclusive church, they did not lose their humanity ; but the very necessities of their condition brought them to the most practical results, and to the soundest philosophy of life ”



## CHAPTER XXI.

Brief Sketch of the Religious Societies of Dorchester, to 1857.

## FIRST PARISH.

REV. John Maverick and Rev. John Warham were the first ministers of Dorchester. The Church was gathered at the new hospital in Plymouth, England, March 20th, 1630, as the emigrants were about to embark for this country. Johnson says that they would not have been allowed to form a Congregational Church in England, were it not that they had previously engaged their passage to New England. He calls Mr. Maverick the "godly Mr. Maverick," and Mr. Warham he styles the "gracious servant of Christ." Mr. Warham had been a minister at Exeter, England, and Mr. Maverick resided about forty miles from there. According to Morton, Mr. Maverick died in Boston, February 3, 1636. He is supposed to have been buried in the first burying-ground in Dorchester, which was near the first meeting-house. He was father to the somewhat noted Samuel Maverick, of Noddle's Island. In the latter part of the year 1635, a large number of the Church removed to Windsor, Ct., and commenced the settlement of that place. It is supposed that they took with them the Church Records to that date, as they are not at present to be found. There is a tradition that both of the ministers were adverse to their removal. Mr. Maverick was the oldest, and was born about the year 1575. Mr. Warham died at Wind-

sor, April 1, 1670, leaving a character long cherished for its christian attainments. Both had been ordained as ministers by Bishops of the Church of England.

In 1636, August 23d, Rev. Richard Mather was installed teacher of the Dorchester Church, and a new covenant was formed. A sketch of the life of this distinguished man may be seen on page 212 of this work. In 1637, the Church invited Rev. Nathaniel Rogers to settle as colleague with Mr. Mather; but he declined, and was afterwards the minister of Ipswich. In the month of February, 1640, Rev. Jonathan Burr was settled as colleague with Mr. Mather. The latter died April 22, 1669. Mr. Burr died August 9, 1641, aged 37 years. He had the smallpox soon after his arrival in this country, which left him in a state of debility, and probably shortened his life. He stood pre-eminent as a christian among his contemporaries. Some further account of him may be found on page 108 of this volume.

Rev. John Wilson, Jr. (son of Rev. John, of Boston) was ordained as colleague with Mr. Mather in 1649, and about two years after was settled in Medfield, Mass., where he preached about 40 years, and died August 23, 1691.

The next minister settled in Dorchester, was Rev. Josiah Flint, son of Rev. Henry Flint, of Braintree. He graduated at Harvard College in 1664, and was ordained in Dorchester December 27, 1671. He died September 16, 1680, in the 35th year of his age, leaving a widow and several children. See a further account on page 240.

Rev. John Danforth succeeded Mr. Flint. He was ordained June 8, 1682. He was son of Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Roxbury, was born in 1652, and graduated at Harvard College in 1677. He died May 26, 1730, and is the last minister of the First Church who died while in that office. Shortly before his death, he having become aged, Rev. Jonathan Bowman was chosen his colleague, and was ordained November 5, 1729. Mr. Bowman was son of Joseph Bowman, of Lexington, and was born February 23, 1703-4. He graduated at Harvard College in 1724, and remained in the ministry in Dorchester until December 14, 1773, when an unpleasant controversy arose, and he was dismissed, both at his own request and by the desire of the Church. An account of this controversy will be found at page 325.

Rev. Moses Everett succeeded Mr. Bowman, and was ordained September 28, 1774. He was son of Ebenezer Everett, of Dedham, Mass., where he was born July 15, 1750. He remained in the ministry about 19 years, and resigned, in consequence of ill health, January 14, 1793. See further particulars on page 331.

Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris was the successor of Mr. Everett, and was ordained October 23, 1793. He was son of William Harris; was born in Charlestown, Mass., July 7, 1768, and graduated at Harvard College in 1787. He resigned his office October 23, 1836, on the 43d anniversary of his settlement, and died in Boston April 3, 1842. He was buried from the Church where he so long and faithfully ministered, a great concourse of people being present, and

a funeral address was delivered by his successor, Rev. Nathaniel Hall, which is in print.

Rev. Nathaniel Hall, Jr., son of Nathaniel Hall, of Medford, was ordained colleague with Rev. Dr. Harris, July 16, 1835, and since the resignation of the latter, has been the sole pastor of the Church.

#### SECOND PARISH.

Until 1806, there was but one Church in Dorchester, including what is now called South Boston. At that time it had become impossible for as many as wished to attend public worship, to be accommodated with seats; and this led to the building of a second meeting-house, which was dedicated October 30, 1806. Rev. John Codman, of Boston, was ordained pastor of the new Church, December 7, 1808, and continued such to the close of his life, which was on the 23d of December, 1847. A sermon, descriptive of his character and virtues, was preached at his funeral, which was from the meeting-house where he so long and so successfully ministered, by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D., of Braintree.

Rev. James H. Means was successor of Rev. Dr. Codman, and was ordained as pastor of the Church July 13, 1848, which office he still retains.

#### THIRD PARISH.

In consequence of the misunderstanding which occurred in the Second Church, an account of which has already been given, a portion of the members departed therefrom, and built another house in the south part of the town, which was dedicated October



6, 1813. This building having become somewhat out of repair, and not of very comely appearance, the Parish, in 1839, considered it expedient to erect another edifice, which was built in 1840, on a new road laid out for the accommodation of the Society the year previous, and known by the name of Richmond Street. This house was dedicated October 28, 1840, and stands not many rods distant from the old one. It is a graceful and elegant structure. The Building Committee were Darius Brewer, E. H. R. Ruggles and George Haynes; Asher Benjamin, Architect; Joseph Sanger, Master Builder. After the Parish left its first house of worship, it was converted into a hall for literary and other purposes, under the name of Richmond Hall. It stands on Washington Street, about 40 or 50 rods N.N.W. of Milton Bridge.

The first minister of this Parish was Rev. Edward Richmond. He came to Dorchester from Stoughton, where he had preached nearly 25 years. He was installed in Dorchester June 25, 1817. He resigned on account of paralysis May 13, 1833, and died April 10, 1842. He was born in Middleboro', Mass., June 29, 1767, and graduated at Providence in 1789. He was modest in his demeanor, but dignified; though not a popular preacher, he wrote in a vigorous and beautiful style; he was a sympathizing friend to all who needed his services, and was held in very high esteem by his parishioners and the neighboring clergy.

The successor of Dr. Richmond was Rev. Francis Cunningham. He graduated at Harvard College in 1825, was ordained over this Society May 21, 1834,

and delivered his valedictory discourse September 4, 1842.

The present pastor of this Society is Rev. Richard Pike. He was ordained February 8, 1843.

#### FOURTH PARISH (METHODIST EPISCOPAL SOCIETY).

A Methodist Episcopal Church was gathered in Dorchester in the spring of 1817. The first church edifice occupied by the Society was dedicated May 6, 1818. The building, altered for that purpose, was originally a carpenter's shop. It was purchased of Adam Davenport, of Dorchester, by Mr. Anthony Otheman, who furnished it and presented it to the Society. Mr. Otheman was a Frenchman by birth, a man of decision and character, one of the last of the cocked-hat gentry, and was the principal if not the sole instrument in the formation of this Society. The building was provided with galleries, and would accommodate about 300 persons. It was situated on the east side of Washington Street, about one fourth of a mile north from Milton Bridge, and very near the spot now occupied by the Society for its place of worship. The first building has been removed to Adams Street, converted into a dwelling-house, and is now occupied by Mr. Daniel Pierce.

The second house of worship was consecrated September 24, 1829. It is a neat and appropriate building, and will accommodate about 600 persons.

The following are the names of the different ministers of this Society. In 1816, Rev. Daniel Filmore took charge of the Society, and was assisted by Rev. Elijah Hedding. In 1817, Rev. William Granville

became minister of the Society. He was followed, in 1819, by Rev. Bartholomew Otheman; in 1820, by Rev. Benjamin Hazelton and Rev. Jotham Horton; in 1821, by Rev. Isaac Jennison and Rev. Frederick Upham; in 1822, by Rev. Aaron D. Sargent; in 1823, by Rev. Stephen Puffer and Rev. Benjamin Jones; in 1824, by Rev. John Adams and Rev. La Roy Sunderland; in 1825, by Rev. Samuel G. Atkins; in 1826, by Rev. Nathan W. Scott; in 1827, by Rev. Chauncy Richardson; in 1828, by Rev. Rufus Spaulding; in 1830, by Rev. Nathan B. Spaulding; in 1831, by Rev. John T. Burrill; in 1833, by Rev. Aaron D. Sargeant; in 1835, by Rev. Phineas Crandall; in 1836, by Rev. Joel Knight; in 1837, by Rev. Newell S. Spaulding; in 1839, by Rev. Epaphras Kibbee; in 1840, by Rev. Lyman Boyden; in 1842, by Rev. Thomas C. Pierce; in 1843, by Rev. Mark Staples; in 1845, by Rev. J. S. Gridley; in 1846, by Rev. Thomas Tucker; in 1848, by Rev. J. W. Merrill; in 1850, by Rev. A. D. Sargent; in 1852, by Rev. Jotham Horton; in 1853, by Rev. Stephen Cushing; in 1855, by Rev. Gershom F. Cox; in 1856, by Rev. J. T. Pettee.

#### FIFTH PARISH, OR VILLAGE CHURCH.

The building first occupied by the Fifth Church, was called Village Chapel. It was, previously to the formation of this Society, the vestry-room of the Second Parish, and was presented by said Parish to the Village Church. It was removed from its original site to Neponset Street, was dedicated in 1828, and used as a place of worship till the building of

the present edifice, when it was converted into a dwelling-house. The present Village Church was built in 1829, at a cost of \$6,077, and was dedicated September 1st, of that year. It was enlarged in 1836, at a cost of \$868. It is situated on River Street, in the south part of the town, about fifty rods from Washington Street. The Church which occupied these buildings was formed March 18, 1829; and consisted chiefly of members from the Second Church in Dorchester (Rev. Dr. Codman's), twenty-one of the twenty-seven being from that Church.

Rev. David Sanford, a graduate of Brown University, was installed pastor of the Village Church July 14, 1830. He was dismissed, at his own request, on account of enfeebled health, and his dismissal was ratified by an Ecclesiastical Council Sept. 17th, 1838. Since then he has preached at Medway, Mass. A minister of the same name was settled in Medway, from 1773 to 1807.

Rev. Daniel Butler succeeded Mr. Sanford in Dorchester. He was ordained October 31, 1838, and continued pastor of the Church until January 31, 1845. Since then, he has been an agent of the Massachusetts Bible Society.

Rev. Daniel Dyer succeeded, and was ordained April 9, 1845, and continued until June 1, 1852.

Rev. Daniel T. Noyes was his successor. He was ordained February 16, 1853, and continued to Feb. 14, 1855.

The present pastor is Rev. Theodore T. Munger, who was ordained February 6, 1856.



## SIXTH PARISH (FIRST BAPTIST).

The first Baptist Society in Dorchester was constituted at Neponset Hall (Neponset Village), June 7, 1837. Previous to 1835, there were only occasional religious meetings in Neponset Village. A large portion of those who formed the new Baptist Church formerly worshipped with the Second Parish, Rev. Dr. Codman's. Mr. Joshua Cushing, formerly of Scituate, and Deacon Jacob Flinn, who about this time removed to Neponset from South Boston, were the originators and upholders of the Church in its infancy.

Rev. Bradley Miner was its first minister, and preached from June 7, 1837, to the Spring of 1846, when he left, much to the regret of the Parish. He went to Pittsfield from Dorchester, and from thence to Providence, where he died in the fall of 1854. He was among the most earnest and zealous preachers in the denomination.

Rev. Humphrey Richards succeeded Mr. Miner, and was installed in July, 1846. He preached upwards of eight years, and died September 4, 1854. He bore the character of an humble and devoted Christian.

Rev. B. W. Barrows was ordained pastor of this Society May 30, 1855, and is the present minister.

The first meeting-house of this Society was built in 1838, and dedicated August 15th, of that year. Since then, it has been enlarged. It is situated on Chickatabot Street, Neponset Village.

## SEVENTH PARISH (NORTH BAPTIST SOCIETY).

Several years previous to the organization of this Society, a number of persons in the north part of the town commenced a weekly meeting for prayer and religious exhortation. The meetings were held at different places for some time, but usually at the house of Mr. Caleb Coburn, until they were established in an unfinished building called Union Hall, near the Burying Ground.

Mr. Coburn was the most prominent in sustaining the meetings, but Mr. Theophilus C. Clapp and others took an active part with him.

About the year 1843, preaching on the Sabbath was usually obtained, and a Sabbath School was established. The next year, Rev. Davis T. Shailer was requested to supply preaching permanently, and continued to do so till the Church was formed, when he was chosen pastor. The Church was constituted September 15, 1845, and publicly recognized in Union Hall, September 28th, by public services. The Society was formed September 21, 1846.

The Meeting-house was commenced in 1845, Mr. Earle E. Rider, contractor; but being much delayed, it was only partially raised before Thanksgiving day, when a very heavy storm of wind and rain prostrated it, very much damaging the timber and foundation. Mr. Rider then being unwilling to fulfil his contract, the Society employed other persons, who went on with the work and finished the vestry in the spring, and the first meeting was held in it May 31, 1846; the house was soon finished, and dedicated March 31,

1847. Rev. Davis T. Shailer preached the sermon. Mr. Shailer resigned the pastoral office January 1, 1847, and from that time different persons were obtained to supply the pulpit till February 23, 1848, when a call was extended to Rev. Freeman G. Brown to become the pastor; and although he did not formally accept the call, he continued to act as pastor till April 1, 1850. From that time, to January 29, 1851, the Society depended on transient supplies, when Rev. James W. Lathrop was ordained, and continued to fill the pastoral office till April 1, 1856.

The Church was again without a pastor till July 8, 1857, when Rev. Henry F. Lane was installed, and is the present pastor.

In August, of this year, 1857, Mr. David Parker presented the Society with an excellent bell, weighing over 1000 lbs.

The Society is still small, but gradually increasing, and appears to be in a better condition than at any other time during its history.

#### EIGHTH PARISH (SAINT MARY'S CHURCH).

By invitation of several earnest and active Episcopalians, the Rev. John P. Robinson, then Rector of Christ Church, in Quincy, appointed a public service at the Town Hall in Dorchester, according to the Liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Evening Prayer was conducted by him on Sunday, July 16, 1843, and followed by an impressive sermon upon St. John's Gospel iii. 16. The congregation numbered about 50 persons; and such was the interest manifested in the introduction of these services,

that the reverend presbyter immediately made a general appointment for Evening Prayer at the same place, to be held once in two weeks. It may be mentioned, in passing, that the above was the first occasion on which the Book of Common Prayer had been publicly used in Dorchester.

The services thus begun were continued, with little interruption from inclement weather, until January 28th, and thenceforward, at longer intervals, until Easter Sunday, April 7, 1844. On one occasion, the place of the Rev. Mr. Robinson was supplied by the Rev. D. Richmond Brewer, Rector of St. Peter's, Cambridgeport. Although the desire was often expressed by residents of Dorchester, that a Parish might be organized, it was, during this period, deemed inexpedient to adopt any decisive measures to that end. From the first service, gentlemen of property residing in Dorchester expressed their interest in the establishment of worship here, according to the Liturgy of the Episcopal Church, by the proposal of donations of eligible lots of land as sites for the anticipated Church edifice; yet prudence seemed to dictate a delay in the erection of the Church.

Nothing important was done in the way of organizing a Parish until July 29, 1847, when a public meeting was held to consider the subject of organization. This meeting was continued by adjournment to August 11th, when a petition for a warrant, calling a legal meeting for organization, was drawn up, signed by the Rev. William Withington, and Messrs. Joseph Hooper, Robert Richardson, Thomas Hill, Edward Holden and Aaron U. Hayter. The petition



was addressed to the Hon. S. P. Loud, who immediately issued a warrant directing a meeting to be notified at Lyceum Hall, August 23, 1847, when the Parish was organized by the election of Edward Holden, Clerk ; Joseph Hooper, Wm. Withington, Wardens ; Charles Stimpson, F. A. Fuller, Thomas Hill, Henry U. Peters, Robert Richardson, Vestrymen ; Edward Holden, Treasurer. The Rev. Geo. W. Porter, then residing in Roxbury, was chosen Rector of the Parish.

Morning Prayer was held for the first time, at Lyceum Hall, on Sunday, September 26, 1847, the Rector officiating. He appeared in full canonicals, and this was, without doubt, the first public use of the *surplice* in the town of Dorchester. The first baptism in this parish was that of an infant, October 10, 1847. The Sunday School was organized November 22d. The first Communion was celebrated on the first Sunday in December, 1847. The Parish was admitted into union with the Diocesan Convention of Massachusetts, June 14, 1848.

Mrs. Catherine Dodge, with christian liberality and zeal, gave to the Parish half an acre of land as a site for a Church, which was accepted with feelings of profound gratitude, November 2, 1848. Immediately thereupon, subscription books were opened, and soon the amount of estimated cost was obtained ; a building committee was appointed ; a plan, drawn by Arthur Gilman, Esq., of Boston, was adopted, and the contract given to Mr. John Parker, as Master Builder. The corner stone was laid by the Rt. Rev. Manton Eastburn, D.D., Bishop of the Diocese,

April 5, 1849. The edifice was completed at a cost of \$4,932 67. It was consecrated September 20, 1849, the Bishop consecrating, attended by 21 clergymen. Rev. G. W. Porter was instituted Rector, April 7, 1850. He resigned the charge of the Parish November 1, and preached his last sermon as Rector November 7, 1852. The Rev. Edward Livingston Drown, of the Diocese of Rhode Island, was called to the Rectorship May 25th, and preached his first sermon on June 26, 1853, from Job xxxvi. 2, 3.

On June 16, 1856, the Vestry, in view of the pressing want of room in the Church edifice, recommended an enlargement. The recommendation was adopted by the Parish, and the enlargement was effected in a manner highly creditable to the judgment of the Architect and the Committee of the Parish, and reflecting much credit upon the skill of the contractor. The cost of this improvement was \$2,876 65.

It is pertinent to mention, in connection with this history, that Dorchester gave to Massachusetts her first Bishop, and has also given to the Protestant Episcopal Church three Presbyters: viz., The Rt. Rev. Edward Bass, S.T.D., consecrated May 7, 1797; and the Rev. James Blake Howe, the Rev. William Withington, and the Rev. Darius Richmond Brewer, Presbyters ordained at more recent dates, who are entitled to honorable positions on the roll of the worthy sons of Dorchester.

#### NINTH PARISH (THIRD UNITARIAN).

The meeting-house now belonging to this Parish was erected through the instrumentality of Rev.

Stephen Bailey, being designed by him as a place of worship for a Trinitarian Congregational Society. The land for its erection was purchased in the autumn of 1845, and the building completed at an expense of \$7,366 37. It was dedicated in the summer of 1846, and used for orthodox preaching about two years. In October, 1848, it was purchased by a number of gentlemen for a Unitarian Church, for \$5,500—being a loss to Rev. Mr. Bailey of \$680 76, besides his services for the two years. At a meeting of the stockholders on the 28th of the same month, it was voted to raise a committee to wait on Rev. Messrs. Hall and Pike, pastors of the first and second Unitarian Societies in the town, “and state to them that it is from no unfriendly feeling to them or their Societies that we organize this new religious society; but for our mutual advantage and greater convenience to a place of worship.”

The Church was first opened for Unitarian worship in November, 1848, Rev. Charles Brooks officiating. Rev. Francis C. Williams preached about one year—viz., from January, 1849, to January, 1850. Rev. Samuel Johnson succeeded Mr. Williams, and preached until the spring of 1851. Rev. Stephen G. Bulfinch has been the pastor since August 1, 1852. The Society was incorporated by the Legislature, May 13, 1852, under the name of the “Third Unitarian Society in Dorchester.”

#### TENTH PARISH (SECOND METHODIST).

The Second Methodist Episcopal Church in Dorchester was organized in the village of Neponset in

the year 1850, by Rev. T. W. Tucker. Previous to the organization of the Church, Mr. Tucker preached first in his own house, and subsequently in Union Hall. The meeting-house was built in 1851, at a cost—including organ, clock and bell—of nearly \$7,000, all of which was promptly paid, so that not one dollar's debt was left upon the Society when the Church was dedicated. It is but just to the community of the place generally, to say that they co-operated nobly in the enterprise. Rev. Mr. Raymond, of Wilbraham, preached the dedication sermon on Christmas day, 1851. The Society have also purchased a commodious Parsonage, for \$2,800.

The following clergymen have been pastors of the Church:—Rev. T. W. Tucker, Rev. B. K. Peirce, Rev. Willard Smith, Rev. E. A. Manning, Rev. J. L. Hanaford, and the present pastor Rev. Pliny Wood.

---

## CHAPTER XXII.

### The Public Schools of the Town.

ONE of the most interesting and important chapters in the history of Dorchester, is that which relates to the free school of the town, some details of which will now be given.

On the 4th of March, 1634-5,\* the General Court granted Thompson's Island to the inhabitants of the town of Dorchester, "to enjoy, to them, their heires

---

\* Incorrectly printed 1637, on pages 160, 163.



& successors w<sup>ch</sup> shall inhabite there foreuer," on the simple condition, that they pay 12<sup>d</sup> yearly, as rent, "to the Tresurer for the time being." Four years after this, namely, on the 30th of May, 1639, the town voted to lay a tax on the proprietors\* of said island, for "the maintenance of a school in Dorchester."

So far as the writer is informed, it was the first public provision made for a free school, in the world, by a direct tax or assessment on the inhabitants of a town.

An exact copy of the order, relating to it, from the Town Records, page 83, is subjoined.

"It is ordered the 20<sup>th</sup> of May 1639, that there shall be a rent of 20<sup>lb</sup> a year for eue<sup>r</sup> imposed vpon Tomsons Iland to bee payd p<sup>r</sup> eu<sup>ry</sup> p<sup>r</sup>son that hath proprietie in the sayd Iland according to the p<sup>r</sup>portion that any such p<sup>r</sup>son shall from tyme to tyme injoy and possesse the<sup>re</sup>, and this towards the mayntenance of a schoole in Dorchester. This rent of 20<sup>lb</sup> yearly to bee payd to such a schoole-master as shall vndertake to teach english, latine, and othe<sup>r</sup> tongues, and also writing. The said schoole-master to bee Chosen from tyme to tyme p<sup>r</sup> the freemen, and yt is left to y<sup>e</sup> discretion of the lde<sup>rs</sup> & the 7 men for the tyme beeing whethe<sup>r</sup> maydes shalbe taught w<sup>th</sup> the boyes or not. For the levyng this 20<sup>lb</sup> yearly from the p<sup>r</sup>ticular p<sup>r</sup>sons that ought to pay it according to this orde<sup>r</sup>, It is farther ordered that somme man shalbe appoynted p<sup>r</sup> the 7 men fo<sup>r</sup> the tyme beeing to Receiue y<sup>s</sup>. and on refusall to levye y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup> distresse, and not fynding distresse, such p<sup>r</sup>son as so refuseth payment shall forfeit the land he hath in p<sup>r</sup>oprietie in the sayd Iland."

---

\*It is supposed that under the term "proprietors," in this connection, was included the principal part of the adult male inhabitants of the town.

Having made the above arrangement, the next step was to secure a teacher. Rev. Thomas Waterhouse seems to have been the first one mentioned. He is introduced to us in this manner.

"It is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Waterhouse shall be dispenced w<sup>th</sup> concerneing that Clause of the order in y<sup>e</sup> Charge of Twenty pounds yeerly rent to be payd fo Tomson's Iland towards the skoole, where he is bound to teach to write, it shalbe left to his liberty in that poynt of teaching to write, only to doe what he can conveniently therein."

The above vote was passed on the 31st October, 1639; at the same time it was

"Ordered that Henery Way, Brey Wilkeins, Richard Leeds shall take their portion in Tomson's Iland, and haue also liberty to buy of any other<sup>s</sup> any greater portion to y<sup>e</sup> value of 9 ake<sup>s</sup> to Joyne w<sup>th</sup> their owne at a convenient place fo<sup>r</sup> fishing; Provided that they set forward fishing, and alsoe doe satisfie the yeerly rent-Charge imposed on that Iland towards the mayntanance of a skoole according to the order made to that purpose, and according to y<sup>e</sup> Number of the ake<sup>s</sup> they shall make imployment of."

Provision was also made in regard to their fencing properly "the lands so taken into propriety."

It was soon found that the rents due from individual proprietors of the island were collected with much inconvenience. For this and other reasons mentioned in the following document, it was thought proper to make a direct conveyance of the land to the town for the special support and establishment of the free school, that it might be more effectually

and better maintained. The instrument is here given entire.

“Wheras the Inhabitants of Dorchester haue formerly ordered, Consented and agreed that a Rente of Twentie pound p<sup>r</sup> ann. shall issue & be payd by the sayd Inhabitants & their heires from & out of a Certaine porcon of land in Dorchester called Tomsons Iland for & towards the maintenance of a schoole in Dorchester aforesayd, And that vppon experience it is found to be a matter of great labour & difficultie to collect the sayd rent from soe many severall p<sup>r</sup>sons as ought to pay the same according to their seuerall p<sup>r</sup>portions the p<sup>r</sup>sons that haue title to land in the sayd Iland & who therfore ought to pay the sayd rent, being noe lesse in number then sixscore or theraboute, And inasmuch as the sayd rent of Twentie pound, when it is duly Collected & payd, is not of it self sufficient maintenance for a schoole without some addicon thervnto. For the augmentinge therfor of the sayd rent & to the intent that the same may hencforth be more readily collected and payd, It is heerby ordered and all the p<sup>r</sup>sent Inhabitants of Dorchester aforesayd Whose names are heervnto subscribed doe for themselues & their heires heerby Covenant, consent and agree thatt from hencforth the sayd Iland and all the benefitt & p<sup>r</sup>fitts thereof and all there right & Interest in the same shalbe wholly & for euer bequeathed and given away from themselues & their heires vnto the Town of Dorchester aforesayd for & Towards the maintenance of a free schoole in Dorchester aforesayd for the instructinge & Teachinge of Children & youth in good literature & Learninge. And to the intent that the better maintenance for a free schoole as is heerby intended may arise from and out of the sayd Iland, It is therfore the mynd of the p<sup>r</sup>sent donoures that the sayd Iland shall from tyme to tyme be lett, assigned & set ouer by the Inhabitants of Dorchester for the time

beinge or theire agents for such yearlie rent or rents as shall in Comon Estimation amount to the full value of the sayd Iland.

“And to the intent that the godly intentions of the p<sup>r</sup>sent donoures may not be frustrated or disapoynted nor the free schoole heerby intended suffer any p<sup>r</sup>iudice or damage by insufficient tenante or Tenants to the sayd Iland or through none payment of the rent that ought to be payd for the same, It is heerby ordered & the p<sup>r</sup>sent donoures doe heerby declare that it is there mynd that the sayd Iland shalbe lett, assigned & sett Ouer only to such Tenant or Tenants as shall by land or otherwise sufficiently secure the payment of the rent therof for the vse & behoofe of the schoole as aforsayd in such manner & forme & at such time & tymes of payment as shalbe agreed vppon by & betweene the inhabitants of Dorchester or there agents, one the one p<sup>r</sup>tye & the sayd Tenant or Tenannts one the other p<sup>r</sup>tye.

“And for avoydinge the Trouble that myght arise in collectinge and gatheringe the same Rent by so great a Multitude of Tenants that ought to pay the same, & to the intent that the rents which shalbe-come due for the sayde Iland may be the better & more redylie Collected and payd, it is heerby ordered and declared that the sayd Iland shall neuer be lett out to soe many tenannts as shalbe aboue tenn in number at once.

“In witness wherof the p<sup>r</sup>sent Inhabitants haue heer-vnto subscribed ther names the Seaventh day of the Twelfth moneth in the yeare 1641.

“Memorand. that before the subscribinge of these p<sup>r</sup>sents the donoures aforsayd did further agree & declare that it was and is there mynd and true intencons that if at any tyme ther shall happen & fall out a vacancie & want of a schoolmaster by meanes of death or otherwise, yet the rents and p<sup>r</sup>fitts ishuinge & arisinge of the sayd



lland shalbe converted and applied only to & for the maintenance & vse of the schoole either by augmentinge the stipend for a schoolemaster or otherwise, but not for any other vse.

Israel Stoughton	John Wiswall
Richard Mather	John Capen
George Minot	Joane Capen Weddow
Henry Withington	William Blake
John Glouer	Nicho: Butler
Natha: Duncan	Nicholas Vpsall
Thomas Hawkins	Thomas Swift
Tho. Clarke	Thomas Wiswall
John Holman	Thomas Dickerman
Nathaniell Patten	Richard Baker
Humfrey Atherton	John Maudesley
Roger Clap	George Proctor
Joseph Farnworth	Richard Hawes
Hopestill Foster	Augustine Clement
William Clarke	Henrie Waye
Michael Wiles	John Smith
John Pears	David Selleck
Nicholas Clapp	Bray Wilkins
John [ P ] Pope	Geo. Weekes
John Farnham	Jeffrey Turner
Barnabas Fawer	John Pearce
Thomas [ H ] Andrews	Edward Breck
Mr. Warham	Richard Collacot
Andrew Pitcher	Jeremy Howchin
William [ X ] Lane	Thomas Tilstone
his mark.	John Holland
Thomas Jones	Thomas Millit
Jonas Humfrey	Alice, the wife of Rich-
Edmund Muninge	ard Joanes
his [ M ] mark.	Nathanael Wales
James Bate	John Rigbye
George Dyer	Robert Deeble
Robt. Howard	Edward Clap
John Grenaway	William Sumner
Thomas Makepeace	The sign of
Henry Wright	John [ G ] Hill
Christopher Gibson	Clement Toplif *
John Phillips	

\* A lithographed fac-simile of these names was given as a frontispiece to "Blake's Annals of Dorchester," published in Boston in 1846.

The town entrusted the matter of Thompson's Island to the Elders, Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Glover, that they might set the land at a rent, "fo<sup>r</sup> the best Benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> Schoole." Doubtless this was done to the acceptance of the town, though the records are silent in regard to it. Nor do we learn anything farther in relation to the school until the appointment was made, by the townsmen, of wardens to manage its affairs—which event took place on the 14th of March, 1645.

The following rules and orders concerning the school, then presented to the town, were confirmed by the major part of the inhabitants present at the meeting.

"First. It is ordered that three able and sufficient men of the Plantation shalbe Chosen to bee wardens or ou<sup>r</sup>see<sup>rs</sup> of the Schoole," "who shall haue the Charge, ou<sup>r</sup>-sight and ordering thereof, and of all things Concerning the same in such manne<sup>r</sup> as is hereafter expressed, and shall Continue in thei<sup>r</sup> office and place for Terme of their liues respectiue<sup>ly</sup>, vnlesse by reason of any of them Remouing his habitation out of the Towne, or fo<sup>r</sup> any other Weightie reason, the Inhabitants shall see cause to Elect and Chuse othe<sup>rs</sup> in thei<sup>r</sup> Roome, in w<sup>ch</sup> cases and vpon the death of any of the same wardens, the Inhabitants shall make a new Election and choice of othe<sup>rs</sup>. And Mr. Haward, Deacon Wiswall, Mr. Atherton are elected to bee the first Wardens o<sup>r</sup> ouersee<sup>rs</sup>.

"Secondly. The said Wardens shall haue full power to dispose of the School stock, whethe<sup>r</sup> the same bee in land or otherwise, both such as is already in beeing and such as may by any good meanes hereafter be added; and shall Collect and Receiue the Rents, Issues and p<sup>r</sup>fits

arising & growing of & from the sayd stock. And the sayd rents, Issues and p<sup>r</sup>fits shall imploy and lay out only fo<sup>r</sup> the best behoof and advantadge of the sayd Schoole, and the furtherance of learning thereby, and shall give a faythful and true accompt of thei<sup>r</sup> receipts & disbursements so often as they shalbe thearvnto be required by the Inhabitants or the maior p<sup>r</sup>te of them.

“Thirdly. The said Wardens shall take care and doe thei<sup>r</sup> vtmost and best endeavor that the sayd Schoole may fro tyme to tyme be supplied w<sup>th</sup> an able and sufficient Schoole master who neu<sup>r</sup>thelesse is not to be admitted into the place of Schoole m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out the Generall consent of the Inhabitants or the maior p<sup>r</sup>te of them.

“Fowerthly. So often as the sayd Schoole shalbe supplied w<sup>th</sup> a Schoole m<sup>r</sup> so p<sup>r</sup>vided and admitted as aforesayd, the wardens shall fro tyme to tyme pay or cause to be payd vnto the sayd Schoole m<sup>r</sup> such wages out of the Rents, Issues & p<sup>r</sup>fitts of the Schoole stocke as shall of right Come due to be payd.

“Fiuethly. The sayd wardens shall from tyme to tyme see that the Schoole howse bee kept in good and sufficient repayre, the charges of which reparacon shall be defrayed and payd out of such rents, Issues and p<sup>r</sup>fits of y<sup>t</sup> Schoole stocke yf ther<sup>e</sup> be sufficient, or else of such rents as shall arise and grow in the tyme of the vacancy of the Schoole m<sup>r</sup> yf ther<sup>e</sup> be any such—and in defect of such vacancy the wardens shall repayre to the 7 men of the Towne fo<sup>r</sup> the tyme being, who shall have powe<sup>r</sup> to Taxe the Towne w<sup>th</sup> such some or sommes as shalbe requested fo<sup>r</sup> for the repaying of the Schoole howse as aforesayd.

“Sixthly. The sayd Wardens shall take Care that eu<sup>r</sup>y yeere at or before the end of the 9th moneth ther<sup>e</sup> bee brought to the Schoole howse 12 sufficient Cart or wayne loads of wood fo<sup>r</sup> fewell, to be fo<sup>r</sup> the vse of the Schoolemaster and the Scholler<sup>s</sup> in winter, the Cost and

charge of w<sup>ch</sup> sayd wood to bee borne by the scholle<sup>rs</sup> for the tyme beeing who shalbe taxed for the purpose at the discretion of the sayd Wardens.

“Lastly. The sayd Wardens shall take care that the Schoolm<sup>r</sup> for the tyme beeing doe faythfully p<sup>r</sup>forme his dutye in his place, as schoolem<sup>r</sup> ought to doe, as well in other things as in these wh<sup>ch</sup> are hereafter expressed, viz.

“First. That the Schoolem<sup>r</sup> shall diligently attend his Schoole, and doe his vtmost indeavor for Benefitting his Scholle<sup>rs</sup> according to his best discretion, w<sup>th</sup>out vnneccessarily absenting himself to the p<sup>r</sup>judice of his scholle<sup>rs</sup> and hindering ther<sup>e</sup> learning.

“2ly. That from the beginning of the first moneth vntill the end of the 7<sup>th</sup>, hee shall eu<sup>ry</sup> day beginn to teach at seaven of the Clock in the morning and dismisse his scholle<sup>rs</sup> at fyue in the afternoon<sup>e</sup>. And for the other fyue months, that is, from the beginn<sup>g</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth vntill the end of the 12<sup>th</sup> month he shall eu<sup>ry</sup> day beginn at 8 of the Clock in the morning, & [end] at 4 in the afternoon.

“3ly. Eu<sup>ry</sup> day in the yeere the vsuall tyme of dismissing at noone shalbe at 11, and to beginn agayne at one, except that

“4ly. Eu<sup>ry</sup> second day in the weeke he shall call his scholle<sup>rs</sup> together betweene 12 & one of the Clock to examin them what they haue learned on the saboath day p<sup>r</sup>ceding, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme also he shall take notice of any misdemeano<sup>r</sup> or outrage that any of his Scholle<sup>rs</sup> shall haue Committed on the saboath, to the end that at somme convenient tyme due Admonition and Correction may bee administe<sup>red</sup> by him according as the nature and qualitie of the offence shall require, at w<sup>ch</sup> sayd examination any of the Elde<sup>rs</sup> or other Inhabitants that please may bee present, to behold his religious care herein, and to giue ther<sup>e</sup> Countenance and app<sup>r</sup>bation of the same.



" 5<sup>th</sup>ly. Hee shall equally and impartially receiue and instruct such as shalbe sent and Committed to him fo<sup>r</sup> that end, whither there parents bee poore or rich, not refusing any who have Right & Interest in the Schoole.

" 6ly. Such as shall be Committed to him he shall diligently instruct, as they shalbe able to learne, both in humane learning and good litterature, & likewise in poynt of good manne<sup>rs</sup> and dutifull bhauio<sup>r</sup> towards all, specially there supio<sup>rs</sup> as they shall haue occasion to bee in ther<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sence, whither by meeting them in the streete or otherwyse.

" 7ly. Euery 6 day of the weeke at 2 of the Clock in the afternoone, hee shall Catechise his Scholle<sup>rs</sup> in the principles of Christian religion, either in some Catechisme w<sup>ch</sup> the Wardens shall p<sup>r</sup>vide and p<sup>r</sup>sent, or in defect thereof in some other.

" 8<sup>th</sup>ly. And because all man's indeavo<sup>r</sup>s w<sup>th</sup>out the blessing of God must needs bee fruitlesse and vnsuccessfull, theirfore It is to be a chief p<sup>r</sup>te of the Schoolem<sup>rs</sup> religious care to commend his scholle<sup>r</sup>s and his Labou<sup>r</sup>s amongst them vnto God by praye<sup>r</sup> morning and evening, taking Care that his scholler<sup>s</sup> doe reu<sup>r</sup>endly attend during the same.

" 9ly. And because the Rodd of Correction is an ordinance of God necessary sometymes to bee dispensed vnto Children, but such as may easily be abused by oue<sup>r</sup>-much seueritie and rigou<sup>r</sup> on the one hand, or by oue<sup>r</sup>-much indulgence and lenitye on the other, It is therefore ordered and agreed that the schoolemaster for the tyme beeing shall haue full powe<sup>r</sup> to ministe<sup>r</sup> Correction to all or any of his scholle<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out respect of p<sup>r</sup>sons, according to the nature and qualitie of the offence shall require; whereto all his scholle<sup>rs</sup> must bee duely subiect; and no parent or other of the Inhabitants shall hinder or go about to hinder the maste<sup>r</sup> ther<sup>e</sup>in: neu<sup>r</sup>theless yf any parent or

othe<sup>r</sup> shall thinke there is iust cause of Complaynt agaynst the master fo<sup>r</sup> to much seueritye such shall haue liberty freindly and louingly to expostulate w<sup>th</sup> the master about the same; and yf they shall not attayne to satisfaction, the matter is then to bee referred to the wardens, who shall imp<sup>r</sup>tially Judge betwixt the master and such Complaynants. And yf yt shall appeere to them that any parent shall make causelesse Complaynt against the m<sup>r</sup> in this behalfe, and shall p<sup>r</sup>sist in and Continue so doeing, in such case the wardens shall have power to discharge the m<sup>r</sup> of the care and charge of the Children of such parents. But yf the thing Complayned of be true, and that the m<sup>r</sup> haue indeed bene guiltie of ministering excessiue Correction, and shall appeere to them to continue therein, notwithstanding that they haue advised him otherwise, in such case, as also in the case of to much lenitye or any other great neglect of dutye in his place p<sup>r</sup>sisted in, It shalbe in the power of the Wardens to call the Inhabitants together to Consider whither it were not meet to discharge the m<sup>r</sup> of his place, that so somme other more desirable may be p<sup>r</sup>vided. And because It is difficult, yf not Impossible, to give p<sup>r</sup>ticular rules y<sup>t</sup> shall reach all cases w<sup>ch</sup> may fall out, therefore, fo<sup>r</sup> a Conclusion, It is ordered and agreed in generall, that, where p<sup>r</sup>ticular rules are wanting, ther<sup>e</sup> it shalbe a p<sup>r</sup>te of the office and dutye of the Wardens to order and dispose of all things that Concerne the schoole, in such sort as in ther<sup>e</sup> wisdom and discretion they shall Judge most Conducibile fo<sup>r</sup> the glory of God & the trayning vp of the Children of the Towne in religion, learning, and Civilitie:—And these order<sup>s</sup> to bee Continued till the mai<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>te of the Towne shall see cause to alte<sup>r</sup> any p<sup>r</sup>te thereof.”

Deacon John Wiswall, Humphrey Atherton, and Robert Howard, as will be seen, were chosen the first wardens of the school.

The house was probably located near the corner of Pleasant and Cottage streets. It was, doubtless, a frail structure, and continued for some years in an unfinished state.

In the year 1657, "Thomas Wiswall desired, in behalf of the scoole, that a flower [floor] be laid over head in y<sup>e</sup> scoole house, and a studdy made in it for the vse of the scoolemaster," his son Ichabod. Mr. W. was promised by the town five shillings in money, towards the undertaking, and "timber in his lott for Juice." Quite a different method from that pursued by our modern building committees. The contrast, also, between that rude school-house and our sumptuous edifices, is as great, almost, it would seem, as between the savage and the civilized states of life.

History does not inform us whether Mr. Wiswall had his wishes gratified in relation to the "studdy."

It was customary, in those times, for the teacher to receive a part of his pay in the produce of the earth. Mr. W., therefore, at the same time, "desired 14 bushels of Indian corne in part of pay for his son's teaching scoole, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Jones ordered him to take at Dedham, Mr. Jones to have 4 bushels of Mr. Patten, 2 of ensigne Foster, again, and peas of brother Brecke for the rest, and allowed them in their rates againe."

The amount of salary given the teacher at this time is not specified, nor the proportionate quantity of cash; not unlikely it was about one half in produce. The whole salary may have been some £20 or £25 per annum. In 1692, Mr. Mills was paid by

the constable, "towards his salary for keeping school, in silver £5, in grain £10."

Gov. Stoughton, who died in 1701, left, in his will, a legacy of £150 to the schools of Dorchester, on condition that, within the space of ten years following the date of said will, the salary of the school-master should be fixed at £40 a year ; otherwise, the whole income, till such a provision and settlement were made, would be forfeited to the town. Accordingly, in 1711, the town voted to carry out this provision, and in the following spring "it was voted, agreed, concluded, and absolutely confirmed, that forty pounds a year of the towns proper gift, should be a settled, standing salary for the school-master, according to Mr. Stoughton's will."

But to return to the grant. The town of Dorchester did not long remain in quiet possession of Thompson's Island, for, in 1648, John Thompson, son and heir of David, coming of age, laid claim to the island as his property. Samuel Maverick, of Noddle's Island (afterwards noted as one of the king's commissioners), testified to the Court in his behalf; stating that, in the year 1626, the applicant's father took possession of that island "as a vacuum domicilium." Trevour, Blackstone, Standish, and the Sagamore of Agawam, gave in their evidence, also, to show that David Thompson had a grant and patent of the island, and that he actually took possession of the land. The General Court, therefore, nullifying their grant to Dorchester, conceded it to the legal owner. A petition was then sent to the Court, by the inhabitants of the town, briefly review-



ing the matter, and closing with a request that the Court would grant some other island as a help to them "towards the maintenance of a free schoole," in the room of that which was taken away. (See a copy of the petition on page 163 of this work.)

There was still another applicant for the island, namely, Winnuequassum, who sent in his petition to the Court, "craving Thompson's Island to be restored to him as his inheritance." It is unknown to what tribe of the aboriginals he belonged, as also the particular merits of his claim. The reply was (1 Nov. 1654), "Altho' the Court cannot see cause at p'sent to heare the case, nor w<sup>th</sup>out hearing to restore the peticoner the land, yett judge meete to give him libertie of tryall, in any Court fit for cognizance of it, notwithstanding any former acts of this Court therein."

We learn nothing more respecting Winnuequassum or his suit.

The following is from the Court Records (Vol. IV. part 1, p. 29), date, 18th Oct. 1650.

"In the triall of the case between Mr. Thomas Jones and Mr. John Wisewall, on the behalfe of the school of Dorchester, and Mr. John Thompson, respecting the title of the island called Thompsons Island, the Courte, on the hearinge of the case, and examining the evidences brought by both parties, judged the right to belong to John Thompson, and gave him his bill of costs, which was three pounds, seven shillings and sixe pence, against the towne of Dorchester."

Notwithstanding what had been said and done in relation to Thompson's Isle, the people of Dorchester

were dissatisfied with the result. At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town, held on the 8th of March, 1659, it was voted, that they "would have a triall at the Charge of the towne for to gett Tomson's yland for the town of Dorchester, as they supposed y<sup>t</sup> it is theirs by right. And it was alsoe voted, the same day, that the selectmen are desired and impowered to execute the triall in the best way and maner, as they shall thinke best and most convenient for the obtaining of it." Lieut. Roger Clap and Ensign Hopestill Foster were appointed to manage the business. They accordingly presented to the Court the following petition.

"To the Hon<sup>rd</sup> Generall Court Now assembled at Boston,  
the petition of the inhabitants of Dorchester

Humbly sheweth,

"That wheras there was many years since granted by this court, as appears by record, a sertaine Iland called Thomsons Iland w<sup>ch</sup> we the said Inhabitants possest diuers years and hopefull to haue euer enjoyd the same for the benefit of o<sup>r</sup> selues and posterity (the same being giuen to and for the maintenance of a free scoole In Dorchester) but the s<sup>d</sup> Iland hath bin taken from vs and settled on others to the almost if not totall ouerthrow of o<sup>r</sup> free scoole w<sup>ch</sup> was soe hopefull for posterity, both our owne and neighbors also who had or might haue reaped benifit thereby.

"Our Humble Request to this hon<sup>rd</sup> Court is, that you would be pleased to reneiuue yo<sup>r</sup> former grant of the said Iland, and confirme the same vnto vs, we conceiuing we had Just title ther vnto, or Elc, that you would bee pleased to grant vnto vs one thousand ackors of land In some conuenient place or places (for the end afo<sup>rsd</sup>, namely, the maintenance of o<sup>r</sup> dijn<sup>g</sup> scoole) where we shall find it,

and in the courts power to grant the same, and yo<sup>r</sup> petition<sup>rs</sup> shall pray, &c.

Dor: 18: 8. [October,] 1659:	ROGER CLAP, HOPESTILL FOSTER. }	} In the name and by order from y <sup>e</sup> towne.
---------------------------------	------------------------------------	---

Action was taken on the above petition by the Court, as follows:

“The deputies thinke meete to graunt this petition, vizt. a thousand acres of land for the end mentioned in this petition, where they can find it according to law— with reference to the consent of o<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rd</sup> magistrates hereto.

WM. TORRY, Clerk.

Consented to by the magists. EDWD. RAWSON, Secty.”

On the 14th of November, the selectmen of Dorchester “impowered William Clarke and Henry Woodward to serch and stake out a Farme of a 1000 acres of land granted vnto the town of Dorchester for the vse of a scoole by the generall Court held at Boston the 18th of October, 1659.”

The business of laying out the land, however, seems to have been delayed. Nearly a quarter of a century after the first vote was passed concerning it, viz. in 1683, “the Worshipful Mr. Stoughton, Enoch Wiswall and John Breck,” were chosen to “look after and take care for the laying it out.”

On the 29th of October, 1716, Samuel Paul, Capt. Oliver Wiswall, and Capt. Thomas Tilestone, were chosen as a Committee “to look for the thousand acres of land granted to Dorchester school, to see where they could find the same.” They were “also empowered to get a surveyor to lay out the said land

forthwith, and to make a return of their doings" to the town, at the December meeting.

On the 11th of September, 1717, Mr. Samuel Capen, Sen., and Joseph Hall were appointed to "look after" the said lands, "with all speed, wisdom and discretion for the good of the town."

Finally, after the lapse of about sixty years from the time of the grant, the land was selected and laid out. The tract was located in what was afterwards called Lunenburg, in Worcester Co. (See p. 295.) From the financial accounts of the town, made up for the year 1718, we learn there was "paid at sundry times to the committee for laying out 1000 acres of land, £8 13s."

In 1727, Joseph Hall and Edward Foster petitioned for the purchase of the school land "beyond Lancaster;" but the town voted not to sell. Six years after, however, it was decided that the land should be "sold to y<sup>e</sup> highest bidder, in case there be as much offered and gaue as y<sup>e</sup> Committe Judge to be y<sup>e</sup> value thereof." The reason given for this readiness to dispose of the town's property was, that the land "is at present a Charge to y<sup>e</sup> Town, and not likely to be a Profit in y<sup>e</sup> Place where it lyes." So it was sold the same year (4th of March, 1733-4) to Benjamin Bird, of Dorchester, for the sum of £400.

On the 18th of December following, the town voted that "our representative, Col. Thomas Tilestone, Petition y<sup>e</sup> Great and General Court, in y<sup>e</sup> Name & behalf of this Town, for a Grant of a Tract of Land of y<sup>e</sup> Unappropriated Lands of this Pro-



vince, towards y<sup>e</sup> Maintenance of a Grammar School in this Town." It is inferred that Col. Tileston did not offer the petition, as the town and Court records are silent in regard to its presentation.

Distinct from the before-mentioned grant of the General Court to Dorchester, for the use of "a free school," the inhabitants of the town, in 1657, voted to appropriate 1000 acres of her own soil for the same noble and specific purpose. Accordingly, in 1662, Roger Clap, Hopestill Foster, William Sumner and John Minot, were chosen "to look out some convenient place or places for the laying out" the said land. In the latter part of the next summer they rode into the country for this end, "and coming to a place above Dedham," did agree "to take up 300 acres at one place; namely, beginning at that place where Dedham and Dorchester line doe meet with Naponset River, and so to come down, as far as 300 acres will extend, both in length and breadth, as the conveniency of the land will afford when it is layd out by measure." The residue of the land, as will subsequently appear, was laid out near forty years afterwards. A return was made to the town of the doings of their committee, above-mentioned, which was accepted, and John Capen and William Sumner were appointed feoffees of the school land, with power to let the same "at their best discretion." Leases were granted to different individuals; among others to John Farrington, Richard Elice, and John Pigge, in 1677, for £4. They were to pay in such corn as grew on the ground leased them, and "to leaue such a fence about it as

they make vse of," provided "that y<sup>e</sup> warrs with y<sup>e</sup> Indians doe not p<sup>r</sup>uent improuement."

In 1668, it was voted that the thousand acres "given to the use of the school should never be alienated to any other use, nor sold, nor any part of it, but be reserved for the maintenance of a Free School in Dorchester forever." The phraseology of this vote, and its disconnection, make it uncertain to us whether it related to the town grant or to that of the General Court. So far as results are concerned, it is immaterial, for both parcels were, eventually, "alienated" and "sold."

At the request of Lieut. Capen and William Sumner, in 1680, the town "dismissed" them from the office of feoffees for the school land, and made choice of Timothy Tileston and John Breck in their stead. In 1687, the latter individuals, with John Withington, were chosen "a Committee to set the bounds of the three hundred acres of land which formerly was pitched upon for the use of the school, and to make their return to the selectmen."

On the 25th of March, 1699, John Bird, Charles Davenport and Daniel Preston were constituted a Committee "to lay out the remainder of the said thousand acres," "for the use of the free school," "in some convenient place or places in the township of Dorchester not already laid out." In October following, the above-named individuals laid out "seven hundred acres of upland and meadow" (mentioned on page 270). The latter was between Taunton line and Seconk plain, near eight-mile brook; a portion of said meadow being called

“Lelme’s meadow.” By a subsequent settlement of the division line between Dorchester and Bridgewater, some parts of the school land were annexed to the latter town. It was found necessary, therefore, to lay out portions of the land anew. This was done in 1705.

Robert Calef, for several years, rented a portion of the school farm at £6 per annum, it being “on this side Wading River.” In 1709, 800 acres of the school land was leased to him, “his heirs and assigns, for the term of 308 years.” The final disposition that was made of this “farm,” by the town, will presently appear.

Daniel Waldo was another tenant. He gave the town some trouble. In 1710, Robert Spurr, Thomas Tileston and Edward Breck were chosen to sue him “off the farm.” The “court charges” to the town, in this affair (1713), was £5 16s. 6d. In 1715, the town voted “to treat” with Waldo in the matter, and ascertain the amount of damage he had sustained “by reason of Plimouth line cutting off a part of said farm.” It was agreed, in 1721, that some consideration should be made him. The town delayed in the matter. Waldo set forth that he had been a great sufferer by being ejected from the farm, and reminded the town of their promise, “that they would consider of his case when they should come again into y<sup>e</sup> Possession of s<sup>d</sup> land, which they since have, and now enjoy y<sup>e</sup> produce of.” They voted, therefore, in 1728, to pay him £25.

It is stated, in the deeds of division, that the “Waldo farm” contained about 230 acres. On the

15th of November, 1747, these lands were divided between the towns of Dorchester and Stoughton by committees of both towns. Dorchester had 140 acres on the south side, near the colony line, being (7115) seven thousand one hundred and fifteenth parts. Stoughton had the remainder (4115), four thousand one hundred and fifteenth parts, or 90 acres. Provision was made that, "if hereafter there should happen to be Iron Ore found in any part of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tract of Land, it shall be to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> schools of both y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towns in y<sup>e</sup> Proportion abovesaid, the s<sup>d</sup> Division of y<sup>e</sup> Land notwithstanding."

On the 12th of June, 1767, the General Court empowered the town of Dorchester to sell their above-mentioned school land. Richard Hall, William Holden and Elijah Davis were appointed by the town, in March following, as a committee to dispose of it. On consideration, therefore, of £420 paid by Theophilus Curtis, of Stoughton, gentleman, and Edmund Soper, of Braintree, trader, on the 12th of January, 1768, the committee gave them a deed for 105 acres. (Suffolk Deeds, Lib. 124, fol. 96.)

We have found no record of the disposition, by deed or otherwise, of the residue of this school land, being 35 acres. It is mentioned in 1772 (Town Records, Vol. III., p. 375), that Mr. Seth Turner was one of the purchasers of the school farm near Bridgewater. Whether he obtained it of the town, or of the grantees, we are not informed.

In 1687 it was voted, "that the meadow called Everett's, being about six miles off the school land,



shall be and lie for the use of the school." There seems to be no mention, so far as we have learned, of the quantity, precise locality, nor of the sale, by name, of the "Everett meadow."

In 1790, sixteen acres and thirty-seven rods of land, being "a part of the school farm," was sold to Seth Bullard, Andrew Willet and John Hartshorn, of Walpole, for £81 3s. This was probably undivided land, as the committee of disposal were selected from the towns of Dorchester, Stoughton and Sharon.

Robert Calef, the lessee of the school land, before-mentioned, died 13th of April, 1719, at the age of 71, and was interred in the Roxbury burial ground. He was father of the celebrated Robert Calef, author of "More Wonders of the Invisible World," &c. In 1744 the town voted to sue the heirs of Robert Calef, "who hold under a lease of an Excessive Length, and also refuse to pay their Annual Rent in Money or Bills of Credit." A writ of ejectment was accordingly issued against two of the heirs, Daniel Hewes and William Hewes, by name, though they were not the only persons who had a right, by the lease of Mr. Calef, to occupy the land. In 1759, it is recorded that the action was continued from the Superior Court, that the town might be consulted whether they would have the controverted subject left in equity to the Court, or to referees, Stoughton having a right to a part of the income of the farm. In 1771, the town petitioned the General Court for leave to sell this land. The following, in relation to it, is from the Court Records, Vol. 29, p. 123 :

"July 4th, 1771.—A petition of Elijah Davis and others, a Committee of the Town of Dorchester, and of Elijah Dunbar and others, a Committee of the Town of Stoughton, Praying that they may be impowered to make sale of 800 acres of Land now lying in Wrentham, which was laid out and appropriated by the Town of Dorchester, in the year 1657, for the benefit of a Free School in said Town, and was leased in the year 1709 to Mr. Robert Calef, his Heirs and assigns, for the term of 308 years; and that the money arising by said sale be applied for the benefit of Free Schools in said Towns; Doctor Timothy Stevens, the present Lessee, joining in the prayer of the Petition."

The General Court granted the prayer of the petitioners, who were empowered to sell the land and apply the income thereof for the benefit of free schools in Dorchester, Stoughton and Stoughtonham.

William Holden, Ebenezer Pope and Elijah Davis, of Dorchester—Elijah Dunbar, Benjamin Gill and Thomas Crane, of Stoughton—being appointed by their respective towns a committee to make sale of the above-said land, did, on the 5th of November, 1772, in consideration of £284 13s. 4d. lawful money, paid by Timothy Stevens, sell him the school farm in Wrentham (except what was granted to Samuel Brenton, Wading river house, and John Foster)—in all, 800 acres. Seven days after the above date, Dr. Stevens sold Stephen Cooke 142 acres of the land, for £282; on the 2d of December, Ralph Freeman, of Bellingham, 110 acres, for £155 1s. 8d., and Richard Stratton, of Providence, R. I., 107 acres, for £142 13s. 4d.; also to Stratton, on the 18th of January following, 100 acres, for £133 6s. 8d.; the

day succeeding, to Samuel Scott, 176 acres, 3 quarters, 11 rods, for £145 17s. The total sum, therefore, received by Dr. Stevens for less than five-sixths of his land, was £858 18s. 3*d.*, or more than three times the amount paid for the whole. This was not the first nor last time that public property has been thus disposed of.

Having traced the history of the "thousand acre" grants to the "free school," from the General Court, and from the town itself, we proceed to notice individual bequests to the school. Earliest among these, was the legacy of John Clap, of Dorchester, son of Richard Clap, of England, and a brother of Nicholas and Thomas, who settled in Dorchester. He died the 24th of July, 1655, without issue, leaving a wife, Joan, who married, subsequently, John Ellis, of Medfield.

The following is an extract from Mr. Clap's will, dated 11 July, 1655. "I giue and bequeath to my dear and loving wife, my now dwelling house with all my lands both in y<sup>e</sup> necke & in the woods w<sup>ch</sup> to me doth appertayne, dureing her naturall life; & after my wife's decease I giue my said house and land to the maintenance of the ministry & a Schoole in Dorchester foreuer." The value of these, by the inventory rendered, was £56. The "land in y<sup>e</sup> necke" contained, by admeasurement, 13½ acres, 15 rods. It is situated at South Boston Point, nearly opposite the grounds connected with the City Institutions. This land was sold on the 16th of June, 1835, to the "Warren Association" (John Pickering and others, trustees), for the sum of \$13,590 62. (See Suf-

folk Deeds, Lib. 392, fol. 170.) The proceeds were used by the town towards erecting new school-houses, as will subsequently appear.

Dr. Harris says, it "is supposed" "the piece of salt marsh at Farm-bar, containing 5a. 3qr. 22r." was also a gift to the town from Mr. Clap. "The origin of the Town's title to the latter piece," he continues, "is in some measure conjectural. Mr. Noah Clap, as Town Clerk, and by direction of the Town, made an entry of these and other town lands in the records of 1793, wherein he states that Edward Mills, a former schoolmaster, made a contract with the town, which is on the files, to teach the school for the annual salary of £20 in grain, and £10 in money, and the improvement of the school land at Smelt brook and 'the school meadow over the water,' and as an inference says, 'it was probable that the meadow at Farm-bar was the gift of John Clap.'"

John Gornel, in 1673, by will donated £20 "for the maintenance of the scoole." (See pp. 121, 236.)

Christopher Gibson, by his will, made in 1674, after the payment of debts and legacies, devised that the residue of his property should "redown to the free school of Dorchester for perpetuity." Daniel Preston, Sen., as surviving executor of the will of Mr. Gibson, purchased of Samuel Rigbee, in 1680, for £104, the "school pasture," so called, containing about 26 acres. This land was conveyed by said Preston, in February, 1693, to the Selectmen of the town, to hold, to them and their successors, for the use of the schools in Dorchester, forever. A fund has accumulated from the sales of the said land,



amounting, in 1857, to \$11,192 41. (See pp. 53, 227, 241.)

Hopestill Foster, in 1676, gave £5, "to be added to brother Gibson's legacy" to the free school. (p. 118.)

Lieut. Gov. Stoughton, a native of Dorchester, who died in 1701, was an important donor to the school, the details of whose bequest, extracted from his will, are given on pages 274-276 of this work. The "Stoughton school fund," in 1857, was \$3,320.

In the assignment of names to the schools in town, that only of Gibson, among the above-mentioned donors, has been taken.

Hon. James Bowdoin, son of Gov. Bowdoin, purchased of Capt. John Homans a piece of wood-land in Milton, containing  $9\frac{1}{2}$  acres and 15 rods. On the first day of March, 1797, Mr. B. made a deed of gift of said land to the town, for the use of the schools. In the winter of 1821-2, the wood from this lot was sold, and the proceeds, amounting to \$964 54, were placed in the treasury. This money was afterwards paid out in support of schools, and to meet other current expenses of the town.

Having, to some extent, noted the public grants and individual gifts to the town for school purposes, let us return to the primitive "schoole house," on "Settlers street," as it has been called, where Ichabod Wiswall taught, and was succeeded by Atherton, Foster, Minot, Dennison, Williams and others. In 1674, Ensign Richard Hall was "empowered to see that the school house be repaired either by Clabording or Shingleing the Roofe."

The next year, Richard Withington and Daniel Preston were appointed, by the Selectmen, "to see that the school-house be fitted up with seats, and a lock and key for the door." On the 8th of March, 1680, it was voted, that the school-house be repaired "where it now stands"—John Breck and Timothy Tileston to attend the work. The above emphatic vote leads us to infer that questionings may have arisen in regard to a new house, and a different location. Soon after, a new building seems to have been called for. The town voted to erect one, in 1694; said house to be located by the Selectmen. An agreement was therefore made with John Trescot to build a house 20 feet long and 19 feet in width, with a ground floor and chamber floor, one pair of stairs and a chimney—to be boarded and clapboarded—filled up between the studs—fully covered with boards and shingles, and to be finished before the 29th of September, 1694; said Trescot to have the glass, lock and key, hooks and hinges of the old school-house, and £22 current money of New England.

This new house was erected on the hill, near the meeting-house. "The smooth face of a large rock," says Rev. Dr. Harris, "made the principal part of the north end and formed the back of the fire-place." According to tradition, it was situated on the easterly side of what is now Winter street, nearly opposite the residence of Mr. Hiram Shepard—the large perpendicular rock yet remaining. In 1727, a leanto was to be built to the school-house, "to put wood in." With regard to the supply for the school, it

has already been seen, that in the year 1645-6 the Wardens were authorized to provide "12 sufficient Cart or wayne loads of wood for fewell," for the use of the school, the expense to be borne by the scholars, who were to be taxed for that purpose. In 1668, it was ordered that "those that send their Children to schole shall, the winter time, bring for Each Child a load of wood, or halfe a Cord of Cord wood; and thos y<sup>t</sup> bring it in log-wood are to cut it after it come to y<sup>e</sup> schol hous, and for thos boys y<sup>t</sup> goe but a p<sup>rt</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> winter we leaue it to y<sup>e</sup> Masters discretion to appoint y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>portion for such." In 1710, it was voted that each of the children should be provided, by those who sent them, with "two feet of wood, or two shillings and six pence money, to be delivered to the School Master within one month after the 29th of September, annually, or their children to have no privilege of the fire." In 1715, from the first of September to the last of March, it was to be, either two feet of wood, or three shillings and sixpence in money, to be furnished within seven days after the child came to the school. Similar votes were passed, at various times, until 1732, when the school was provided with wood at the town's charge.

In 1726, there was a petition from sundry inhabitants of the south precinct, praying that the town would continue a reading and writing school among them. Twenty pounds were allowed—the Selectmen to appoint the schoolmaster, and "where y<sup>e</sup> school shall be kept."

In 1731, there was a petition for two schools in town, but the request was not granted. Next year

the town voted, that a writing school be kept in the south-end of the town, for four months, to commence on the first of November.

In 1734, it was proposed—"Whether y<sup>e</sup> Town would have a writing school in y<sup>e</sup> South end of y<sup>e</sup> Town, part of y<sup>e</sup> year current?" The vote was in the negative. Some years afterwards, we find, they were again "allowed towards a school."

In the year 1759, and before, there was a school-house standing on what is now Hancock street, a little north of the present residence of Mr. William D. Swan. When this house was erected, we have not the means of ascertaining. It is described as being a low building, with a pitched roof. The school-room was nearly square. On three sides of the house a seat was attached, for the boys to sit on, in front of which, at a proper distance, was the place to write and lay their books while studying. This flat desk or form was made of a sufficient width to accommodate them with another range of seats on the inside, so that the boys would write and study facing each other. There was a shelf, also, running round the house on three sides, on which the books were laid when not in use. The boys of the inner seat, coming to the school, through mud and snow, as they often did, by stepping on their own seat to the place on which they wrote, had access to their books on the shelves. The heavy, awkward tread of a thoughtless boy on the writing place of a school-fellow, would have no great tendency to improve said scholar in the art of penmanship. On the contrary, his "pot-hooks and trammels" might



suddenly assume a zigzag shape, or run at once into a tangent, while he, a careful child, was endeavoring to "follow copy." One who was of that "old school" (Deacon James Humphreys), has said: "I once stood on the place where the boys were writing, having my book on the shelf, and read through the general Epistle of St. James, without being interrupted by the Master, and not much by the boys." In the centre of the room was a large table and an arm chair for the teacher. The chimney was on the west side, near the road. The jambs were so large that they embraced the entire space, save that for the entry door. The wood used for fuel was cut four feet in length. The door faced the south; the wood-house, in the form of a leanto, was towards the road.

On the 4th of March, 1771, the town voted to build a new school-house, to be situated on "meeting-house hill." This house stood a little south of the former one, nearer "the parsonage," and on the same side of the street, both houses on land now owned by Mr. Swan. The latter school-house was afterwards removed, and is now the upper story of a dwelling in Commercial street, spoken of on page 356.

The inhabitants of Squantum neck and the farms were allowed £12 towards a school as early as 1735. The same year it was agreed that the school lands should be divided with the town of Stoughton. In 1771, the inhabitants of "the lower country road" were to have £2 12s. towards keeping a school. This was renewed to them the subsequent year, when those "of the upper country road and others that

live at that part of the Town ” were allowed £7 8s. for the like purpose. At the same time the inhabitants of Dorchester Neck were to receive “ so much towards keeping a school there, for Reading, Writing and Cyphering, as they pay to the Grammar school in Dorchester.” “ Samuel Robinson, who lives on Thompson’s Island ” (1771), was to have his proportionate part of the £10 granted towards a school on that side the river. In the apportionment of the school money the inhabitants of Dorchester Neck, the farms, Squantum, Thompson’s Island, and the west part of the town, were often provided for as in the above instance, by a special vote. “ The upper country road inhabitants ” were allowed, in 1774, £12 towards keeping a school, provided “ it be kept where the school house now stands, near said road ; ” those on the lower road to have £4. In 1776, it was voted that three schools be kept; the £40 allowed to be divided into three parts, “ for the upper country road,” “ lower country road,” and “ lower part of the town.” It was voted, in 1779, that there be a grammar school at the south end of the town for four months in the year, “ to begin to be kept there after Mr. Smith’s present quarter is out, viz., at the beginning of July.” In 1781, it was to be continued for the same length of time ; in the two following years to be maintained by the town, through the half of each year. It was also voted, in 1782, “ that there be a Grammar school kept at the School House, near the Meeting House, the whole year ; ” and, in 1784, the “ school in the upper country road ” was to be an annual one.

In 1784, also, the town voted—"That such Girls as can read in a Psalter, be allowed to go to the Grammar School from the first Day of June to the first Day of October." This seems to have been the first vote on record, providing for the public education of females in the town of Dorchester. They had hitherto resorted to the "dame schools," where they had received simple instruction in reading and spelling, in sewing and embroidery, working of "samplers," &c. They had, previously, been admitted to the public school one afternoon annually, at the general catechizing in the fall of the year, when each child was expected to answer two questions, at least, from the Assembly's Catechism. The exercises would then close with some good advice from the pastor, and a prayer. Our fathers did not seem to understand it necessary that "the girls" should receive equal education with "the boys." Arithmetic, geography, writing and grammar, were not always considered as important or requisite portions of female learning. In more senses than one, our honored mothers received a home education. As light broke in, the needs and necessities of females became more manifest, and it is pleasant to chronicle the fact of their being permitted to attend the public schools, even for four months in the year.

In 1785, a committee was chosen to "view the school farm at Dedham," and see what it could be sold for. Said farm contained, by admeasurement, 299 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres, 12 rods. The committee were offered \$3500 for it, which was £3 10s. per acre, on an average. A larger committee were afterwards cho-

sen, who were to act discretionary as to the disposing of it. They reported verbally, the next year, that an offer had been made of \$4000, which they did not judge enough for it, and had not disposed of it." The land was sold on the 25th of March, 1790, for £1332 9s. 10d.; and in the following year the towns of Stoughton and Sharon received their proportion, in full, of the money, which was £509 16s. 5½d.; Dorchester part being £822 13s. 4½d.

In 1785, £15 were allowed to the "proprietors of the upper school house," as a compensation for their building. In 1790, £6 were voted to Ebenezer Trescott, and others at the west part of the town, for school money. In 1787, it was voted, that the article respecting a stove in the grammar school be referred to the Selectmen, who decided that it is "not expedient to purchase a Stove for said purpose at the present time." So the suggested improvement for bodily comfort was deferred, to become practical at a later day.

That native wood was growing more scarce in the north part of the town, we infer from a vote passed in 1791, that it be "left discretionary with the Selectmen about purchasing wood that comes in by water, for our minister, the lower school, and the poor, this year."

The same year there was a schedule made of the available school funds, viz.: "Stoughton Legacy, £150 at 7s.6d. per ounce is £133.6.8. Lawful money; school farm, Bridgewater, sold 12 Jan. 1768, for £351 4s., which was received and applied to the use of the Town; school farm in Wrenthan, known by



the name of Hewes's Farm, was sold Nov. 6th, 1772, £156 17s.; School Farm, Dedham, sold 25 March 1790, proceeds not yet received, amt. with interest, £879 1s.; Donation of Proprietors of Dorchester, given to the Town to be applied to some publick Purpose, has been appropriated to the use of schools, £100; piece of land near Mr. John How's [the School Pasture] supposed worth £300;  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Pasture upon the neck, supposed worth, £50: Total, £1970 8s. 8d."

In 1792, a committee was chosen to consider the expediency of dividing the town into wards, for the better accommodation of the schools. They reported, on the 5th of March, that there were "177 children north of the meeting-house, including Dorchester neck; from said meeting-house to Mr. Jonathan Pierce's on the lower road, including said Pierce's, 92; from Mr. Thomas Leed's to Mr. John Capen, junr., & to Mr. John Dolbeare's, inclusive, 111; from Mr. Abraham Pierce's to Roxbury line, on the upper road and other parts adjacent, 172; total, 552 children," under fifteen years of age. This is the first census of the children entered on the Town Records.

The committee proceeded in their report to set the bounds of the four wards, as also to locate the several schools; but, as this report was not accepted, though placed upon record, it may not be worth the while to give its details.

The town voted, however, in the following May, to be divided into four wards, respecting the schools, and to appropriate £120, thirty to each ward, towards maintaining said schools. The next year they

voted to have four wards—a school in each ward—two of the four to be grammar schools, and one of these to be “near the meeting house;” also, that “the grammar schools be open for girls, six months in the summer.” These votes, at the same meeting, were reconsidered. It was then voted “to have 1 grammar school,” “near the meeting-house, and that no girls be allowed to go to it.”

In 1776, \$250 were allowed for each school in the four wards. In 1797, two annual schools were established, “one at the school-house near the meeting-house, the other at the house used as a school-house in the upper road.” It was also voted that there be 4 women schools kept in the four wards, during the summer season; one in each ward, and that “the girls go to the two schools that are to be kept during the year at different hours, as the Selectmen shall determine.” In 1798, the girls were to be admitted to the schools in the summer season, and \$75 were voted for each of the four wards. The same year, the “new brick school-house” near the meeting-house was built, at an expense of \$1287. The committee received for the old house, \$88. In 1801, a committee was chosen to lay out a piece of land near the burying place, to build a school-house upon, for the inhabitants of the north part of the town, or Ward 1. The Selectmen were restricted from laying out any land for said purpose on the “triangular piece,” “before the shop of Mr. Joseph Capen.” (The store of “J. H. Upham & Brother” is on one of the sites occupied by Mr. Capen.) The place selected and built upon, the house being of brick, was

where the engine house, "Tiger, No. 6," now stands. The same year (1802) a committee reported that the sum of \$300 be appropriated to each of the four wards for building school-houses; the other parts of the town to have money in equal proportion to the number of their children, whenever they should see fit to build. It was voted, in 1803, to support four annual schools that year. In 1804, a new school district was added, by Ebenezer Trescott's, and called District No. 5. The town voted, in 1805, to grant \$1650 to the four district schools, and \$226 to the fifth district. In 1806, \$1906 were raised for the same purpose; in 1807, \$2000; five persons, also, were to be added to the Selectmen, as Trustees of the Schools.

It will be remembered there were but two annual schools in the town prior to 1802, one at "meeting-house hill," in the "new brick" school-house, the other "near Mrs. Vincent's," on the "upper road," now Washington street, about a mile from the bridge at the "lower mills" village.\* In various parts of the town, females, also, were employed to teach the children; some were retained for the whole year,

---

\* The above remark needs some qualification. As early as the year 1793 an annual school was kept in the south-west part of the late Deacon Badlam's house, at the Lower Mills village. Daniel Leeds was the teacher. This school was continued for a few years, the old school-house by Mrs. Vincent's having been abandoned. In the year 1797, as will be seen, the old arrangement, of two annual schools, was resumed. A new house was built on the site of the old one by Mrs. Vincent's, and the school at the Lower Mills village was discontinued. The inhabitants of the "village" — many of them — were dissatisfied with this arrangement, and sent their children to the Academy on Milton Hill, till the year 1803, when they were accommodated with a school in their own neighborhood.

some for a portion of the time; a part of these were public, others were private schools. The paternal grandmother of Mr. Thomas Jones Tolman, the former town clerk, taught school forty years. Her maiden name was Jones. She was no doubt a loving and faithful, as she must have been an experienced, teacher.

There was much inconvenience attendant in the various districts from the want of a sufficient number of public schools. The town, therefore, was induced, as before mentioned, to appropriate twelve hundred dollars for the purpose of erecting four school-houses. Stephen Badlam, Dr. James Baker, John Howe and Moses Everett were chosen a committee to carry the same into effect, and in 1803, as will be seen, there were four annual schools established. The money appropriated by the town was found, however, quite insufficient for the purchase of suitable lots of land and for the erection of the houses. It became, therefore, necessary that those who were interested in the subject of education, and were in possession of the means, should contribute towards the completion of the undertaking. John Capen, Jr., who resided on what is now River street, midway between the "upper and lower mills," having a large family of children, and himself in affluent circumstances, "wishing to encourage and promote the education of the youth and the building of school-houses for the better accommodation thereof in the southerly part of Dorchester," gave to the town, by deed, dated 14th of June, 1802, a lot of land containing about five thousand feet. This gift



was made on condition that, within one year, a school-house should be erected on said land—"that the same be put to no other use than that of keeping a school therein, and such other purposes as are necessary and convenient to promote education," "and when it ceased so to be used, the land was to revert back to him or his heirs, he paying for the building at an appraisement. The land was at the time of the gift valued at about one third of the appropriation of the town. The town complied with the conditions, and the land is now a part of the school-house lot at the 'Lower Mills.'"

A house was also built the same year, probably, in District No. 2, on the "Lower road," now Adams street, near Mr. William Jacobs's. This yellow school-house has never been removed, and with the exception of an additional door on the easterly side, and a change, it may be, in the chimney from the end to the centre of the building, the old house seems, externally, the same—a memento, to many, of their school-boy days.

In 1803, also, the new school-house by Mrs. Vincent's was moved, standing, to a location a little south of the present post-office, on the upper road, now Washington street. The building was comparatively small, yet the removal was attended with a great deal of expense and trouble to the town. With the facilities now possessed, much larger buildings are moved with greater ease and safety.

The same year, the town voted "that Ebenezer Trescott and others be allowed three hundred dollars to build a school-house." The year subsequent, a dis-

trict was formed, called the fifth school district. It extended from Dedham line to Boies's Mills, afterwards "Dorchester Cotton Factory," now a Starch Factory, to Cole's Lane, now Madison Street, and to Roxbury line. The first district clerk was John Savels. The committee to superintend the building of the new school-house, were Mr. Jeremiah McIntosh, Mr. Lemuel Crane, and Mr. Jesse Ellis. The land was given by Mr. Crane for the purpose of a school-house, and for no other use. The district voted a tax of \$180 in addition to the three hundred dollars allowed by the town. The old house was sold for 25 dollars, making a fund of five hundred and five dollars with which to build a new house. It was built by Mr. Jesse Ellis, assisted by Mr. William Paul, carpenters. The amount of the bill from Mr. Ellis was 350 dollars. The whole cost for house, fences, &c., was \$472 86. The building was neat and commodious, containing seats and writing desks for sixty scholars. A small addition and repairs were made in 1837, and the house is a good one at the present time. Mr. William Sumner gave the district a stove, which was the only one in use for more than thirty years.

It may be well, in this connection, to give a brief account of the latter school, previous to 1803. It is situated in the south-westerly part of the town, and is now called the "Butler School."

In the year 1781, Nathaniel Weatherby and others petitioned the town "to excuse them from paying their School Tax." "The Article was dismissed." At the March meeting in 1783, the town

voted, "That Ebenezer Trescott, Nathaniel Weatherby and others be allowed their proportionable part of the school money—they using and improving it for the purpose of educating their children." Miss Polly Williams (who was afterwards the wife of Mr. Ebenezer Vose), a daughter of Dea. Isaac Williams, of Roxbury, kept the first school there, in a *corn-barn*, before any school-house was built. Miss Williams was engaged by Mr. Richard Clarke, who moved the barn into his yard, opposite where the present school-house stands. This corn-barn, after being used for a school-room, was converted into a hen-house.

The town from year to year made small appropriations for the educational wants of the district. About the year 1786, a school-house was built, near where the present one stands—"by Messrs. Trescott, George and Richard Clark, William Sumner, Lemuel Crane, Jeremiah McIntosh, and others, inhabitants of the district. It was one story in height, fourteen feet long, twelve feet wide, with no plastering inside or clapboards outside, and was only comfortable in summer. It had four small glass windows, and one without glass, closed with a wooden shutter. A door was in one corner, with no porch or entry. It was filled in, or lined, with brick, in the year 1791, but not plastered, and was sold," as has been stated, "for twenty-five dollars, in 1804." Mrs. Hawes, wife of Joseph Hawes, Miss Gillespie, and other female teachers, taught here in the summer season. In the winter of 1790 and 1791, Mr. Lemuel Crane kept school in his own dwelling-

house, and afterwards in the school-house in winter, the building having been made more comfortable by the filling in, before mentioned. Mr. Crane also kept an evening school, to teach the apprentices and other boys in the fundamental branches of reading, writing and arithmetic. In the year 1796, "Ebenezer Trescott and others were allowed one hundred dollars." The sums before this date, were six, nine, fifteen, and twenty pounds per annum. Miss Polly Crane, of Milton, kept the school in the summer of 1797; Dr. Gould, of Dedham, in the winter of 1797 and 98. They were followed by Messrs. Nathaniel Heaton, Peck, Rev. William Montague, Perley Lyon and Griffin Child. The latter kept the school of 1803 and 1804, being the last teacher who taught in the old school-house. His salary was "*thirteen* dollars a month and board for the six winter months. The district paid two dollars a week for his board. Miss Martha Sumner kept the school in the summer of 1803." Mr. Griffin Child continued to teach the school in the winters of 1804-05 and 1805-06. He afterwards taught the school at the Lower Mills. Miss Susan McIntosh and Miss Clarissa Sumner taught in the summers of 1805 and '6. Mr. Wm. Fox, of Woodstock, Conn., taught the school about three years; Mr. Waldo Fox one year, until the spring of 1810. The town gave the district, in the years 1804, '5 and '6, the sum of \$226 39; in 1807, \$300. The latter sum was allowed each year, until about the year 1816, when another school-house having been built at the "Upper Mills" district, an annual school was established and kept in each



house in proportion to the number of children east and west of "Capen's brook"—fourteen or sixteen weeks in the old house, the remainder of the year in the new. This system continued until the district was divided. The westerly part was then called the seventh school district, and so continued till the district system was abolished by the town. The "new school," which is the larger one, is now called the "Norfolk School."

It would appear that some, if not all, of the district school-houses, built with the \$300 appropriations, belonged to the inhabitants of the districts where said houses were located—the cost, over and above the town's grant, being met by individuals. These houses were afterwards surrendered to the town, to be permanently maintained by it. Accordingly, the town voted, May 8th, 1809, to accept the school-house in District No. 4 (now "Gibson School" district) for school uses, the Selectmen to receive a deed from the said district. This being done, it became the property of the town. The same year, \$2000 were raised for schools—the next two years, \$2100 each.

In April, 1811, it was "voted to accept the cession of the school-house in District No. 1" (the present "Everett School" district) "for the Town use—to be retained and kept as a school-house as heretofore."

In 1812, the town voted to have an annual school kept in the brick school-house by the north meeting-house (the now "Mather School"). This school had previously alternated with the one on the lower

road (now "Adams School")—being kept on "meeting-house hill" in summer, and at the "lower road" in winter. The town also voted, in 1812, to raise \$2700 for schools. The same sum was raised the two following years.

It was voted, in 1818, that the school-house in District No. 2 (now "Adams School") "be put on the same footing as the other school-houses in Town."

From 1820 to 1824, inclusive, the annual appropriation for schools was \$2300. In the latter year it was voted to raise \$500 to repair school-houses.

The following, from the record, was the estimated school expenses for the year 1821:—

Six Schoolmasters' salaries, at \$400 . . .	\$2400
Wood for six Schools, carting and sawing . . .	96
School at Squantum . . . . .	43
Ordinary repairs of School-houses . . . .	65
School Committee expenses . . . . .	30
	<hr/>
	2634
Deduct School income . . . . .	257
	<hr/>
To be raised by taxation . . . . .	\$2377

The whole town expenses that year were estimated at \$6534 55. In 1857, the amount of tax raised in town was \$87,915 90; for schools, \$23,622 98. In the years 1825 and 1828, \$2500 were appropriated for the schools; in 1830, \$2300; so that in 1857, the money expended for schools was *more than ten times as much* as in 1830. In 1827, a committee of the town, to whom was referred the subject of the high school, reported it "expedient to estab-

lish" such a school, "otherwise the town exposed itself to heavy penalties." The report was not accepted. The next year there was a change made in the fifth school district at the Upper Mills, to take effect in the early part of the year 1829. "The point of division was at the place where the lane leading to Henry Bird's meets the Dedham road; and on the east side of said lane; and by a line running north and south from that point"—those west of this line to have  $\frac{1}{2}$  parts of the money raised, to be called the 7th school district; the remainder, to the easterly part, the 5th school district.

Vocal music was introduced into the Gibson School by the teacher, Robert Vose, Esq., in 1830. This pleasing and healthy accompaniment to the regular exercises afterwards became general in other schools of the town.

The inhabitants of Neponset village, in November, 1831, made a request to the town for assistance in supporting a school. The subject was referred to a committee, who reported, in the March following, that said village contained twenty-four families and thirty-four children, mostly females, of the proper age to attend school, but being about one and a half miles distant from any town school, they were in a measure deprived of public instruction, especially in the winter season. Conformable to their request, therefore, one hundred and fifty dollars were granted them yearly, to aid in the establishment of a public school.

In the year 1834, it was reported that the aggregate number of children in the public schools was

647; and the whole number attending private schools, 233. The committee recommended to the town the support of five primary schools, one for each district, except No. 5, in addition to those already established; these primary schools to be annual, and to be taught by females, whose compensation was to be three dollars and twenty-five cents a week; and all children under seven years of age to be sent to them. The report was accepted by the town, and soon after went into effect.

One word more as to the districts. On or before the establishment of the first annual schools in town, there were certain defined bounds or limits made, called school districts. In 1801, these territorial limits were more systematically arranged, there being at that time four districts. Soon after this, another school district was added. In 1815, these district lines were renewed, and in some parts altered, so as to make six districts instead of five. Subsequent to this, as has been mentioned, the seventh district was formed. Little heed was paid, however, to the particular districts in which the children resided, so far as their attendance at the different schools was concerned. Parents and guardians often sent their children to the nearest school, or otherwise, as their fancies, their individual preferences for a teacher, or the wishes of the children, prompted.

In 1836, the several districts were "newly numbered, without altering the former lines." The committee then proceeded to number the schools in this wise:—"No. 1, North Burying Place; 2, Rev. N.



Hall's Meeting-House ; 3, Lower Road ; 4, Upper Road ; 5, Lower Mills ; 6, Upper Mills ; 7, Southwest part of the Town ; 8, Neponset Village ; 9, Commercial Point." Afterwards were added—"10, Little Neck ; 11, Mount Bowdoin."

Four thousand dollars were raised in 1836 for the support of schools.

In 1836 and '7, the town erected, finished and furnished six school-houses, each two stories high—one for each grammar school district, at an expense of between \$21,000 and \$22,000. The sale of land at South Boston, as before stated, which was donated to the town of Dorchester, by John Clap, in 1655, with the apportionment to the town of the State surplus fund (\$8842 82), furnished the means for building said houses, so that a direct tax on the inhabitants for that purpose was not required.

The Everett, Mather, Adams, Winthrop and Norfolk school-houses were built 42 by 26 feet ; the Gibson school-house, 45 by 30 feet.

The town, also, in 1837, increased the salaries of the then teachers—the male instructors to \$450 per annum, and the female to \$4 per week, with a proviso that the pay to those who might be afterwards employed, should be, for the first six months, at the rate of \$400 per year for males, and \$3 25 per week to females. After said period, the matter of salary was to be left discretionary with the school committee.

In 1838, there was a petition signed by nine of the teachers, desiring to be excused from keeping school on Wednesday afternoons. The committee

"voted that their request be complied with." This vote was subsequently reconsidered, more than three hundred persons having signed their names in opposition to the granting of the afternoon aforesaid.

In 1839, a primary school was established at "Little Neck," now "Washington Village," \$100 having been appropriated by the town for that purpose.

In 1844, the afternoons of Wednesday were granted to the schools from the middle of May to the middle of September. At the close of this term, the teachers desired a continuance of the grant.

In this connection it may be interesting to give the sum total of holidays allowed the children and teachers, under the "regulations" thirty years ago. These were, "the afternoon of Saturday and of all town-meeting days for the choice of public officers; the two Election days (being the last Wednesday in May and the first Monday in June); the fourth of July, and Commencement day." The children were also allowed to go to the sacramental lectures, without losing their standing in the class, if their parents were inclined to send them; and the master might "dismiss his school at an earlier hour," if it were "agreeable and convenient" for him to attend said lecture. In addition to this, the general visitations of the schools took place semi-annually, in the months of March and September, when the committee would grant the children "one day of relaxation," "at the time most agreeable to the teacher," which was usually the day succeeding the "visitation," or "examination," as it was generally called.

There was also a provision, that "if either of the Masters have any scholar to offer to the College at Cambridge, he shall have liberty to attend to that business." Neither was the teacher required to be present at the public catechizing, when held at his particular school-house. The catechetical exercises were then conducted by the minister—the usual school duties being suspended. The latter remarks apply more particularly to the schools during the earlier part of the present century.

The aggregate of the time allowed, as above, for cessation from studies for one year, Saturday afternoons included, was scarce equal to a single long vacation granted the children now.

In 1846, there were 1354 scholars connected with the sixteen schools in town—yearly average attendance, 715. The town this year voted to appropriate \$500 to purchase land and build a primary school-house near the junction of Columbia and Green streets.

It is stated, that in 1847, there were ten private schools in town—the aggregate number of children attending them, 168; at a private expense of more than \$4000. This exceeded, by more than one half, the sum expended for the public schools that year. Soon after this, under the judicious management of the school committee, public school advantages became enlarged, and private schools were diminished.

In 1848, the town voted that the school committee be authorized to establish *intermediate* schools in the first six districts, and also in the school at Little Neck, whenever the aggregate average attend-

ance amounted to 135 scholars, and that the sum of \$1200 be appropriated for that purpose. It was voted, in addition, that an intermediate school be established at Neponset Village and other districts, whenever, in the opinion of the committee, the wants of any district might render the same necessary, provided there be in such schools twenty-five scholars too far advanced for the primary schools, but not otherwise. The town also voted the sum of \$10,000 for general school expenses—under the direction of the school committee—together with the sum of \$2,000 for buildings and fixtures for intermediate schools. In addition to this, \$10,000 were appropriated and expended the same year for a school-house and land at Little Neck. Said house was completed and occupied early in December. Besides this, arrangements were made by the committee for school accommodations in the neighborhood of Commercial Point and Harrison Square, and a house was contracted for, to accommodate 200 children—the expense of the building being a little more than \$4000. The same year the committee established intermediate schools at the Lower Mills and at Neponset Village, having purchased for that purpose, at the former place, a building previously occupied by a private school. For the Neponset intermediate, provision was made by adding another story to the building occupied by the primary school. Most of the school-buildings in town were, this year, thoroughly repaired, recitation rooms added, the school-rooms newly furnished with chairs and desks, and their whole internal arrangement almost



completely changed. Additional female assistants were also appointed, in many of the schools ; so that the year 1848 has been set down as "an important and memorable one" in the annals of Dorchester schools—"a year," the committee remark, "in which more has been attempted, and, it is believed, more accomplished, than in any previous year." In this eventful year, by the vote of the town and the action of the school committee, the large sum of \$31,000 was specially devoted to school purposes.

The school-house above alluded to, on Commercial Street, between Commercial Point and Harrison Square, was first occupied in 1849—the primary school being removed thither from the house at the Point, and an intermediate school formed to meet the increased wants of the inhabitants. The two schools were united, and known as the "Maverick School."

Names were assigned to the several schools in town, this year (1849), the committee thinking it more convenient and proper to designate a school "by a name, rather than by the number of the District." It was thought desirable, also, and well, to bring the schools "into association with some of the great and good men who have lived among us." (We quote from the report of the school committee.) "Accordingly, the school formerly designated as 'the school in District No. 1' (Sumner Street), was called the EVERETT SCHOOL: in token of the fact, that the family of distinguished scholars of that name—one of whom has borne the highest honors, both literary and civil, of the State—began their public

education in that school ;” as also, it might be added, in honor of their father and his brother, who exerted each their influence, successfully, towards the establishment of the school. “The school on Meeting-House Hill” “received the name of the MATHER SCHOOL: after that eminent scholar and divine—one of the most so, of his time, in New England—Richard Mather ; and who, for more than the third of a century, sustained, in that locality, the office of Christian preacher. The school on the Lower Road (Adams St.) has been called the ADAMS SCHOOL: on account of its location on said street, and for the sake of an additional public remembrancer of that so honored New England name. To the school on the Upper Road (School Street) has been given the name of the GIBSON SCHOOL: in memory of” “Christopher Gibson,” whose liberal donation to the free school, in 1674, has been already mentioned. “The school at the Lower Mills (River St.)” “received the name of the WINTHROP SCHOOL:” in honor of Gov. Winthrop. “The Intermediate school in connection with the Winthrop (on Adams Street) has received the name of the ELIOT SCHOOL: after John Eliot (the friend of Winthrop), designated as ‘the Apostle to the Indians’—a name of peculiar propriety for that school, as being located in the immediate neighborhood of the scene of the missionary labors of that true apostle. The school at the Upper Mills” was “called the NORFOLK SCHOOL: from the street of that name on which it stands. The school at Little Neck” [now Washington Village, South Boston] was “called the WASHINGTON SCHOOL:” “a

name especially appropriate for that school, from the fact that it stands in the near vicinity of a spot selected by "the father of his country" "as the scene of important operations in the war of the revolution. To the school at Neponset Village" was "given the name of the NEPONSET SCHOOL. To that on Columbia Street, the name of the BOWDOIN SCHOOL: from its location at the foot of Mt. Bowdoin," so named for Gov. Bowdoin and his son, who resided, for some time, on the easterly side of that eminence. To that between Commercial Point and Harrison Square, "the name of the MAVERICK SCHOOL: after John Maverick, one of the early ministers of the town," who has been noticed in this work. "And to that in the Western District (River Street), the name of the BUTLER SCHOOL:" after Rev. Henry Butler, one of the early teachers in the town, of whom more in the following chapter.

In February, 1850, one hundred and eighty-three citizens and tax-payers of the town petitioned the school committee "to recommend to the town the immediate establishment of a high school." The subject was presented as desired. After much discussion and reflection, action was finally taken in regard to it, in 1852. An appropriation was made of \$6000 for the erection of a suitable building, to be located on what is called the "School Pasture" land, "on the westerly side of South Boston turnpike, a little" "north of Centre Street." From returns made by Mr. Otis Shepard, it appeared there were more than 1,500 children in town, between the ages of 5 and 15 years, and that four-fifths of these

children were within two miles distance of the above location. The house was accordingly built on the land designated. The building was entered and the school organized in the month of December, 1852. There were 59 scholars admitted, of both sexes, from the following Grammar Schools, viz.:—From the Everett, 12; Mather, 10; Adams and Gibson, 7 each; Winthrop, 17; Norfolk, 2; and from private schools, 4. Mr. William J. Rolfe was chosen Principal, and, in January, 1853, a female assistant was appointed. The next year a second assistant was added, and two assistants have been since continued. Mr. Rolfe was succeeded in April, 1856, by Mr. Jonathan Kimball, the present incumbent. Scholars are examined at the close of the summer term, for admission into this school. The examination is then conducted by printed and oral questions, seventy-five per cent. of correct answers being required as the condition of admittance.

A new primary school was opened in the vestry of the Methodist Meeting-House, at Port Norfolk, in the early part of May, 1853, and was called the "Stoughton School." This was kept as a separate school until the close of the year 1855, when the new house, erected by the town, was completed. The Neponset and Stoughton schools were then united, and called the "Washington School." The building, which was dedicated on the 3d of January, 1856, is located midway between Neponset Village and Port Norfolk. As a matter of history, it may be mentioned, that the Washington School, noticed on a former page, located in the village of that name,



was, with a territory of 150 acres, annexed to Boston in 1855. The school was discontinued by the Dorchester committee in the early part of that year, and the house sold to the city for \$6,000.

On the 25th of February, 1856, the new building for the "Everett" school, at the north part of the town, was dedicated. Among the speakers present on this occasion, was the Hon. Edward Everett.

The new house at the Lower Mills Village, erected for the use of the united "Winthrop" and "Eliot" schools, was consecrated to the purposes of education on the 5th of March following. The school-house lot was enlarged by a purchase of land, to the value of \$1000, from the estate of Thomas Crehore.

The new "Mather School" was dedicated September 4, 1856.

The "Gibson" school-house, the last of the five stately and commodious edifices erected by the town, within two years, for the grammar and primary schools, was publicly set apart for the objects appropriate to such institutions, on the 21st of May, 1857. The aggregate expense of the house, land, furniture, &c., was about \$16,000. Three thousand dollars of the above sum was for land—one thousand of which was munificently donated to the town by Hon. Edmund P. Tileston. Three hundred and forty dollars were also given by Roswell Gleason, Esq., for external useful adornments to this house, which is on a new site. The old house and land connected with it were sold.

The whole amount of cost, for building and fur-

nishing the five houses, the land inclusive, was nearly \$60,000. The proceeds from the sale of the old houses, which was upwards of \$5,000, more than covered the amount paid for land for the new accommodations. The expense of a few hundred dollars was incurred for an enlargement of the Everett School-house lot, but none for the location of the new Mather School. The old building of the Everett School was purchased by several gentlemen in the north part of the town, and moved to the junction of Pleasant, Cottage and Pond Streets. The upper room was fitted up as a hall for lectures, the lower story was converted into a library and shop, and it is now called the "Dorchester Athenæum."

The old "Neponset" school-house was remodelled into a dwelling-house for two families.

The "Winthrop" and "Eliot" buildings were purchased and removed to the site of the Roman Catholic Church, which was demolished a few years since by persons unknown. These two buildings are now fine dwelling-houses. The old "Mather" is transformed into a double dwelling-house. It is situated near the residence of Enoch Train, Esq., on Centre Street.

Good school buildings are important means towards making good schools. Through the liberality of the town, the former have been provided—"ample in their accommodations; chaste in their outward appearance; convenient in their internal arrangements"—"a credit to their Architect and the town." May there be a corresponding symmetry and perfection in the character and condition of the pupils.

In 1857, the amount of money appropriated by the town for the public education of each child, between the ages of 5 and 15, was \$13 18. So that Dorchester stands, in this respect, the *third* in the Commonwealth, and the second in Norfolk County—the towns of Nahant and Brookline only being before it. The whole number of children in town, between the ages above mentioned, May 1, 1857, were 1657. The whole number in the schools, the High School included, as given in the committee's report, April 1, 1858, was 1704 in summer, 1691 in winter; average attendance, 1334 in summer, 1360 in winter.

A few words may properly be given here, in regard to the books that have been used in our schools. One of the earliest, undoubtedly, was the old-fashioned, blue-covered, New England Primer, so well known to us, which has passed through such a variety of editions—the undisputed standard of orthodoxy in the days of our fathers. There was another book, however, which may have been, to some extent, its antecedent. A single leaf of coarse paper, with the alphabet and Lord's prayer printed on it, was fastened firmly, with glue, or some other similar substance, on a thin piece of board, and covered over with horn, to keep it from soiling. A book thus manufactured was called a "horn book," and was "used for teaching children their letters." Not unlikely it may have had priority to the primer in the Dorchester dame schools. It was a requisite of admission into the grammar school, that the child should be able to read correctly in the primer. Previously to 1665, Richard Mather's catechism was

in use. In that year, the town voted to distribute a "new impression" of the book among the families in town. In relation to the books and classes in the old school, near Meeting-house Hill, a century ago, Dea. Humphreys states there were three classifications. The lowest was called "the Psalter class," next "the Testament class," then "the Bible class." The latter were required to read about two chapters at the commencement and close of the school, spell words contained in those chapters, and write and cypher. From the year 1759 to 1767, when he left the school, he saw "no other English books" there, he says, except those that have been mentioned, "till about the last two years, we had Dilworth's spelling-book and Hodder's arithmetic." The famous spelling-book of Noah Webster was first published by him in Hartford, in 1783; the grammar and reader followed. These three parts were entitled, "A Grammatical Institute of the English Language." "Thomas & Andrews's twenty-fourth edition" of the spelling-book was printed by them in Boston, in 1802, the said firm having been induced, in 1790, by the popularity of the work, "to purchase the exclusive right of printing all the three parts of said Institute, in the States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Rhode Island, for the term of fourteen years."\* How early these works

---

\* Noah Webster once stated, that *seven millions* of copies of his spelling-book had been published, and that probably two thirds of all the [then] inhabitants of the United States had received the rudiments of their education from the use of this book.—*Salem Observer*.

He died at New Haven, Ct., May 28, 1843, in his eighty-fifth year.



were introduced into the Dorchester schools, we are not informed.

In 1816, there were various rules and regulations passed by the school committee, to be observed by the teachers. These rules were printed on a half sheet, and continued in force for many years. Previous to 1820, it is believed, the following books were introduced. For the "5th class, New York Primer; 4th class, New York Preceptor, and Temple's Child's Assistant; 3d class, Picket's Juvenile Spelling-Book, New York Reader No. 1, and Bingham's Geographical Catechism; 2d class, New York Reader No. 2, Abridgement of Murray's Grammar, Temple's Arithmetic, Cummings's First Lessons in Geography and Astronomy, and the TESTAMENT; 1st class, New York Reader No. 3, Kinne's Practical Arithmetic, System of Polite Learning, Perry's Dictionary, or, in preference, Sheridan improved, and the BIBLE." To the more advanced were recommended, "Cummings's Ancient and Modern Geography, and Maps," and "Blair's Universal Preceptor." Morse's Geography, Walsh's, Pike's and Adams's Arithmetics, American Preceptor, Columbian Orator, and Scott's Lessons, were also used.

A part of every Saturday was to be spent by the children in reciting from such catechisms as they might "severally bring, with a written request from their parents."

Subsequently, Lee's Spelling Book, Leavitt's Reading Lessons, Cummings's Pronouncing Spelling-Book, Wilkins's Astronomy, Murray's English Reader, Worcester's Friend of Youth, Whelpley's

Compend of History, Woodbridge's Geography and Atlas, Daboll's Arithmetic, Colburn's Arithmetic, Walker's Dictionary, Pierpont's Readers, and other books, were brought into use.

In the year 1832, there was a new selection made by the school committee, and, from time to time since, various books have been introduced, as they were considered needed. Prominent among these, have been the works of Mess. Swan, Emerson and Greenleaf.

Cooper's *Thesaurus Romanæ et Britannicæ* (the old Latin Dictionary, folio, referred to on page 259) was presented to the Dorchester school by Rev. Richard Mather. With the exception of the title-page, which is gone, the book is still in a good condition, like the one in the Boston Athenæum, printed in London in 1578, though evidently not of the same edition. By a memorandum on the margin of one of the leaves, it appears to have been presented to the school in 1669. Four editions of this work have been issued. The first, in 1565; the same, reprinted in 1573, 1578, 1584. It is probable that eight or nine successive generations of children and youth have taken "fruit and commoditte," as the author expresses it, from this identical book. "A studious yong man," he continues, "with small paines, by the helpe of this booke may gather to himself goode furniture both of wordes and approued phrases and fashions of speaking for any thing, that he shall eyther write or speake of, and so make vnto his vse, as it were a common place booke for such a purpose;" so that those disposed may "by their owne

labour, without instruction or helpe of maisters, traueyle to attaine the knowledge of the Latine tongue." The author of this Dictionary, Thomas Cooper, or Couper, was born at Oxford, about the year 1517. He styles himself, in the first edition of his Chronicles, school-master at Oxford, but was afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, and then translated to Winchester. He enlarged the "*Bibliotheca Eliota*"—a compilation by "Sir Thomas Eliote." In the hands of Mr. Cooper this work passed through three editions (the first in 1541), each with additions and corrections. In the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society is a copy of the book (edition 1559), which contains the autograph of Adam Winthrop, father of the elder Gov. Winthrop, as also that of the Governor and his son John, afterwards Governor of Connecticut. This Dictionary is referred to, in a letter from the elder John to his son, while the latter was at college, in Dublin, June 26, 1623. (See Appendix to Savage's Winthrop, page 410.) Mr. Cooper died in 1594.

We cannot better close our sketch of the public schools of Dorchester, than by quoting the remarks made some years since, by a former pupil, the Hon. Edward Everett.

"I hold, Sir, that to read the English language well, that is, with intelligence, feeling, spirit and effect;—to write with despatch, a neat, handsome, legible hand (for it is, after all, a great object in writing, to have others able to read what you write), and to be master of the four rules of arithmetic, so as to dispose at once with accuracy of every ques-

tion of figures which comes up in practical life ;— I say I call this a good education ; and if you add the ability to write grammatical English, with the help of very few hard words, I regard it as an excellent education. These are the tools:—you can do much with them, but you are helpless without them. They are the foundation ; and unless you begin with these, all your flashy attainments, a little natural philosophy and a little mental philosophy, a little physiology and a little geology, and all the other *ologies* and *osophies*, are but ostentatious rubbish.”

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### Brief Notices of the Early Teachers in the Public Schools.

It is purposed, in this chapter, to give a succinct account of all the teachers in our Dorchester free school, whose names have been ascertained, from the year 1639 to 1804, inclusive—a period of 166 years. Many of the names in our list are found written in the old Latin Dictionary referred to on pages 259 and 477. The earliest entries made in that volume, are, apparently, in the hand writing of Rev. Dr. Harris. This book is in charge of the teacher of the “ Mather School.”

The facts in relation to these individuals have been gleaned from various sources, presumed to be reliable. Much additional information could have been given in regard to many of them ; but, to bring



the matter within proper limits, it was found necessary to condense.

It may be well, in the outset, to mention the remarkable fact, that of the seventy teachers whose names have been found connected with the Dorchester schools, during the time above mentioned—nearly a century and three quarters—fifty-three, or three-fourths of the whole number, graduated at Harvard College. Another obtained his education at that College, but, for reasons hereafter to be mentioned, did not receive a degree, though he subsequently fulfilled, faithfully, the duties of a minister, both in a clerical and in a political capacity.

Of the remaining seventeen in the list, two graduated at Cambridge University, in England, two at Brown University, R. I., and one at Dartmouth College. Thirty-one of these school-masters, or nearly one half, were ordained ministers, the most of them subsequent to their teaching school. It is probable not a few of the number were assisted in their studies for the ministry by their respective pastors, Mather, Flint, Danforth, Bowman, Everett and Harris.

Dr. Harris mentions the name of “Mr. Conant” as a teacher of the school in 1638. We find no other authority for this statement.

---

REV. THOMAS WATERHOUSE is the pioneer teacher on the records of our town. He was born about the year 1600; was a graduate of Cambridge University, in England; taught in Dorchester in the year 1639, but soon after returned to England, and

was a preacher in the county of Suffolk. (See p. 141 of this work, for information in regard to his family.)

The following, in relation to Mr. W., is copied from Palmer's "Nonconformist's Memorial," vol. 2, p. 408.

"He was a scholar of the Charter house. He came from the university very zealous for the ceremonies, but being curate to old Mr. Candler of Coddendam, his zeal very much abated. He there married a gentlewoman of a very good family. He afterwards had a living (in the gift of the Charter house) near Bishops-Stortford, in Herts. Upon the breaking out of the civil war, he went to New-England, and had removed all his effects in order to his settling there. But soon hearing of the death of his wife's brother (upon which a good estate fell to her and her sister), he returned to Old England, when he became master of the public school in Colchester. He had not been there long before he had an impulse upon his spirit that some remarkable judgment would befall that place, upon which he determined to remove, and no arguments could prevail with him to stay. Accordingly, in about half a year that town was besieged, and the hardships they went thro' were peculiar. Mr. W. had removed into High-Suffolk, where his wife's estate lay. After being silenced, he lived at Ipswich, and sometimes preached there occasionally; but his principal employment was teaching a school, for which he was peculiarly qualified, and he had good success. He died at Creeting in 1679 or 1680, near 80 years of age. He was a very useful man, of a blameless conversation, and very firm in his Nonconformity."

HENRY BUTLER was the teacher as early as 1648. He was born in the county of Kent, England, and received the degree of M.A. at Cambridge University. "When he was about 30 years of age he took a voyage into New England, with several others, for the free exercise of their religion, and continued there 11 or 12 years in the work of the ministry, and teaching university learning."\*

His wife was Anne, probably a daughter of John Holman.† Mr. B. seems to have been connected with the school as late as the year 1652.

"Returning into England, he spent a year or two in Dorchester, and then settled at Yeovil [in Somersetshire], where he continued public minister till August 24, 1662. He continued his ministry afterwards in that town, and in other places as he had opportunity, and was often convicted, apprehended and imprisoned. He suffered great losses by fines and feizures of his goods, and was often forced to remove from his habitation. At length he settled at a place in this country called Withamfrary, about 5 miles from Frome, where he was pastor of a congregation; and no danger from enemies, weather or indisposition of body, hindered him from meeting his people, either in private houses or in Sir Edward Seymour's woods, as was thought most safe; and though it was with difficulty

---

\* Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, vol. 2, p. 388.

† Abstract of a deed from Butler to Holman, dated 4 August, 1673. (Suffolk Deeds, Lib. 9, fol. 46.) Henry Butler, now or late of Yeouel in the County of Somerset, Eng. Consideration £160 paid by Thomas Holman of Milton, do sell him all that housinge, lands, &c., which I the said Henry Butler have or should have in Milton or Dorchester in New England, which did formerly belong unto John Holman, late of Milton, deceased. Henry Allen, Joseph Allen, Attorney. Acknowledged 7 Nov. 1674.

and hazard that they met together, the congregation grew, and he did much good. Tho' he had not 20l. per annum to live upon till about two years before his death, no offers of worldly advantage would tempt him to leave his charge. He was much afflicted with the stone in the latter part of his life, and yet continued his labours among his people as his strength would permit. He died April 24, 1696, aged 72. His last words were, 'A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.' '\*

In 1670, when the church in Dorchester were about to choose a minister to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Mather, three candidates were nominated, one of whom was "Mr. Butler, in Old England." (See ante, p. 219.)

The "Butler School," at the "Upper Mills village," has been appropriately named for this ancient instructor of our fathers.

---

ICHABOD WISWALL, the second son of Elder Thomas and Elizabeth Wiswall, was born in Dorchester in 1637, and entered Harvard College, 1654. Several of the members of his class were dissatisfied with a vote of the College Corporation requiring that students should pass four years in the institution previous to taking a degree, whereas, at the time they entered, a continuance of three years entitled them to that honor. Accordingly, Mr. Wiswall, with William Brimsmead, of Dorchester—who was afterwards the first minister of Marlborough—and perhaps others, in a spirit, as they thought, of manly independence, left the College at the expiration of

---

\* Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, vol. 2, p. 388.



three years, without receiving the customary degree. Before leaving College, however, young Wiswall seems to have been engaged in teaching school in Dorchester. In the Town Records, under date of 8 Feb., 1655, is an agreement between the Selectmen and Thomas Wiswall, that his son Ichabod, then about 18 years of age, should be the teacher of the school for three years.

The following is a copy of the contract, signed by Ichabod Wiswall, and by Edward Breck in the name of the rest of the Selectmen.

“First, that Ichabod, w<sup>th</sup> the Consent of his Father, shall from the 7th of March next Ensuinge, vnto the end of three full years from thence be compleate and ended, instructe and teach in a free Schoole in Dorchester all such Cheldren as by the Inhabitants shall be Committed vnto his Care, in English, Latine and Greeke as from time to time the Cheldren shall be Capable, and allso instruct them in writinge as hee shall be able; w<sup>ch</sup> is to be vnderstood such Cheldren as are so fare ent<sup>red</sup> all redie to knowe there Leters and to spell some what; and also prouided the schoole howse from time to time be kept in good order and comfortable for a man to abide in, both in somer and in Winter, by prouiding Fire seasonably, so that it may neather be preiudiciall to master nor Scholar—and in cause of palpable neglect and matter of Complaint, and not reformed, it shall not binde the m<sup>r</sup> to Endanger his health.

“Secondly, that the Selectmen of Dorchester shall, from yeare to yeare, every yeare paye or cause to be paid vnto Icabod or his Father by his Assignment the full somme of Twentie Five Pounds, two thirdes in wheate, pease, or barley, marchantable, and one thirde in Indian, att or before the first of March, dueringe the three yeares, yearly,

at price Currant, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be vnderstoode the price w<sup>ch</sup> the generall Court shall from time to time appoint."

Annexed is a fac-simile of the signature of Mr. Wiswall; that of Mr. Breck we have not taken.

*Isaac Wiswall*

It is not known how long Mr. W. taught the school; probably some three or four years. Mr. Pole succeeded him.

In 1676, Mr. Wiswall was ordained pastor of the church in Duxbury, and in addition to his regular parochial duties, was for many years a teacher of the public school in that town. Soon after his settlement he married Priscilla Pabodie, by whom he had seven children; among them, Hannah, born in 1681, who married Rev. John Robinson, a successor to her father as minister at Duxbury; and Peleg, born in 1683 (H. C. 1702), who married Elizabeth Rogers, of Ipswich. Peleg was a school-master in Boston.

Rev. Mr. Wiswall was an agent for the Plymouth Colony in 1689, and went to England to obtain for it a new charter. The coincidence is singular, that another son of Dorchester, also a clergyman, about two years his junior, was at the same time acting as an agent for the Massachusetts colony, and endeavoring to obtain a charter to unite Massachusetts, Maine and Plymouth in one colony. Mr. Wiswall did the best in his power to obtain a distinct charter for Plymouth, while both parties were laboring to subvert the contemplated union with New York. Exerting themselves each to carry out the express objects and wishes of their constituents

—those objects being in some respects at variance—it was natural to suppose there might have been a collision between them. This appears to have been the case. The animosity manifested, however, was of a temporary nature. Eventually, matters were amicably settled. Plymouth was joined to Massachusetts, a component part of which it has ever since remained. Those who were “wont to trot after the Bay horse,” as Wiswall expressed it, were satisfied, having fully accomplished their purposes, and the diplomatists returned to their homes, Mather having punningly uttered a hope that the “weazel” would “be content in his den.”

Mr. Wiswall, after his return, ministered acceptably to his people for many years. He is said to have been “nearly a faultless man,” and to have stood “very high in the estimation of the whole Plymouth Colony, for his talents, piety, and incorruptible integrity.” The General Court of Massachusetts voted him \$60 for his services, and, after his death, 300 acres of land were assigned to his son Peleg, on petition, for the efforts of his father in the cause of the Province.

He died in Duxbury, and was buried in the second burial ground in that ancient town, his monument bearing the following inscription:—“HERE LYETH BURIED Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF Y<sup>E</sup> REVEREND M<sup>R</sup> ICHABOD WISWALL, DEC<sup>D</sup> JULY Y<sup>E</sup> 23, ANNO 1700, IN THE 63<sup>D</sup> YEAR OF HIS AGE.” “This stone,” says Winsor, “the oldest in the yard, is still perfectly legible, and free from moss—emblematic of the good man’s purity, whose remains lie buried beneath.” “His

death was 'accounted a great loss to the country.'"\*  
 (See Winsor's Hist. Duxbury, pp. 107-9, 112-15,  
 180-4; Jackson's Hist. Newton, pp. 453, '4.)

---

WILLIAM POLE, an early settler in Dorchester, after tarrying here a few years, went to Taunton, where his sister Elizabeth had, in the year 1637, effected what was called "the Tetiquet purchase," which included what is now Taunton and the adjoining towns of Raynham and Berkley.

The name of William Pole stands the eighth in the order of those who were the first and ancient purchasers. On the 4th of December, 1638, he was made a freeman of Plymouth Colony. In 1643, his name occurs the second on the list for Taunton "of those able to bear Arms in new Plymouth." †

He returned to Dorchester, it seems, as early as 1659, teaching successively till 1668. Sometimes he was elected by a vote of the town, and at other times by *William Pole* the Selectmen. In the year 1661, "the Selectmen did covenant" with him, and promised him £25 for his services that year. In 1666, there were "agitations about a school-master," and a committee, consisting of Mr. Richard Mather, Lieut. Hopestill Foster and John Minot, were chosen to procure a master, while at the same time, "it was voted that Mr.

---

\* Fairfield's MS. Journal, quoted by Rev. T. M. Harris, in his Hist. of Dorchester, Mass. Hist. Coll., 1st Series, vol. 9, p. 180.

† Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 4, p. 258. Emery's Ministry of Taunton, vol. 1, pp. 18, 20, 37, 46.



Pole should go on in keeping school until another master be provided." In 1667, the same committee were empowered "to agree with such a man as they shall judge meet, not exceeding £40 a year." Mr. Pole continued with them, at the desire of the town, till another could be obtained, a school-master having long "been endeavored after." In 1669, "Sir Atherton" succeeded him.

In addition to Mr. Pole's services as a school-master, it may be mentioned that "he was Clerk of y<sup>e</sup> Writs & Register of Births, Deaths & Marriages in Dorchester about 10 years." (For further particulars of William Pole, see *ante*, p. 96.) The inscription, from the top of the entablature over his tomb, is there given. The following is from underneath, at the head of the grave.

" Here lieth buried y<sup>e</sup> body of  
Mr. William Poole aged 81 years  
who died y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of February in  
y<sup>e</sup> yere 1674."

At the foot, a coat of arms of the family is engraved in outline.

During Mr. Pole's administration (in 1665), the town voted, that "the new impression of Mr. Mather's catechism should be paid for out of the town rate; and so the books to become the town's"—the said work to be disposed of, to each family, according to the direction of the Elders, with the Selectmen and Deacon Capen. The town paid Anthony Fisher £4 10s. for printing the catechism. Where

can a copy of this work now be found? \* The celebrated Cotton Mather, in his life of Rev. Richard Mather, his grandfather, says: "He published *catechisms*, a lesser and a larger, so well formed that a Luther himself would not have been ashamed of being a *learner* from them." (Magnalia, 1, 454.)

HOPE ATHERTON,† son of Maj. Humphrey Ather-ton, was born in Dorchester, where he was baptized 30th Aug. 1646. He graduated at Harvard College, 1665, and taught the school in his native town in

---

\* Since writing the above, we have been favored with a sight of this rare book, a duodecimo of 124 pages—the only copy that we have heard of in this country, after extensive inquiry. It is in possession of J. W. Thornton, Esq., of Boston. The title-page reads thus:—

A | CATECHISME | or, | The Grounds and Princi | ples of Christian Religion, set | forth by way of Question | and Answer. | Wherein the summe of the Doctrine of | Religion is comprised, familiarly opened, | and clearly confirmed from the | Holy Scriptures. | By RICHARD MATHER, Teacher to the | Church at *Dorchester in New England*.

*Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me | in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.* 2 Tim. 1, 13.

*When for the time ye ought to be Teachers, ye have need that | one teach you again the first principles of the Oracles of God, | and are become such as have need of Milke, and not of strong | meat.* Heb. 5, 12.

London. | Printed for *John Rothwell*, and are to be sold at | his shop at the signe of the Sunne and Foun | taine in *Paul's Church yard* neer the little | North-gate. 1650.

The following, recommendatory of the work, is from the address "to the reader," by Rev. John Cotton and Rev. John Wilson, of Boston. "Wherein," say they, "you shall find the summe of the Doctrine of the Christian Religion, with pithy solidity and orderly dexterity digested together, and with clear evidence of truth confirmed from the holy scriptures: and both with such familiar plainnesse of savory language, as (by the blessing of Christ) the simple-honest-hearted Reader may be informed and established in the highest truths, and the most intelligent may be refreshed and comforted," &c.

† He is twice called *Hopetill* on the Suffolk Probate Records. On the College catalogue his name is latinized *Sperantius*.

1668 and 1669.\* Consideration, £25, "to be paid him in such Marchantable pay as y<sup>e</sup> towne vsually pay Rates & towne charges in;"—"what Children come out of

*Hope Atherton*

other Towns, he shall have y<sup>e</sup> benefitt of them."† In 1669, he was to have £30. On the 8th of June of the same year, it was voted by the town, to dismiss Mr. Atherton from his engagement to the school by the 29th of September following, "or sooner, if the town by their Committee can provide a supply for the school." This action was taken in accordance with a desire expressed by "brethren & friends living at or near the town of Hadley," that Mr. A. should enter "the public work of the Ministry with them." In 1670, Hatfield was incorporated as a distinct town, having been previously a part of Hadley. Mr. Atherton accepted a call tendered him by the people of Hatfield to become their first minister, and on the 25th of November, 1670, they voted to build him a suitable house, and to give him a salary of £60 a year, "two thirds to be paid in good merchantable wheat, and one third in pork, with this provision: 'If our crops fall so short that we cannot pay in kind, then we are to pay in the next best pay we have.' "

Rev. Hope Atherton married Sarah, daughter of Lieut. John Hollister, of Wethersfield, Conn., in 1674. She had by Mr. Atherton three children.

---

\* The above signature bears date 8: 1: 1668--9.

† Extract from the treaty with him on the Town Records.

Soon after the death of Mr. Atherton, probably in 1679, his widow married Timothy Baker, of Northampton, a man of distinction in that town. She was his second wife. By this connection Mr. Baker had five children (the first child being born in February, 1680-81), one of whom was the celebrated Capt. Thomas Baker, who married Christine Otis, of Dover, N. H. (See Genealogical Register, vol. 5, p. 189-196.)

Mr. Atherton accompanied Capt. Turner, in 1676, as chaplain, in the expedition against the Indians, in the neighborhood of Greenfield, which resulted in the celebrated "Falls Fight."

Rev. John Taylor, of Deerfield, in an edition of "Williams's Redeemed Captive" (1793), closes his account of the "Fight" with a brief narrative of Mr. A. "In this action," he says, "was the Rev. Mr. Atherton, minister of Hatfield. The following is the substance of a paragraph which he delivered to his people the sabbath after his return:—'In the hurry and confusion of the retreat,' says Mr. Atherton, 'I was separated from the army. The night following, I wandered up and down among the dwelling places of the enemy, but none of them discovered me. The next day I tendered myself to them a prisoner, for no way of escape appeared, and I had been a long time without food; but, notwithstanding I offered myself to them, yet they accepted not the offer. When I spake to them they answered not, and when I moved towards them they fled. Finding they would not accept of me as a prisoner, I determined to take the course of the river, and, if




possible, find the way home ; and, after several days of hunger, fatigue and danger, I reached Hatfield.’”

“ There were various conjectures at the time,” says Mr. Taylor, “ relative to this strange conduct of the Indians [in avoiding Mr. Atherton]. The most probable one was, that it arose from some of their religious superstitions. They supposed he was the Englishman’s God.”

Mr. Atherton never recovered from the effects of these severe sufferings and exposures. He died June 8th, 1677, leaving an only son, Joseph, who was living in 1736.

---

JOHN FOSTER, son of Capt. Hopestill and Mary Foster, was born in Dorchester about 1648 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1667 ; commenced teaching school, it is thought, Oct. of 1669, at £25 per annum. In article fourth of his agreement, it was “ granted as a liberty to y<sup>e</sup> Master, if he see it meete, for to go once in a fortnight to a lecturer.” His salary in 1670 was £30. On the 23d of December, 1672, it was agreed that Mr. Foster “ shall teach such lattin schollars as shall Come to his fathers hous one wholl yeer next ensueing from the first of January next, and to instruct and give out Coppies to such as come to him to learne to writte ” — “ for his paines to haue £10.” A fac-simile of his signature to this agreement is here given. In 1674, his  “ recompence ” for teaching grammar scholars in English, Latin and writing, “ at y<sup>e</sup> schole-house,” was £30. The same year the General Court granted \*

permission to establish a printing press in Boston. One was set up by Mr. Foster in 1675 or '6. This was *the first printing house in Boston*; now there are about eighty in that city. Mr. F. is known to have been the author of an almanac for 1675, also for 1680; and author and printer of almanacs for the years 1676, '78, '79, '81, the latter being the year of his decease. Among other works, he printed Increase Mather's Exhortation to the Inhabitants of New England ("Are to be sold over against the Dove"), 4to. 1676; Hubbard's Election Sermon, delivered 3d May, 1676, 4to., 1676; I. Mather's Brief History of the Warre with the Indians, &c., 4to.; A relation of the Troubles of New England from the Indians, &c., by I. Mather, 4to., 1677; Hubbard's Narration of the Troubles with the Indians, &c., 4to., 1677; Rev. John Eliot's Harmony of the Gospels, 4to., 1678; Increase Mather's Sermon "preached to the Second Church in Boston in New England, March 17, 1679-80, when that Church did solemnly and explicitly Renew their Covenant with God, and one with another;" also, Samuel Willard's Discourse, preached the same day, after that Church had "renewed their Covenant." The two discourses, which were probably among the last works printed by Mr. Foster, are bound together. The preface, by Increase Mather, is dated April 19th, 1680. These books are all in quarto form, and several of them are in the possession of Mr. S. G. Drake, to whom we are partly indebted for the above information relative to Mr. Foster.

Blake, in his Annals (p. 29), states that Mr. Fos-

ter "made the then Seal or Arms of y<sup>e</sup> Colony, namely an Indian with a Bow & Arrow, &c." Dr. Pierce says (Address at opening of Town Hall, Brookline, 1845, p. 20) "the device is" "ascribed to" "John Hull," the mint master. In regard to this, it may be said that the original silver seal of the Massachusetts Company, in England, was sent over to Gov. Endicott in the year 1629. It was in use until the accession of Gov. Andros in 1686, which was about five years after the decease of Mr. Foster. The seal was probably restored in 1689, after the deposition of Andros, and laid by in 1692, when the Province seal, under the second charter, was substituted. In 1775, the Colony seal was adopted; and in 1780, our present State seal. The five seals, by way of distinction, may be designated as the "first charter," "usurpation," "second charter," the "revolution," and "constitution" seals.

It seems to be a mistake, therefore, to suppose that either of the persons above mentioned "made" or "devised" the first seal. Engravings of it certainly were formed, on blocks or plates, for printing, and it would be natural enough for the mint master and the printer, especially the latter, to have an oversight in their production. The impressions of the seal on the public documents, were variable in their size, and it is not improbable that both Hull and Foster may have designed or manufactured, in wood or metal, different sized models of it.\*

---

\* See Felt's Historical Account of the Massachusetts Currency, pp. 247, 248, 252; Drake's History of Boston, *folio edition*, p. 840; pages 244 and 245 of this work.

Mr. Foster died September 9th, 1681, aged 33. Thomas Tileston, of Dorchester, and Rev. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield, wrote elegies upon his death. These are printed entire in Simonds's History of South Boston. A portion only of the latter poem has been introduced into this work. The following is a poetical version of the Latin inscription on Mr. Foster's grave-stone. The inscription is given on page 245.

“Foster, while living, starry orbs explor'd,  
Dying, beyond their radiant sphere he soar'd ;  
And, still admiring the Creator's plan,  
Learns the wide scope of highest heaven to scan.  
Me, too, may Christ by his rich grace prepare  
To follow, and be reunited there.”

THOMAS'S *Hist. of Printing*, vol. 1, p. 277.

JAMES MINOT, who taught in 1675, '77, '78, '79, '80, was born in Dorchester 14th (Farmer says 18th) September, 1653. He was the son of Capt. John and Lydia (Butler) Minot, and grandson of Elder George Minot, who settled at what is now Neponset Village about 1630. Elder George was born in England, Aug. 4th, 1594, and was the son of Thos. Minot, Esq., of Saffron Walden, Essex, England.

James, the subject of this notice, graduated at Harvard College in 1675. “He studied divinity and physic,” and by the combination made himself more efficient to minister to the general wants of the people. In June, 1680, the town “voted that if Mr. Minot can be procured to preach once a fortnight (his year beginning in January last and to end next January) that he should have twenty pounds, half



money and half other pay." Probably Rev. Mr. Flint, the pastor, was in feeble health at this time, for he died on the 16th of September following.

After relinquishing the school in Dorchester, Mr. M. "removed to Concord, where he was employed as a teacher and physician. In 1685, he was hired to preach in Stow, 'for 12s. 6d. per day, one half cash and one half Indian corn ;' and again in 1686, for 'what older towns had given their ministers—£13 for 13 sabbaths.' In 1692, he had another application to preach there, which he declined. Relinquishing the profession soon after, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, in 1692, and a captain of the militia, then offices of much distinction. He represented the town several years in General Court, was much employed in various public trusts, and distinguished himself for his talents and excellent character."

He married Rebecca, daughter of Capt. Timothy Wheeler, of Concord, by whom he had ten children. Many distinguished individuals in our country descended from them. Mrs. Minot died on the 23d of September, 1734, aged 68. He deceased September 20th, 1735, aged 83 years.\*

The accompanying fac-simile of his name is from the original in the second volume of the Town Records, date 12th May, 1677.

---

\* See a copy of the inscriptions on their grave-stones at Concord, in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 1, p. 173, '4, in connection with a genealogy of the family, from which the above extract concerning Mr. Minot is taken.

WILLIAM DENISON taught the school in 1681—to have £20 and “his accommodation for diet;” the next year to have twenty shillings more in money; in 1683 he taught part of the year. He was a son of Edward Denison; was born in Roxbury, 18th September, 1664; graduated at Harvard College, 1681; married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Weld, of Roxbury, 12th May, 1686. He was made a freeman in 1690; was a representative to the General Court for twenty years, and died in Roxbury, 22d of March, 1718, aged 54 years.\* The annexed is his fac-simile, 1681. *William Denison.*

Mr. D. belonged to a family of note. His grandfather William, one of the early settlers of Roxbury, was a freeman in 1632, and a representative in 1653. His son Daniel was a representative many years; an assistant; a speaker of the House; afterwards a major general. Edward, the second son of William, and the father of the subject of this notice, married Elizabeth Weld in 1641; was a representative in 1652 and '55. He died April 26, 1668. George, the third son of William, and brother of Edward, was distinguished in the war with king Philip.

The following in relation to the “possession” of Edward, the father of William (the teacher), is from the early records of Roxbury.

“Edward Denison to have a piece of marsh and upland called Pine island, being fower accres, more or lesse, upon the riuer that leades to Dorchester tide-mill†—south-east, north and west compassed

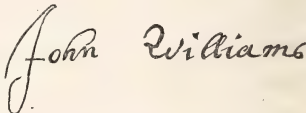
---

\* See Ellis's Hist. Roxbury.

† This was “Clap's mill,” so called, referred to on page 113.

with a creeke, and upon the marsh lately Thomas Robinsons, south."

---

JOHN WILLIAMS, son of Dea. Samuel, and grandson of Robert, of Roxbury, was born in Roxbury, 10th December, 1664. The maiden name of his mother was Theoda Park. She was a daughter of Dea. William Park, a person of distinction in the town of Roxbury. Through the aid and influence of this worthy man, his grandson, John Williams, was enabled to obtain a college education. He graduated at Harvard College in 1683, and in the subsequent year became a teacher in the Dorchester school. His signature to the contracts for keeping  school in 1684 and in 1685, are on record. The fac-simile is from the one of the latter date. In the month of May, 1686, he was ordained as the first minister in Deerfield. This town, at that time a frontier settlement, was continually exposed to the attacks of the savages. Mr. Williams, with an undaunted spirit, took his lot with the people. Soon after his settlement he married Eunice Mather, of Northampton, who was a daughter of Rev. Eleazer Mather, and grand-daughter of Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester. On her mother's side she was a grand-daughter of Rev. John Warham, also of Dorchester.

Rev. Mr. Williams had by his wife Eunice nine children, three of whom were afterwards ministers of the gospel, viz.: Eleazer, who was ordained at Mansfield, Ct.; Stephen, ordained at Long Meadow,

Mass.; Warham, ordained at Watertown, west precinct, now Waltham.

The whole of Mr. Williams's family, then living, with the exception of Eleazer—nine in number—were taken captive by the French and Indians, in Deerfield, 29th February, 1703-4.\* The two youngest sons were murdered by them on the spot; the mother shared the same fate a few days afterwards.

A full account of the taking of Deerfield, and of the privations and awful sufferings that attended this unfortunate family in their journey through the wilderness to Canada, is feelingly narrated by Mr. Williams in his book entitled, "The Redeemed Captive returning to Zion," to which the reader is referred.

His captivity continued a year and nine months, during which time every artifice was used to bring the members of the family under the dominion of popery, but without success, except in one instance. His daughter Eunice was left among the Indians, when he was redeemed in 1706,† and no sums of money could procure her redemption. She was at that time ten years of age. Soon after this she forgot the English language, and in her habits became an Indian, one of whom she married. It is said the Rev. Eleazer Williams, of "Dauphin" notoriety, is her great grandson. She died in Canada at the advanced age of 90 years.

Mr. Williams, after his release, settled again in the ministry at Deerfield. He married for his sec-

---

\* See page 280 of this work.

† See page 282.



ond wife a daughter of Capt. Allen, of Windsor, Ct., who, like his first wife, was a grand-daughter of Rev. Mr. Warham. By this connection he had five children. He died at Deerfield in a fit of apoplexy, on the 12th of June, 1729, in the 65th year of his age and the 44th of his ministry.

---

JONATHAN PIERPONT—son of Robert and Sarah (Lynde) Pierpont, and grandson of James, a merchant of London, afterwards of Ipswich, Mass.—was born in Roxbury, in this State, 10th of June, 1665. Robert, the father, was a younger brother of John, who settled early in Roxbury. The latter was a great-great-grandfather of Rev. John Pierpont, the former pastor of Hollis Street church, Boston, late of Medford, who has kindly furnished information in regard to the Rev. Jonathan, with extracts from his diary. The following are selections:—

“July 1st, 1685. I took my first degree.” [At Harvard College.]

“4. I removed from Cambridge to my father’s house.”

“Feb. 1. I went to Dorchester to keep school.” [This is a fac-simile of his signature to

*Jonathan Pierpont's*

the agreement.] “While I lived at Dorchester it pleased God to awaken me by the word preached.”

“Aug. 8th, 1686. I preached my first sermon at Milton. Text, 1 Peter, 5, 5.”

“July 31, 1687. I was invited to preach at Dedham for a quarter of a year. By the advice of Ministers and friends I accepted the call.”

"July 31. I left teaching school at Dorchester, and went to my father's house."

He was twice invited, in the autumn of that year, to settle at Dedham, but declined. He also had calls to settle at New London, Sandwich, Newbury village and Northfield, neither of which was accepted.

"June 19th, 1688. I went to the funeral of Rev. Mr. Brock, at Reading. \* \* \* \* He was a man who excelled most men in Faith, Prayer & private conference. At the funeral I was desired by some of the principal persons in the place, to preach among them on the first sabbath in July."

"July 1. I preached at Reading. Text, Heb. xii. 15."

He had two calls, subsequently, to settle there.

"1689, June 26. I was ordained Pastor of the Church of Christ in Reading. \* \* \* \* Mr. Morton gave me the charge. Mr. C. Mather gave me the right hand of fellowship."

"1691, July 30. Having obtained consent of my Parents, I gave Mrs. E. A.\* a visit."

"Oct. 29. I was married to Mrs. E. A., a pious and prudent person."

"1692, March. My honoured Father Angier dyed."

"[1692-3] Feb. 25. Our first child was born, which was a daughter; name Elizabeth."

"1693 [?], Sept. 14. My son Jonathan was born."

"1706, Oct. 13. My son Joseph born about one in morning."

"1707, Feb. 11. Mary Pierpont born."

\* Elizabeth Angier, daughter of Edmund and Ann (Pratt) Angier, of Cambridge, was baptized September 22d, 1667. The prefix "Mrs." to the name of a maiden woman, was not uncommon in early times.

The following inscription is on the grave-stone of Mr. P. at South Reading.

“The Reverend Mr. Jonathan Pierpont, late Pastor of the Church of Christ in *Redding*, for the space of twenty years, aged 44 years ; who departed this life June 2, 1709.

A fruitful Christian, and Pastor, who  
Did good to all, and lov'd all good to do ;  
A tender Husband, and a Parent kind,  
A faithful friend, which who, O who, can find !  
A Preacher, that a bright example gave  
Of rules he preach'd, the souls of men to save ;  
A Pierpont all of this, here leaves his dust,  
And waits the resurrection of the just.”

---

EDWARD MILLS — son of John and Elizabeth (Shove) Mills, and grandson of John and Susanna — was born in Braintree the 29th of June, 1665 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1685 ; taught the school in Dorchester, probably from 1687 till 1692. In the year 1689, there was a “treaty about Mr. Mills keeping the school,” between the Selectmen and the teacher ; also in 1687, “as more fully appears in the new book.”

He married Mehetabel, daughter of Stephen Minot, of Dorchester, who was the son of Elder George Minot. Her mother's maiden name was Truecross Davenport. She was a daughter of the celebrated Capt. Richard Davenport, of the Castle. It will be remembered that Capt. D. was the standard bearer of the company of which Endicott was commander, at the time he cut the red cross from the flag, as a relic of popish superstition. Truecross was born, it is supposed, the same year ; hence her name.

Mr. Mills went from Dorchester to Boston, where he exercised his gift of teaching for about forty years. His wife Mehetabel died August 16th, 1690, aged 25 years, 2 months and 2 days, as we learn from her grave-stone, still standing in the Dorchester burying-ground. She left one son, named Stephen. The father died November 7th, 1732, aged 67 years.

---

JOSEPH LORD, son of Thomas and Alice (Rand) Lord, of Charlestown, was born June 30, 1672; graduated at Harvard College in 1691. From 1692 till 1695, probably, he taught the school in Dorchester. In the fall of the latter year, a church was gathered in this town with the design of removing to South Carolina, and Mr. Lord was ordained pastor. The newly-formed church arrived at their place of destination, on the Ashley river, about 18 miles from Charleston, on the 20th of December, and called the place Dorchester. On the subsequent second of February, "the sacrament of the Lord's supper," it is said, "was first administered in Carolina." It was necessary that the minister should be ordained in Massachusetts to his work, for "in all that country," whither he was going, says Mr. Danforth, in his valedictory discourse, there was "neither ordained *Minister* nor any *Church*, in full gospel order." He married Abigail, daughter of Gov. Thomas Hinckley (by his first wife), on the third of June, 1698.

Mr. Lord remained with his church and society over twenty years, when he returned to this State,



and on the 15th of June, 1720, was installed pastor of the church in Chatham. He died in 1748, after preaching at Chatham twenty-eight years. His diary is extant, containing many interesting notes and observations relative to the church and people at the Cape, where he so long ministered. His children were—Mercy, b. 2 (1) 1699; Mary, b. 19 (2) 1701; Thomas, b. 25 (6) 1703, d. Nov. 1704; Joseph and Abigail, b. Sept. 27, 1704; Samuel, b. 26 (4) 1707; Robert, b. 28 (12) 1711–12; Alice, b. 26 (1) 1714.

---

JOHN ROBINSON, born in Dorchester, April 17, 1675, was a son of Samuel and Mary (Baker) Robinson, Samuel being the eldest son of William, of Dorchester. John graduated at Harvard College in 1695, and taught the school in D. the next year; preached at New Castle, in Pennsylvania, for a few years; settled at Duxbury, Mass., on the 13th of November, 1702, as successor to Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, whose daughter Hannah he married, January 31, 1705. They had three sons and five daughters, viz.: Mary, Hannah, Althea, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, Ichabod and Faith. The latter married the elder Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, of Conn. On the 22d September, 1722, Mr. Robinson lost his wife, and eldest daughter Mary, who was then in her 17th year. Mrs. R. and daughter being desirous of making a visit to Boston, took passage for that city in a coaster, in company with Mr. Thomas Fish, of Duxbury, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1719. When off Nantasket beach there came up suddenly a tempest; the vessel upset, and all on board were

drowned. Mrs. R. was in her 42d year. The body of the daughter was soon recovered—that of the mother, about six weeks afterwards. On the body of the latter was found a golden necklace, which is said to be in the possession of her descendants.

Mr. R. continued pastor of the church in Duxbury till November, 1738. He died at Lebanon, Conn., at the residence of his son-in-law, Gov. Trumbull, on the 14th of November, 1745, aged 70 years. A granite monument has been recently erected in the cemetery of Lebanon, at an expense of nearly \$2000, to the memory of Mr. Robinson and his descendants there interred.\*

---

JOHN SWIFT, son of Thomas and Elizabeth, and grandson of Thomas Swift, was born in Milton, March 14th, 1678-79; taught the school for a short time in 1696; graduated at Harvard College in 1697 and was the first minister in Framingham, where he was ordained October 8th, 1701. He soon after married Sarah, daughter of Timothy and Sarah Tileston, of Dorchester, by whom he had six children. His only son, John (H. C. 1733), was a minister at Acton. John, the father, died at F. on the 24th of April, 1745, in the 67th year of his age. There is a Latin inscription on his monument, in the burial ground at Framingham, a copy of which, with a translation, may be found in Barber's "Massachusetts," p. 389.†

---

\* See Gen. Reg., vol. 9, p. 339; vol. 11, p. 56.

† See Barry's "Framingham," pp. 105-113, 414, 415.

RICHARD BILLINGS, son of Ebenezer and Hannah Billings, and grandson of Roger, of Dorchester, was born in D., September 21st, 1675 ; graduated at Harvard College, 1698 ; taught the school the same year, and, probably, during parts of the two years succeeding.

On the 1st of November, 1704, William Pabodie and Thomas Gray, of Saconet, alias Little Compton, R. I., wrote to Rev. Peter Thacher and Rev. John Danforth, who, previous to this, had preached to the people of that town, and they with others on the 29th of the same month ordained Mr. Billings as pastor of the church. Ten other members signed the church covenant.

Mr. B. was a facetious companion, spent much of his time among his parishioners, and, being fond of medical studies, ministered to their bodily as well as spiritual health.

The Sogkonate Indians, whose squaw sachem was Awashonks, were so numerous in the town of Little Compton, and so orderly disposed, as to have a meeting-house of their own, in which Mr. Billings instructed them once a month on Sunday.†

The records of the church give us no information, it is said, as to the time of Mr. Billings's death. From another source we learn that he died the 20th of November, 1748.

---

SAMUEL WISWALL, son of Enoch, and grandson of Elder Thomas Wiswall, of Dorchester, was baptized

---

† Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. 9, pp. 204, 206.



September 21st, 1679 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1701. About this time he taught the school ; afterwards he preached occasionally, as opportunity offered, having first received encouragement from an association of divines, to whom he had offered himself for examination. He subsequently embarked as chaplain on board of a ship. They were unfortunately taken captive, on the voyage, by the Spaniards, and carried into Martinico, where he experienced a severe sickness ; but, recovering therefrom, returned soon after to his native land. He preached at various places, and in a manner acceptable to the people. He was a minister at Nantucket for about six months, and went from thence to Edgartown, where he was invited to settle as an assistant to the Rev. Jonathan Dunham. He was ordained pastor of the church in Edgartown in 1713, and continued there as a faithful and devoted preacher, till his sudden death, on the 23d of December, 1746.

His physical infirmities increased during his last days, and his labors being disproportioned to his strength, hastened his dissolution. He exerted himself till the end, having been in his study the day before his decease. He was never married.\*

---

ELIJAH DANFORTH, son of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Minot) Danforth, of Dorchester, grandson of Samuel and Mary (Wilson) Danforth, and great-grandson of Nicholas, of Framlingham, County of Suffolk, England—was born in Dorchester the 30th

---

\* See Mass. Hist. Coll.



of November, 1683 (bap. 2 Dec.), graduated at Harvard College in 1703. He was probably a teacher in town for a short time in 1706; for in the accounts made up to December 2d of that year, is the following: "Paid to Mr. Danforth, schoolmaster, £15." "He was a physician at Castle William (now Fort Independence), and died the 8th of October, 1736, aged 53."\*

In his will, dated the 5th of March, 1735, proved the 22d of February, 1736-7, he mentions his "neice Elizabeth, daughter of my brother Thomas Danforth, late of Paramaribo in Surinam," also "my brother Samuel," who was his executor—"my sister Elizabeth Lowder," and "my sister Hannah Dunbar."

The following is a clause from Mr. Danforth's will: "I give unto the Deacons of the church in Dorchester, and their successors in said office, for the only Use & Service of the Lord's Table in the Congregational Church in said Dorchester, my large Silver Tankard, to be changed in the form of it, at y<sup>e</sup> discretion of the said Deacons, into convenient vessels for the service aforesaid." "This Will was witnessed by Ebenezer Clap, John Maxfield, Jr., and Huldah Niles. The first two made oath that they did not see the will defaced at the time of the Execution thereof, and Huldah Niles made Oath that the clause relating to the large Silver Tankard she saw the executor deface some time after the Execution thereof, by Order and direction of y<sup>e</sup> Testator.

---

\* Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 7, p. 318.

Nevertheless I allow said article to stand in said Will as if no defacement had been made.—J. WILLARD,\* Judge of Probate.

This tankard is still in possession of the First Church in Dorchester.

---

PETER THACHER. son of Rev. Peter and Theodora (Oxenbridge) Thacher, of Milton (grandson of Thomas, of Weymouth, who was subsequently the first minister of the Old South Church, Boston, and great-grandson of Peter, a Puritan minister of Salisbury, England), was born in Milton the 6th of October, 1688, graduated at Harvard College in 1706, in his eighteenth year—taught school probably in D. about one quarter of that year, for which he received £8. On the 1st of December, 1707, £30 more had been paid him for keeping school. Some two months previous to this date, however, he had commenced preaching in Middleborough. He was chosen pastor the 30th of June, 1708, and was ordained there the 2d of November, 1709. On the 25th of January, 1711, he married Mary, daughter of Samuel Prince, Esq., then of Rochester. She was a sister of Rev. Thomas Prince, of the Old South Church, in Boston. By this union, Mr. Thacher had ten children—Peter, Oxenbridge, Samuel, John, Thomas, Mary, Susannah, Mercy, Theodora and Moses. Peter, their eldest, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1737, and the first minister of the church in Attleborough. He was ordained there in 1748, and was the pastor for forty years.

---

\* Suffolk Probate Records, Lib. 33, fol. 32.

Rev. Peter, of Middleborough, died on the 22d of April, 1744. His widow died in 1771, at the age of 84.\*

---

EBENEZER DEVOTION was born in Brookline, about 1684, graduated at Harvard College in 1707, taught the school in 1709. He was ordained minister at Suffield, Conn., the 28th of June, 1710 (succeeding Rev. Benjamin Ruggles, ordained in May, 1698, and died the 5th of Sept., 1708). The town of Suffield was at that time under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

On the 4th of October, 1710, Mr. Devotion married Hannah (born the 17th of Feb., 1688), daughter of Capt. John and Susannah Breck, of Dorchester. They had a son, Ebenezer, who graduated at Yale College in 1732; was ordained at Scotland, Windham County, Conn., the 22d of October, 1735, and died there the 16th of July, 1771, aged 57 years. Ebenezer, the second, married Martha Lathrop (who was the sixth in descent from Rev. John Lathrop, of Scituate, who died in 1653). They had one son and five daughters; among them, Martha, who married Gov. Samuel Huntington; Hannah, who married Rev. Samuel Huntington, D.D.; Lucy, who married Dr. Joseph Baker, of Brooklyn, Conn. Their youngest daughter, Sarah Jane (Mrs. Lippincott), is favorably known to the reading public under the cognomen of "Grace Greenwood." Ebenezer graduated at Yale College in 1759, was a Judge,

---

\* See Hist. First Church in Middleborough, p. 35.

&c. Samuel H., son of Ebenezer, and great-grandson of the subject of this notice, graduated at Yale College in 1806.\*

Rev. Ebenezer Devotion, the teacher, died in Suffolk the 11th of April, 1741, aged 57 years.

---

SAMUEL FISKE, son of Rev. Moses Fiske, of Braintree, and grandson of Rev. John Fiske, the first minister of Wenham and Chelmsford, was born in Braintree, April the 6th, 1689. His mother was Sarah Symmes, a daughter of Mr. William Symmes, of Charlestown. Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1708—taught the school in 1710 and 11; was chosen minister of Hingham the 11th of February, 1716–17, as successor to the Rev. Mr. Norton, but did not accept the invitation; was ordained over the First Church in Salem the 8th of October, 1718, afterwards became minister of the Third Church in Salem. He died there the 7th of April, 1770, aged 81. “He preached the first Century Lecture of the First Church, August 6th, 1729. The General Election Sermon delivered by him, in 1731, was published, and may be ranked among the best. His wife was Anna Gerrish. The late Gen. John Fisk, a gentleman of much distinction in Salem, was his son.” †

---

\* Letter from A. Woodward, M.D., of Franklin, Conn.

† See Appendix to Rev. Mr. Morison’s Sermon at the Installation of Rev. George W. Briggs, p. 49; Rev. Mr. Lunt’s Bi-Centennial Discourse at Quincy.



EBENEZER WHITE—son of James White, of Dorchester, and grandson of Edward, who came from England—was born in Dorchester the 3d of July, 1685 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1704. He was employed soon after to teach school in Weymouth, as we learn from the records of that town : “ 19 Jan. 1704–5, agreed with Mr. Eben<sup>r</sup> White, of Dorchester, to Teach schooll in Weymouth for half a year, begining the 22 Day of Jan. 1704–5, and to pay the said Scoolmaster 15 lbs. for his servuice the half year aboue sd.”

On the 28th of July, 1710, the church in Attleborough chose Mr. W. for their minister, provided “ he will stay with us.” Mr. White did not accept the invitation at that time, to become their pastor, yet he preached for them nearly a year.

In 1711, and the four subsequent years, he taught the school in Dorchester. On the 18th of July, 1715, he was again chosen by the church in Attleborough to be their minister, and was ordained their second pastor on the 17th of October, 1716.

He married Abigail Paine, and had children—Hannah, Martha, Edward, Experience, Thankful, and two others who died in infancy. Mr. White was connected with the church in Attleborough as their minister, until his death, which occurred on the 4th of September, 1726.\*

---

SAMUEL DANFORTH, son of Rev. John, of Dorchester, was baptized in D. the 15th of November,

---

\* Daggett's Attleborough, p. 55.

1696. He was a brother of Dr. Elijah Danforth, before mentioned. Besides these two, Rev. John had also a son John, born the 26th of January, 1688, who died the 2d of March, 1728—a son Thomas, who died at Surinam, the 18th of October, 1714—a daughter Mehetabel, born in 1699, who died the 1st of May, 1727. There were, probably, other children.\*

Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1715, and taught school in Dorchester soon after. In the town's account for 1718, it is stated:—"Paid at sundry times to Mr. Samuel Danforth, for keeping school, £60." He was afterwards made President of His Majesty's Council for the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, which office he held several years. He was a Judge of the Probate Court and of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Middlesex, and was named a Mandamus Counsellor in 1774. He had taken his oath for the performance of the duties of the last mentioned office, but "the popular clamor obliged him (jointly with his fellow townsmen, Judge Lee and Thomas Oliver, to whom a similar compliment had been extended) publicly to relinquish" it, which he did "from the steps of the old Court House in Cambridge, in presence of a large concourse of people, who had gathered for the purpose of receiving their recantation." Judge Danforth "retained his seat upon the Bench until the Revolution, a period of thirty-four years." He died at Cambridge, the 27th

---

\* See the notice of Elijah Danforth on a previous page.

of October, 1777, aged 81 years. His wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Symmes) Danforth, died on the 13th of January, 1775, aged 67 years. They had children—Samuel, Thomas and Elizabeth.\*

---

DANIEL WITHAM was born in Gloucester, "August 30th, 1700. His father, Thomas W., was a son of Henry Witham, who, I suppose, was a son of Thomas Witham, who died in 1653. His mother was Abigail Babson, daughter of James Babson." He graduated at Harvard College in 1718.

The first notice of him in Gloucester, after this, is in 1726, when he engaged "to keep a school for one year, for £60." He probably taught in Dorchester previous to 1724. "In 1732, he was chosen Selectman [of Gloucester], an office which he subsequently filled thirty-six years. In 1734 he became town clerk, and was elected to the same place every year till 1775. He certainly practised medicine in town, though history and tradition are both silent concerning his professional career. The written testimony of his ability and usefulness as a citizen, however, is both ample and conclusive. He began early in life to take an active part in the public business of the town, and gained a popularity which he enjoyed to the end of his days. Besides the permanent offices which he filled for so many years, he was frequently called upon to serve in others of temporary, and of less important character. Being

---

\* For a fuller account of these, and other members of the family, see Hist. and Gen. Reg. for 1853, pp. 315—321.

qualified by education, experience in public affairs, and interest in the general welfare, his services were often in requisition in the preparation of resolves and addresses to give expression to the sentiments of the people during the anxious and exciting period that immediately preceded the revolutionary war; and no doubt can be entertained that he fully shared the patriotic indignation with which the oppressions of the mother country filled the breasts of his townsmen. The date of Dr. Witham's death is unknown, but it occurred about 1776. His wife was Lydia Saunders, whom he married January 7th, 1735. They had twelve children, but two of whom lived to mature years. Of these, Thomas died at Bayonne, whither he was carried a prisoner, July, 1757, aged 19; and Daniel, the only one that survived his father, was a tailor in his native town, and died in 1814." \*

---

ISAAC BILLINGS, of Milton, born in Dorchester the 9th of July, 1703, was the twelfth child of Roger and Sarah (Paine) Billings, who were married the 22d of January, 1678. She was the daughter of Stephen and Hannah Paine, of Braintree. Roger Billings was the son of Roger and Hannah, and a cousin of Rev. Richard Billings (teacher in 1698) before mentioned.

Isaac graduated at Harvard College in 1724, and taught the school the same year. In 1737 or '38,

---

\* The above is a communication from John J. Babson, Esq., of Gloucester, who has in preparation a history of that town.



he married Beulah Vose, of Milton, where he spent the residue of his days. They had four children—Sarah, Elizabeth, Ruth, Abigail.\*

---

PHILLIPS PAYSON, son of Samuel and Mary Payson, was born in Dorchester, the 29th of Feb., 1704–5.† He graduated at Harvard College in 1724, and taught the school probably the next year. In 1727, the Selectmen agree with him to keep the school for one year, “for y<sup>e</sup> sum of £40 and y<sup>e</sup> Income of y<sup>e</sup> Money Mr. Stoughton gave for y<sup>e</sup> Benefit of y<sup>e</sup> School.”

In 1729, he was one of the three candidates for the office of colleague with Rev. Mr. Danforth, of Dorchester—Mr. Bowman being, as is well known, the successful one. (See p. 296.)

Mr. P. was afterwards settled as the first minister in Walpole. The date of his ordination has been given incorrectly, in one instance, as occurring in the year 1728. The following, furnished by Rev. John M. Merrick, the present pastor of the church, settles the question. “The Records of our Church,” he writes, “have an entry beginning thus: ‘I, Phillips Payson, was ordained, &c. Sept. 16th, 1730.’”

He married Anne Swift (b. July 5, 1706), daughter of Rev. John Swift, of Framingham, December

---

\* See Thayer's Family Memorial.

† The Dorchester Town Records read: “Phillips, son of Samuel and Mary Parson, born Feb. 29, 1704.” There are two other instances in the same book, where this name appears to have been incorrectly written *Parson*.

5th, 1733. (Her sister Elizabeth m. Rev. James Stone, of Holliston, in 1731.)\* "How many children he had," continues Mr. M., "I cannot tell; more, I believe, than are recorded here. I can find only—Mary, b. Nov. 22d, 1734, d. Feb. 10, 1735; Phillips, b. Jan. 18, 1736; Samuel, b. April 26, 1738; George, b. Dec. 27, 1741, d. Jan. 31, 1742; George, b. May 24, 1744; John, b. Jan. 6, 1746; Seth, b. Sept. 30, 1758.† Mr. Payson died January 22d, 1778," having been in the ministry there more than forty-seven years.

Mr. Merrick further writes: "I hardly ever knew a man occupying a public place so long, of whom so little was known. There are no traditions extant of his manners, appearance, or mode of preaching. The house in which he lived is still occupied, pretty much in form and looks as it might have been a half century or more ago."

Four of his sons were settled ministers, viz.:—Phillips, who graduated at Harvard College in 1754, was ordained at Chelsea the 26th of October, 1757, died the 11th of January, 1801; Samuel, who graduated at Harvard College in 1758, was ordained at Lunenburg in September, 1762, but died of an atrophy in February, 1763, aged 24;‡ John, who graduated at Harvard College in 1764, was ordained at Fitchburg, as their first minister, the 27th of Jan-

\* See Barry's "Framingham," p. 415.

† As there is a wide interval between the births of the last two children, Seth may have been the son of a second wife.

‡ The town of Lunenburg "voted to give to Miss Elizabeth Stearns (affianced to Rev. Mr. Payson) a neat, handsome suit of mourning."

uary, 1768, died the 18th of May, 1804; Seth, who graduated at Harvard College in 1777, was ordained at Rindge, N. H., the 4th of December, 1782, died the 26th of February, 1820—the father of Rev. Edward Payson, D.D., minister of Portland, who was born the 25th of July, 1783, graduated at Harvard College in 1803, was ordained the 16th of December, 1807, died 22d of October, 1827. Two of the above sons of Phillips Payson, Sen., viz., Phillips and Seth, had the degree of D.D. conferred on them.

---

SAMUEL MOSELEY, son of Ebenezer and Hannah, was born in Dorchester the 15th of August, 1708; graduated at Harvard College in 1729; taught the school the same year for £50 5s.; was ordained the second pastor of the church in Windham Village, now Hampton, Conn.; was successor of the Rev. William Billings, whose widow, Bethiah (Otis) Billings, he married the 4th of July, 1734. She died the 29th of May, 1750. Their children were—Elizabeth, Samuel, Ebenezer, Mary, John. His second wife was Mrs. Mary Gaylord, whom he married the 1st of April, 1752. Their children were—William, Abigail, William, Elizabeth, Sarah.

Ebenezer, father of Rev. Samuel (born the 4th of September, 1673), was a son of Thomas and Mary (Lawrence) Moseley, who were married the 28th of October, 1658. She was a daughter of Thomas Lawrence, of Hingham.

Rev. Samuel Moseley died in Hampton, Conn., the 26th of July, 1791, in the 83d year of his age,

and the 57th of his ministry, after a painful confinement of nine years from a paralytic shock.

Rev. James Cogswell, D. D., of Windham, preached a discourse at the funeral of Mr. Moseley, from Rev. iv. 17.\*

---

SUPPLY CLAP, son of Samuel and Mary (Paul) Clap, was born in Dorchester the 1st of June, 1711; graduated at Harvard College in 1731. In his diary he says, "July 19, 1733, I began my third year to keep school." His salary, this season, was £55 15s. "Feb. 13, 1734. Tailer and Clap kept school for me."

He commenced preaching the 20th of May, 1733, and was admitted to the church in Dorchester the following August. His first sermon was preached at the Castle (where his great-grandfather, Roger Clap, once commanded), as were also the most of those that he preached that year. In 1734, he preached at Roxbury three months, from March 31st to June 30th, inclusive. On the 15th of December, 1734, he commenced as a candidate at Woburn, second parish, now Burlington, and on the following March received a call to settle with them as their minister. This call was accepted, at first, "upon conditions;" afterwards in full, the 25th of August, 1735. He was ordained, as the first minister of Burlington, on the 29th of October following. August 11th, 1737, he married Martha Fowle,

---

\* See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 7, p. 329; Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. 9, p. 186.



who was a daughter of the then wife of Mr. Samuel Walker, one of the deacons of his church. They had three children — Martha, Supply and Samuel.

Mr. Clap was a man of feeble health ; to benefit which, he frequently took short excursions abroad, often visiting Dorchester and Boston. He delighted to attend the Thursday lecture. On one of these occasions he makes a record of the following memorable incident :—

“ Sept. 1740. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Whitefield, in the afternoon at 3 o’clock, was to preach at y<sup>e</sup> New South, in Boston. The meeting-house being very much crowded, there was suddenly an outcry, as if y<sup>e</sup> Gallery was falling. I being under said Gallery, hastened out, stood at y<sup>e</sup> door ; immediately there was such thronging out, that y<sup>ey</sup> trampled one another under feet. Some jumped out of y<sup>e</sup> Galleries into y<sup>e</sup> seats below, some out of y<sup>e</sup> Windows. I helped clear the way at y<sup>e</sup> door, till they got so squeezed together in y<sup>e</sup> porch, till I could get no more out. So that I with others were forced to cry out to the pressing multitude to make way back. After y<sup>e</sup> space of 5 or 6 minutes such way was made back, that we could help the distressed out. Many were taken up for dead, but being blooded chiefly recovered. Three died upon y<sup>e</sup> spot, and two more a day or two after. As awful a sight (I think) as ever I beheld. May God sanctify it to me, & the rest of the Spectators.

“ N. B. The Galleries were afterward examined, and there appeared no danger.”

Mr. Clap died the 28th of December, 1747, aged 36 years, 6 months and 28 days.\*

---

NOAH CLAP.† He taught the school at various times, from 1735 to 1769—some eighteen or twenty years in all. His salary in 1735 was £60; in 1750 and '51, £270 old tenor, or £36 lawful money; in 1767, at the rate of £40 per annum.

---

JOSIAH PIERCE was a son of Samuel and Abigail Pierce, of that part of Woburn which is now Burlington, where he was born, July 13th, 1708; graduated at Harvard College in 1735; taught the school about 1738; went to Hadley, in this State, early in 1743, and was hired to keep the Grammar and English school in that town the same year—was to instruct in Latin and Greek, in reading, writing and arithmetic. He kept the school in Hadley twelve years, from 1743 to 1755; and again six years, from 1760 to 1766.

During this time,\*and long after, he preached in Hadley, and in various other towns, when the minister was sick or the pulpit vacant from some other cause. Sometimes he supplied a pulpit three or four months in succession, but was never settled, and probably never had a call to settle. Mr. Pierce was esteemed a very good man, and sound in the faith, but is said to have been uninteresting as a preacher.

---

\* Chiefly from material furnished by Rev. Samuel Sewall, of Burlington.

† For an account of Mr. Clap, see page 356.

He was a representative from the town, Justice and Town Clerk, and was engaged in farming to some extent after the year 1760. He was a good penman, accurate in his accounts, and left several interleaved almanacks. Mr. P. was an ardent whig in the Revolution. He married, in 1743, Miriam Cook, daughter of Samuel Cook, and sister of Rev. Samuel Cook, of West Cambridge. They had six children.\*

Mr. Pierce died the 10th of February, 1788, aged 79.

---

PHILIP CURTIS was son of Samuel and Hannah Curtis, of Jamaica Plain, Roxbury, where he was born, October 4th, 1717. He was admitted into Harvard College in July, 1734, and was the first of the name in that institution. He took his degree in 1738; was admitted into church fellowship, January 6th, 1739; studied divinity with Mr. Bowman, of Dorchester, and kept school in this town two years. He preached his first sermon in Stoughtonham, now Sharon, in the month of May, 1741, and was ordained to the ministry in that place, January 5th, 1742. His salary was £60 per annum. He had the use of a meadow, and was supplied with wood. On this slender stipend, with the income of a small farm, he brought up a large family, and, during the war of the Revolution, liberally educated one of his sons. He married Elizabeth Bass, of Dorchester, September 6th, 1744. She was a sister of the celebrated Bishop Bass, of Newburyport. They

---

\* Letter from Sylvester Judd, Esq., of Northampton.

had six children. His wife died May 24th, 1752, aged 32 years. He married Elizabeth Randall, of Sharon, October 31st, 1754; by this connection there were five sons. As Mr. Curtis taught his own children, he opened a school, gratuitously, for the children of his parishioners, and occasionally fitted scholars for the College. The children of Commodore Loring (who married his sister) were all educated by him. The late Christopher Gore, Esq., was also his pupil. After the war, his people purposed to build a new church, but their means were insufficient. He contributed his mite to their help, by giving up one quarter's salary. He also gave an acre of land through the middle of his farm, to accommodate them with a nearer road to the meeting. His sight was remarkably clear, so that he never wore glasses. He preached till a few months before his decease, which event occurred November 22d, 1797, in his 81st year. During his ministry, Mr. Curtis baptized 926 persons, and married 315 couple. There were 403 deaths in his parish, and 264 were added to the church. Elizabeth Curtis, his second wife, died at Sharon, March 11th, 1823, at the advanced age of 91 years. Three of his sons served in the war of the Revolution. His eldest son, Samuel, was a surgeon on board of a privateer called the *Boston*, commanded by Capt. Manly. This vessel was captured by the British in 1777. Philip, another son, was stationed at West Point. He served one year under the immediate command of Col. Kosciuszko. Being a wheelwright by trade, it was his particular business to repair carriages, though



he was first engaged, with most of his company, in making a bomb-proof barrack, on Fort Putnam. They had a large pair of wheels, seven feet in height, by which they hoisted the cannon into the fort, and when Arnold the traitor was there, he dismounted them down upon the flats.\*

---

THOMAS JONES, son of Ebenezer and Waitstill Jones, was born at Dorchester the 20th of April, 1721; graduated at Harvard College in 1741; taught the school this year—for the first quarter at the rate of £85 per annum, for the next three months at the rate of £95, probably old tenor money; he taught also in 1742. He was ordained as second pastor of the church in Burlington (then a precinct of Woburn) the 2d of January, 1751. Rev. Supply Clap was his predecessor. Mr. Jones married Miss Abigail Wiswall, of Dorchester, September 5th, 1751, by whom he had three children, viz. — Lucy, afterwards wife of Rev. Joseph Lee, of Royalston; Martha, wife of his successor, Rev. John Marrett, and mother of the wife of Rev. Samuel Sewall, who is a successor to Mr. M. and the fourth minister of Burlington; Mary, who married Mr. Edward Walker, of B., and was the mother of Lois Wiswall Walker, wife of her mother's cousin, John Flavel Pierce, of Dorchester.

Mr. Jones died suddenly in an apoplectic fit, the 13th of March, 1774. "He was seized with this his last illness that morning in the midst of divine service, in the meeting-house, conveyed home, and there

---

\* From a communication by Miss Catharine P. Curtis, of Jamaica Plain.

died at the going down of the sun, much lamented by his people." His widow was living at the time of the ordination of Rev. Mr. Sewall (13th of April, 1814), but died a few weeks after, at the ripe age of 90, in consequence of a fall she had on the 12th of that month.

"The house I live in," says the last mentioned clergyman, in 1857, "was purchased by Mr. Jones soon after his ordination—was his dwelling while he lived—the abode of his widow till her decease, and also of her son and daughter Marrett; so that it has been a ministerial abode above a century. And it is a memorable house, as the place of refuge to Hancock and Samuel Adams on the 19th of April, 1775."\*

---

EDWARD BASS, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Breck) Bass, of Dorchester, and great-great-grandson of Samuel and Ann Bass, of Roxbury, was born in Dorchester, Nov. 23d, 1726. He entered Harvard College at the early age of thirteen, and graduated in 1744. From the time of taking his first degree till he received that of Master of Arts, he was engaged in keeping school—a part of the time in Dorchester—and also occupied himself in such studies as would qualify him for his contemplated profession. From 1747 to 1751, he resided at the College, making progress in theological studies and occasionally supplying vacant pulpits in the Congregational churches. In 1751, he was chosen assistant minis-

---

\* Letter from Rev. Samuel Sewall.

ter of St. Paul's Church (Episcopal) in Newburyport, and in 1752 went to England, where, on the 24th of May, of the same year, he was ordained by Dr. Thomas Sherlock, then Bishop of London. In the autumn of the same year, he returned to New England, and soon after took charge of the church in Newbury, at that time vacant by the death of Rev. Matthias Plant. He married Sarah Beck, September 19th, 1754. She died on the 9th of May, 1789. In July of that year, the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. On the 18th of November following (1789), he married Mercy Phillips, who died, his widow, January 15th, 1842, in her 87th year. In 1796, he was elected the first bishop of Massachusetts, and was consecrated to that office in Christ Church, Philadelphia, the 7th of May, 1797, by the bishops of the Episcopal churches in Pennsylvania, New York and Maryland. The Episcopal churches of Rhode Island afterwards elected him as their bishop, as did those also of New Hampshire, in 1803, the year of his decease. He died on the 10th of September, aged 77, after an illness of but two days. He was a man of profound knowledge, accomplished and exemplary. He was also noted for his good humor and wit. The following anecdotes have been related of him. At the time of his second marriage he was 63 years of age; his wife Mercy was 34. Some of his people expressed their astonishment at his marrying so young a woman. The bishop replied, "I will have Mercy and not sacrifice." When asked why he did not settle in his native town, he

answered, facetiously, that "the waters of Dorchester were not deep enough for a bass to swim in, and therefore he came to the Merrimac." He had no children.

---

JAMES HUMPHREY, son of Jonas, who was the son of Hopestill, the son of Elder James, the son of Jonas Humphrey, was born in Dorchester the 20th of March, 1722; graduated at Harvard College in 1744; taught the school in 1748; and was ordained the first minister of Pequoiag, now Athol, November 7th, 1750. On the 9th of November, 1751, he married Esther Wiswall, of Dorchester, "a lady of high respectability and much energy of character," who lived to an advanced age, respected and beloved by the people of Athol. Mr. Humphrey commenced his labors at that place under very trying circumstances. Being a frontier town, it was greatly exposed to the incursions of the Indians. It was necessary to station sentinels at the entrance of the church, on the Sabbath, to avoid a surprise from "their devouring enemy, whilst others were worshipping God within."\* For three successive years "did the first minister of Pequoiag carry his weapons of defence into his pulpit, and preach with his gun by his side."† After having served the church and people of Athol faithfully upwards of thirty-one years, at his own request he was dismissed, Febru-

---

\* Mr. Humphrey's MS., quoted in Rev. S. F. Clarke's Centennial Discourse, preached at Athol, Sept. 9th, 1850.

† Clarke's Discourse.



ary 13th, 1782. He remained, however, in the town till the time of his decease, which took place on the 8th of May, 1796, in the 75th year of his age. His widow died on the 8th of March, 1822, aged 94.

---

PELATIAH GLOVER, son of Nathaniel Glover, Jr. and Rachel (Marsh), was born in Dorchester, April 2d, 1716—a descendant in a direct line from John Glover. He married Mary Crehore in June, 1740. They had two daughters, one of whom (Rachel) married William Blake, of Boston, the 29th of November, 1767. Mr. Lemuel Blake, of Boston, son of William and Rachel, is the only descendant now (1858) living, having attained the age of 83 years. In 1756, the subject of this notice was appointed by the town of Dorchester to keep school for "Squantum and the Farms." Possibly he may have taught at other times and places not designated by our record. He is said to have been a sutler to the army, and furnished from his own store provisions for the soldiers in the French war, which was declared in the year 1756. He died in Dorchester, of lung fever, April 3d, 1770, aged 54.\*

---

JAMES BAKER, of the fourth generation from Richard and Faith Baker, was the son of James and Priscilla Baker, born at Dorchester, September 5th, 1739. The traits of mind and character which he

---

\* From material furnished by Miss Anna Glover, of Dorchester, who has collected much information relative to the Glover family.

displayed in youth, induced his parents to fit him for the ministry. He graduated at Harvard College in 1760, and soon after studied divinity with the Rev. Jonathan Bowman, the then minister of Dorchester, and his future father-in-law. After having gone through with the requisite studies, which were somewhat retarded by his spending time in teaching school, he entered upon the duties of the ministry. He soon found that his humility and diffidence prevented him from discharging the duties of a minister in a manner satisfactory to himself; he therefore abandoned that profession and entered upon the study of medicine, keeping schools at intervals until he commenced the practice of medicine. Not fancying the latter calling, he turned his attention to merchandise, and followed it for some time. Seeing an opening in the chocolate business, he gave up store-keeping, and, in 1780, commenced the manufacture of chocolate. He established a business which has been successfully carried on by his descendants for several generations, and connected with it a name so favorably known to the present day. By strict attention to his affairs, and judicious investments in government securities, in a few years he acquired a competency, when he retired from active business engagements. He married Lydia Bowman, the daughter of the minister of Dorchester, by whom he had one son and two daughters. At the age of sixty, he relinquished his entire business to his son Edmund, and spent the evening of his days in reading, meditation, and the practice of those christian virtues which endeared him, and his mem-

ory, to a large circle of acquaintance. He survived his wife about eight years, and died January 2, 1825.

---

DANIEL LEEDS, the son of Hopestill and Sarah (Clap) Leeds, and a descendant in the fourth generation from Richard, was born in Dorchester on the 28th of May, 1739, and graduated at Harvard College in the year 1761. He married Abigail Gore, of Roxbury, December 30th, 1762. The ceremony was performed at her grandfather's, in Cambridge, by the Rev. Mr. Appleton. They commenced housekeeping in a building now standing on Bowdoin Street, nearly opposite the residence of Nahum Capen, Esq. In this house their son Daniel was born. Afterwards, Mr. Leeds moved to the Lower Mills village, where it is believed he built a house now occupied by Mr. William Bowman. Ten of their eleven children were born there, among whom was Benjamin Bass Leeds, the father of a large and respectable family. "Master Leeds," it is said, taught school in town about fifteen years—probably the most, if not all of that time, on "Meeting-house Hill." He departed this life on Artillery Election day, Monday, June 7th, 1790, aged 51 years. He attended worship the day previous, in his usual health. A disorder in his head occasioned his death.

---

WILLIAM BOWMAN, the son of Rev. Jonathan and Hannah (Hancock) Bowman, grandson of Joseph and Phebe, who was the son of Francis and Martha (Sherman) Bowman, the son of Nathaniel and Anne, of Watertown, afterwards of Lexington, was born

Jan. 8th, 1744; graduated at Harvard College in 1764; taught the school in 1765; was afterwards Town Clerk in Roxbury, and a Justice of the Peace. He married, June 5th, 1777, Lucy Sumner (born June 29th, 1751), daughter of Increase and Sarah (Sharp) Sumner, of Roxbury, and sister of Gov. Sumner. Mr. Bowman died in Dorchester, March 21st, 1818. He had three children—Jonathan, William and Henry. They all died unmarried. William was a captain in Col. Miller's regiment, so distinguished in the war of 1812.\*

---

SAMUEL COOLIDGE, the famous instructor, son of Samuel and Ruth (Clarke) Coolidge, and the fourth in descent from John, of Watertown, was born in W., August 8th, 1751. He graduated at Harvard College in 1769, in which year, at the age of eighteen, he appears to have commenced teaching school in Dorchester. He taught, subsequently, at various times, closing in 1789, the year previous to his death. He was of the board of Selectmen and Assessors ten successive years, from 1780 to 1789, inclusive, and for the last four years their chairman; was Town Clerk and Treasurer in 1787 and '88, being a successful competitor with Noah Clap, who for thirty-eight continuous years preceded him in both offices, and for ten years succeeded him as Town Clerk. Mr. Coolidge was also Treasurer for 1789. He was noted for his beautiful penmanship; was distinguished for his abilities as a teacher, and for

---

\* See Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. 8, p. 128n.



his high classical attainments. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tileston, by whom he had three children, who died young. He deceased February 28th, 1790. His widow for some years taught a school for small children in the town. On the 6th of May, 1802, she married his brother, Col. Moses Coolidge, of Watertown. She was his fourth wife. Moses was the father of Cornelius, a former well-known citizen of Dorchester, now deceased.\*

---

SAMUEL PIERCE, son of Samuel and Abigail (Moseley), grandson of John and Abigail (Thompson), great-grandson of Thomas and Mary (Proctor), great-great-grandson of Robert and Ann (Greenway) Pierce, was born in Dorchester, March 25th, 1739. He married Elizabeth Howe, of Dorchester, October 24th, 1765. They had five children. He was a colonel in the militia, and died June 4th, 1815, aged 76. In his diary (see page 363 of this work), he says that he began to keep school on the 1st of February, 1773, at "£3 5s. per week."

---

ONESIPHORUS TILESTON, born in Boston, April 28th, 1755; graduated at Harvard College in 1774; taught the school about the year 1775; died October 6th, 1809.

---

EDWARD HUTCHINSON ROBBINS, son of Rev. Nathaniel Robbins, of Milton, was born February 19th, 1758. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of

---

\* See Bond's History of Watertown.

Judge Edward and Lydia (Foster) Hutchinson. She was a descendant, in the fourth generation, from the celebrated Mrs. Ann Hutchinson. He graduated at Harvard College in 1775 ; married Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. James Murray, of Boston. They had several children, one of whom is the Hon. James Murray Robbins, of Milton. Soon after taking his degree, Mr. Robbins applied himself to the study of the law, with the eminent Oakes Angier, Esq., of Bridgewater. Having finished his studies, he commenced the practice of his profession in his native town. He was chosen a representative from Milton in 1781, and Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1793, which office he held for nine successive years. In 1802, and for some years afterwards, he was Lieut. Governor of the State. He was subsequently engaged in public business as Commissioner of the Land Office ; was one of the committee of defence, &c. He was a member of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of many other useful and benevolent institutions. On the decease of Hon. William Heath, in 1814, he was appointed Judge of Probate for the County of Norfolk, which office he held until his death, which occurred in Milton, December 29th, 1829. Hon. Sherman Leland, of Roxbury, his successor, died November 19th, 1853, and was succeeded by his son, William S. Leland, Esq. In the summer of 1858, the law passed into effect, uniting the Courts of Probate and Insolvency. Hon. George White, of Quincy, was then inducted into the office of Judge of Probate and Insolvency for the County of Norfolk.

OLIVER EVERETT, son of Ebenezer and Joanna Everett, of Dedham, was born in that town, June 11th, 1752; graduated at Harvard College in 1779; taught the school about 1776; was ordained pastor of the New South Church in Boston (on "Church Green," so called), January 2d, 1782, succeeding Rev. Joseph Howe, who died August 25th, 1775. Mr. Everett was dismissed, on account of ill health, May 26th, 1792, "after a ministry of ten years, having acquired a high reputation for the extraordinary powers of his mind." His successor was Rev. J. T. Kirkland, D.D., ordained February 5th, 1794. Mr. E. was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Norfolk County, in 1799, which office he held until his death in Dorchester, December 19th, 1802. It is a singular fact that his elder brother Moses, for some years a cotemporary in the ministerial office (ordained in Dorchester in 1774), was compelled, for the same reason, to relinquish preaching in 1793, the year following his own resignation, and that, in the year 1808, Moses was appointed to fill the vacancy on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, occasioned by the death of his brother Oliver.

He married Lucy Hill, of Boston, November 6th, 1787. She was a daughter of Alexander S. Hill, of Philadelphia. Mr. Everett had sons—Alexander H., Edward, John. (H. C. 1806, 1811, 1818.) Of these children, Hon. Edward Everett alone survives.

---

AARON SMITH, son of Joseph, was born in Hollis, N. H., November 3d, 1756; graduated at Harvard

College in 1777, about which time he taught the school in Dorchester, having tarried a while, it may have been, in Sudbury. "He was afterwards master of the North Latin School," North Bennet Street, Boston, "studied divinity—went to the West Indies," which is the last information we have of him. It is said that he once remarked, "he would not return till he had filled his stocking with gold."

---

PHILIP DRAPER, son of Timothy and Hannah Draper, was born in Dedham, March 2d, 1757; graduated at Harvard College in 1780; taught one of the schools, it is believed, the same year, and for some years subsequently; afterwards practised as a physician in South Dedham. He married Mehitable, daughter of Jeremiah Kingsbury, of Dedham, and died March 21st, 1817. They had sons, Jeremiah and Moses, both graduates of Harvard College in 1808. The latter has been for many years a respected citizen of Dorchester. Jeremiah died in 1840.

---

SAMUEL SHUTTLESWORTH, son of Samuel and Abigail (Whiting) Shuttlesworth,\* was born in Dedham, November 1, 1751; graduated at Harvard College in 1777; was ordained at Windsor, Vt., June 23d, 1790. After a few years, he left, and entered the profession of the law. He married Deborah Ames, sister of Fisher Ames, of Dedham, January 1st, 1792, and died in October, 1834.

---

\* Married in Dedham, October 8th, 1744, by Rev. Thomas Balch, Mr. Samuel Shuttlesworth to Mrs. Abigail Whiting.—*Dedham Records.*



SAMUEL CHENEY, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth, was born in Roxbury, March 9th, 1745-6, graduated at Harvard College in 1767, taught the school in Dorchester, and was for some time a teacher in the "Eliot School," in Boston. He married Rebecca Bliss, of Boston, December 29th, 1790, who is supposed to have been his second wife. He died at Harvard, in November, 1820, aged 74.

---

JONATHAN BIRD, son of Jonathan, Jr., and Ruth Bird, was born in Dorchester, March 30, 1761; graduated at Harvard College in 1782, about which time he probably commenced teaching school in town, in a dwelling-house on the corner of what is now Sumner and Cottage Streets, near the "Five Corners." He married Ann Vincent Woodward, of Boston, the 18th of February, 1806—was for some years a Justice of the Peace for the County of Suffolk, and died November 24th, 1809.

---

THEOPHILUS CAPEN was son of Dea. Jonathan, Jr., and Jerusha (Talbot) Capen, and a descendant in the fifth generation from Barnard and Jane. His father was born in Dorchester, in a house lately standing at the corner of Washington and Bowdoin Streets. Removing early to Stoughton, he there became a large land-owner; and, before the Revolution, was agent, under the Colonial government, for the care of the Punkapoag tribe of Indians. Theophilus was born in Stoughton, June 5th, 1760, graduated at Harvard College in 1782, and married Rachel Lambert in 1784. Soon after his graduation, he

taught the school in Dorchester, but the time thus spent by him is uncertain. It was not long, however, as we find him in Bath, Me., for a while previous to 1787, and in that year preceptor, also, of a school in Sharon. It was his father's intention to educate him for the ministry; and accordingly he began to study divinity with Rev. Mr. Adams, of Stoughton, and spent much time in the composition of sermons, &c. This plan was finally relinquished, however, on account of the weakness of his voice. He again went to Bath, settled there, and was many years engaged in trading in that place; also in Vassalborough and Augusta. He removed to Pittsford, Vt., in 1811, and resumed his former profession as teacher, which was continued for several years. In the latter part of his life Mr. C. was chiefly engaged in farming. He died in 1842, aged 82, at Chittenden, Rutland County, Vt., his wife having died six weeks previously, in her 76th year. One stone points out their graves in the burying-ground at Pittsford village, near Chittenden, with this inscription following their names and ages: "In their deaths they were not divided."

Mr. Capen possessed in full the sterling qualities which characterized his ancestors and the other early settlers of the town of Dorchester, and through many vicissitudes during a long life maintained the character of a devoted christian and a good citizen.

He had eleven children, born in Bath—seven daughters and four sons—all but one of whom lived to mature age. Five are now living—the oldest aged 73; viz., two daughters in the State of New

York; a son and daughter in Vermont, the former of whom, Jonathan Capen, Esq., has represented the town of Fairhaven in the State Legislature; and a daughter in Maine. His other descendants, as recently ascertained, are in number as follows:—grandchildren, 45; great-grandchildren, 66; great-great-grandchildren, 4.

---

DANIEL LEEDS, JR., son of Daniel (one of the schoolmasters before mentioned) and Abigail (Gore) Leeds, was born in Dorchester, on Monday, May 7th, 1764; graduated at Harvard College in 1783; taught at different times, and in various parts of the town, commencing as early, probably, as 1784. He was the first teacher in the school-house built at the Lower Mills village, in 1802. One of his pupils thus describes this house and its surroundings. "It was perhaps 20 feet by 30—a half moon entry—a dignified desk—boys one side (the right, going in), girls the other—old fashioned seats for one and two each—a cast-iron wood stove midway the aisle, in winter—a trap door with a ring to lift, to go down cellar for wood—abundance of smoke sometimes, but none too much fire—open front yard down to the road, with rocks, apple trees, and pathways, as one might say, in primitive state. Here was fun, play, and plenty of exercise, and in the house, no doubt, some good teaching and scholarship." This building was superseded by the structure of 1836, and that also by the present house, erected in 1856. Mr. Leeds died at the house of his brother, in School Street, Boston, August 19th, 1811. He was unmarried.

MOSES EVERETT, JR., son of Rev. Moses and Lucy (Balch) Everett, was born November 25th, 1775; graduated at Harvard College in 1796; taught school "on the upper road," in the now Gibson School district; removed to Ohio in or about the year 1800, and died at Gallipolis, in that State, November 30th, 1814, aged 39.

Ebenezer, his brother, who graduated at Harvard College in 1806, taught school in Dorchester, commencing in the autumn of that year. The school in the second district, where he taught, was at that time kept for six months, in the cold season, on the lower road, now Adams Street, and the remainder of the year in the brick school-house, on Meeting-house Hill.

Rev. Enoch Pratt, Griffin Child, and Hon. Ebenezer Everett, are among the few of the early teachers who now survive. Mr. Silas Randall, a native of Stow, Mass., who graduated at Brown University in 1804, was the immediate predecessor of the last-mentioned Mr. Everett in District No. 2. The contemporaries of said Mr. E. were—in District No. 1, Mr. Nathaniel Clap (H. C. 1805); in Districts 3 and 4, Messrs. Kingsbury and Child. Charles and Thomas Everett, brothers of Moses Everett, Jr., and Ebenezer, were, it is believed, subsequently, for short periods, teachers in the brick school-house on Meeting-house Hill.

---

LEMUEL CRANE, eldest son of Elijah and Sarah (Houghton) Crane, was born in Milton, March 18th, 1757, and, with his parents, removed soon after to



Canton, then a part of Stoughton. When he was about eleven years of age, he went to live in the family of Rev. Samuel Dunbar, the minister of that parish, and continued there nearly seven years. Early in the year 1776 he came to Dorchester—was a soldier in a company of militia which was detailed to guard the troops of Burgoyne, when they were prisoners at Cambridge, and was called out on various alarms at other times. In the year 1782 he bought a tract of land in the westerly part of the town, being a portion of the “Dorchester common land,” sold by the town about that time. He subdued and cultivated a large farm, and attended the Boston market, occupying a stall in the westerly corner of Faneuil Hall building for many years. Mr. Crane was very fond of pomological pursuits, and a large number of apple trees, now in a thrifty and bearing state, remain as monuments of his industry and perseverance. The house and a part of the land owned by him, is now in possession of Mr. Elihu Greenwood. Mr. C. taught the first school established in his neighborhood, in winter, from 1790 to 1797, and occasionally evening schools for apprentices in the paper mill, and other boys, and also a singing school, for which he was well qualified. He was a collector of town taxes for the years 1790 and 1792—selectman and assessor in 1793, 1803, '4 and '5; assessor, 1807–12; representative to the General Court in 1811—was usually one of the surveyors of the highways, and a member of the school committee of the district.

He married, first, Martha, daughter of John Minot,

who died, leaving one daughter, Nancy, now living ; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Dea. Noah Davis, of Roxbury. By the latter connection, Mr. Crane had six children, four of whom are now living ; one of these, Nathaniel, contributed the material for this sketch. To the same individual we are also under obligations for information concerning the Butler School (p. 457-460).

Mr. C. died on the 10th of November, 1817, in the 61st year of his age. His widow survived him twenty-two years, and died November 4th, 1839, aged 71. His father deceased in the year 1780 ; his mother, March 20th, 1819. As an instance of longevity in the family, it may be mentioned that his mother took him one day, when young, to see two grandmothers, two great-grandmothers, and one great-great-grandmother.

Mr. Crane was modest and unassuming in his deportment, firm in his opinions, industrious and enterprising in business, conscientious, tolerant and liberal in his religious views, republican in politics, a pleasant friend and an honest man.

---

FRANCIS PERRY taught the south school in Dorchester, previous to the 11th of June, 1791. He states, in a letter from Hallowell, Me., of the above date, that he is out of health—has had but £45 salary in Dorchester—that his expenses were £19 10s. for board, and for clothing £12—leaving him only 13s. 10d. He would like to renew his services as teacher in town, but wishes the compensation increased to £56.

JOSEPH GARDNER ANDREWS, born in Boston, February 7th, 1768, graduated at Harvard College in 1785. He was a physician. In a letter, written May 16th, 1792, to Ebenezer Tolman, one of the Selectmen of Dorchester, he says, "By reason of an appointment in the Federal army, I shall be necessitated to give up the school in the course of a few weeks ;" but requests "a dismissal this day." The time of his decease has not been ascertained by the writer. His name is first *starred* in the triennial catalogue for 1827.

---

SAMUEL TOPLIFF, son of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Hall) Topliff, was born in Dorchester, September 19th, 1770 ; graduated at Harvard College in 1795 ; taught school about 1793 ; was for a time a merchant in Eastport, Me. ; removed afterwards to Princeton, Ill., and died in Detroit, Michigan, September 5th, 1845, aged 75. We are indebted to Joseph Palmer, M.D., of Boston (H. C. 1820), who has kindly furnished information in relation to other individuals, for the following notice of Mr. Topliff. "The Buffalo Commercial Advertiser of Monday, September 8th, 1845, gives an account of a storm on Lake Erie, on the Friday and Saturday previous, and after stating that several vessels were damaged, adds the following: 'By the boats from the West, we can gather nothing of importance in regard to vessels, except the sinking of the steamer New Orleans, Capt. Brundage, in the Detroit river, a short distance from Malden. The New Orleans was bound for Chicago, and had a full complement of passengers.

The steamer London took part of the passengers to Detroit. One old man, from Illinois or Wisconsin, who was in feeble health, died before reaching Detroit, supposed from fright and anxiety. He had some \$10,000 worth of goods on board the boat.'

"The same paper (Buffalo Commercial), of September 11th, says: 'The old gentleman, who had goods on board the New Orleans, and who died after arriving at Detroit, was named Samuel Topliff. His age was 60 years.'

"The Detroit Daily Advertiser, of Monday, September 8th, 1845, says: 'A stranger, named Samuel Topliff, who had been taken on the London from the New Orleans, after her accident on Friday, died in this city on the evening of that day. The verdict of the coroner's jury was, that he came to his death from over-exertion, general debility and old age. The deceased was supposed to be about 60 years old. He was carefully attended during his brief illness, and his remains decently interred on Saturday afternoon—funeral services by the Rev. Dr. Duffield, at the Presbyterian Church.'

"There is a mistake in the above papers as to his age, which is stated, from conjecture, at 60. He was 75."

---

SAMUEL VEAZIE was born in Braintree, June 3d, 1779; graduated at Harvard College in 1800. He succeeded James Blake Howe in the school, District No. 2; was ordained at Freeport, Me., December 10th, 1806, as successor to Rev. Alfred Johnson. The ordination sermon was preached by Rev. John



Foster, D.D., of Brighton. He married Phebe Bartol, of Freeport, September 1, 1808. They had no children. "In less than two years Mr. Veazie's health began to decline, and he was soon found to be in a settled consumption."

"The circumstances of his death were peculiarly distressing. On the night of February 5th, 1809, while confined to his chamber in the house of Mrs. Veazie's mother, and supposed to be near his dissolution, the lower part of the house was discovered to be in flames. He was with difficulty removed to the house of Mr. Bartol, his brother-in-law, in one of the most severe snow storms known for many years. The exposure was thought to have accelerated his exit, which took place the next day," in the 30th year of his age.\*

Mrs. Veazie was again married, September 1st, 1824, to the Rev. Charles Soule, of Belfast, Me., now of Amherst, in that State. She is still living.

---

EDWARD HOLDEN, son of Samuel and Hannah (Kelton) Holden, was born at Dorchester, August 30, 1769; married Anna Payson, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Robinson) Payson, of Dorchester, July 31, 1791. He taught a school at Milton in his early manhood; removed to Dorchester Lower Mills about 1799, and taught in the house of Gen. Stephen Badlam, on the old Plymouth road (Washington Street), at the corner of what is now called River Street. He subsequently engaged in mercantile

---

\* Greenleaf's Ecclesiastical Sketches of Maine, p. 70. Mass. Hist. Coll., 2d series, vol. 4, p. 181.

business at No. 1 Long Wharf, in Boston, in partnership with James Andrews. At the breaking out of the war of 1812, he relinquished this business, and was afterwards engaged as supercargo in the West India trade. The children of Edward and Anna (Payson) Holden were six sons (of whom Edward, graduated at Yale College in 1812, was a lawyer, settled in Kentucky) and six daughters. Edward Holden died of rapid consumption, on his passage to Boston from St. Domingo, November 16th, 1823, in the 54th year of his age.

---

JAMES BLAKE HOWE, son of Abraham and Patience (Blake) Howe, was born in Dorchester, March 31, 1773, and graduated at Harvard College in 1794. He was the first teacher in the brick school-house, erected on Meeting-house Hill, in 1798, having previously taught in the old wooden house on the westerly side of the hill. He was afterwards an Episcopal clergyman, and was ordained Deacon, November 25th, 1817; ordained Priest, May 14th, 1819; Rector at Claremont, N. H., September 15th, 1819; died September 17th, 1844. A marble tablet to his memory, with an inscription upon it, is placed in St. Mary's Church, Dorchester. He had two wives, whom he outlived. The first was Sally Adams Badlam (daughter of Gen. Stephen Badlam), married November 22, 1797, died January 4th, 1817; the second, Mary White, married October 12th, 1820, died August 22, 1837. He had nine children.\*

---

\* See the "Blake Family," by Samuel Blake, p. 51, for further particulars.

BENJAMIN VINTON, "youngest child of Capt. John and Hephzibah (French) Vinton, of Braintree, born October 14th, 1774;" graduated at Harvard College in 1795; married Sarah Webb, of Quincy, in May, 1802; "studied medicine under Dr. Ephraim Wales, of Randolph, and at first settled as a physician in Marshfield. He was a surgeon's mate one year on board the U. S. frigate 'Boston,' commanded by Capt. George Little, of Marshfield, during the *quasi* war with France in 1799." "In 1801, Dr. Vinton settled in Quincy, where he died, May 11th, 1813," and was buried "under arms." He had two daughters, who died of consumption, unmarried, at the ages of 23 and 24.\*

---

SAMUEL GOULD, son of Maj. George and Rachel (Dwight, of Dedham) Gould, was born in Sutton, November 29th, 1770, from which place his parents removed, whilst he was quite young, to that part of Dedham which is now included in West Roxbury—studied medicine—settled in practice in Needham, and married Esther, daughter of Jonathan Kingsbury, of the latter place, April 6th, 1804. They had four children—Elizabeth, George, Sarah Kingsbury, and Mary Ann. After the death of his father, Dr. Gould returned to the old mansion in West Roxbury, and devoted his attention to agriculture. He died November 13th, 1845; his wife deceased January 4th, 1857. Dr. G. possessed good natural powers of mind, and highly respectable literary and

---

\* See "Vinton Memorial," by Rev. John A. Vinton, p. 105.

professional acquirements ; of marked politeness of manner ;—to be as “polite as Dr. Gould,” was to attain a high standard.\*

---

BENJAMIN HEATON was a son of Nathaniel, of Wrentham. His mother, it is said, was Margaret (Metcalf) Heaton, of that place. He graduated at Brown University, R. I., in 1790. In the year 1796, a newspaper, called the “Columbian Minerva,” was started in Dedham ; it was published by Nathaniel and Benjamin Heaton. This paper was afterwards conducted by Herman Mann, Sen., who purchased the entire printing establishment in December, 1797. The “Minerva” was discontinued in 1804. This Benjamin was doubtless the teacher in the “Butler School,” in Dorchester, in the winters of 1798 and '99 (*ante*, p. 459, where the name is incorrectly given Nathaniel). He was “near-sighted, and the boys played him some tricks in consequence of that defect.” He is said to have been a good teacher. He was sometimes engaged in preaching, but was never ordained or settled as a minister. In a “Minerva,” published June 12, 1800, is the following obituary notice: “Died, at Wrentham, Mr. Benjamin Heaton, formerly one of the editors of the Minerva.” He died on the 8th day of the above-mentioned month. Mr. H. was never married. His brother Nathaniel, it is said, published a spelling-book, called “Heaton’s Spelling-Book.”

The successor of Mr. Heaton, in the Butler School,

---

\* Communicated by Abijah W. Draper, M.D., of West Roxbury.



in the winters of 1799 and 1800, was a Mr. PECK, of whom we have learned but little. "His right hand was deformed or mutilated from some cause, and he wrote with his left."

---

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Joseph and Sarah (Henry) Montague, was born at South Hadley, September 23d, 1757. When a youth he served in the army, and afterwards obtained a liberal education at Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1784. He was ordained by Bishop White. In June, 1787, he was inducted Rector of Christ Church, in Boston. Soon after his settlement there, he "visited England, and was in London in the years 1789 and '90. He was the first Episcopal clergyman, ordained in America, who preached in an English pulpit." He was connected with Christ Church till May, 1792. About this time he was invited to take charge of the Episcopal church in Dedham, where he remained until the year 1818, having continued with that society twenty-six years. He taught what is now the Butler School, in Dorchester, in the winters of 1800 and 1801, "assisted by Lawrence Sprague, his student, a son of Dr. Sprague, of Dedham." Mr. Montague gave particular attention, in this school, to the study of mathematics. He married Jane, daughter of Lemuel Little, of Marshfield, July 22d, 1801, by whom he had five children. Mr. M. died at Dedham, July 22d, 1833, in the 76th year of his age.

WILLIAM CHANDLER, born in Woodstock, Conn., August 24th, 1777, was a son of Winthrop and Mary (Glyssan) Chandler, of Woodstock, grandson of William and Jemima (Bradbury, of Salisbury, Mass.), great-grandson of Dea. John and Elizabeth (Douglas) Chandler, one of the early proprietors of Woodstock, who was a son of William and Annice Chandler, of Roxbury.

William (the teacher) graduated at Harvard College in 1801, and succeeded Samuel Veazie in the second school district. He is said to have been a man of fine attainments — a correct and critical scholar. Though of a constitution apparently feeble, he was a good disciplinarian, and was particularly circumspect in preserving order in the school. He went to Nashville, Tenn., and was married. He died in 1850.

---

PEARLEY LYON, son of Daniel and Prudence (May) Lyon, was born in Woodstock, Conn., June 3d, 1778. He taught the "Butler School," in the winters of 1801, '2 and '3; was married to Polly Bradford, of Woodstock, Nov. 10th, 1803, and had seven children. His wife, Mary, died in 1830. He married, second, in 1835, Mary M. Whitney, who is still living. He died Feb. 11th, 1841.

"Mr. Lyon was said to be one of the most energetic and successful farmers in Woodstock, and took pride in making improvements, and being first in getting through with planting, haying, &c. He was liberal and public spirited, and much esteemed by his fellow citizens."\*

---

\* Letter of Ashbel Woodward, M. D., Franklin, Conn.

LLOYD BOWERS HALL, born in Raynham, it is believed, in 1770, was a son of Col. Noah and Abiah (Dean) Hall, a family of considerable note and standing in that town. The mother of Lloyd was a daughter of Thomas Dean, of the same place. Mr. Hall graduated at Brown University, R. I., in the class of 1794—studied law with James Sproat, Esq., of Taunton, but never practised. He taught the new school at the Lower Mills Village, in 1803, being the successor of Daniel Leeds, Jr. Mr. H. died at Raynham, in the year 1835. He was never married.

---

STEPHEN HALE, son of Rev. Moses and Elizabeth Hale, was born in Boxford, Mass., about the year 1780; graduated at Harvard College in 1802; married Nancy, daughter of Abraham and Patience (Blake) Howe, of Dorchester, Dec. 6th, 1808, and died in West Newbury, at the house of his sister, Mrs. Eliphalet Emery, in the month of September, it is thought, of 1844. His wife died at the house of her brother, Rev. James Blake Howe, in Claremont, N. H., March 19th, 1829. They had three children.\*

---

WILKES ALLEN, son of Elnathan and Thankful (Hastings) Allen, was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., July 10th, 1775; graduated at Harvard College in 1801; was the first teacher in the brick school-house, in Dorchester, District No. 1; was ordained at Chelmsford, the 16th of November, 1803; dismissed at his own request, Oct. 21st, 1832; removed

---

\* See "Blake Family," page 54.

to Andover, where he died, Dec. 2d, 1845. He married Mary, daughter of Deacon James Morrill, of Boston, Nov. 13th, 1805, by whom he had eight children, two of whom were graduates of Harvard College, in the classes of 1833 and 1842, viz.,—John Clarke and Nathaniel Glover Allen. John Clarke Allen died in 1834.

---

ABNER GARDNER, son of Samuel and Dorothy (Miles) Gardner, was born in Charlestown, Nov. 28th, 1781; graduated at Harvard College, in 1803; married Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Niles, of Dorchester, Oct. 18th, 1807. They had five children, three sons and two daughters. Mr. Gardner died on the 29th of March, 1818. He was for some years a merchant in Boston.

---

ENOCH PRATT, son of Capt. William and Mary Pratt, was born in North Middleborough, Mass., in 1781, and graduated at Brown University in 1803.\* He taught in the brick school-house, near the old burying-ground, in 1804, while studying for the ministry with Rev. Dr. Harris. He afterwards studied two years with Rev. Dr. Kirkland, in Boston; was a school teacher there; was licensed to preach by the Boston Association of Ministers; preached temporarily in Portland, Me., Vergennes, Vt., Schaghticoke, N. Y., Brimfield, Mass., then in Barn-

---

\* On page 480, it was stated that there were two graduates at Brown University among the teachers of the Dorchester Schools. It has since been ascertained that there were three; viz., Messrs. Heaton, Hall and Pratt.



stable, where he was ordained Oct. 28th, 1807. He was settled as Pastor, in the latter place, 30 years, when he resigned and located in the town of Brewster, where he now resides. Mr. Pratt retired some time since from all public service. He married Mary, daughter of Deacon Joseph Field, of Boston, in 1810, by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth F., who married Staats S. Morris, Esq., of Newark, N. J. Mr. Pratt married, 2d, Mercy Snow, of Brewster, in 1825, by whom he had Mary K., who married El-lison Conger, Esq., of Newark. Mr. P., by his third wife, Lucy, daughter of Deacon Brady Jenkins, of Barnstable, had a daughter Sarah, who married Dr. Curtis, of North Carolina; and one son, George Greenleaf.

Mr. Pratt is the author of a "History of Eastham, Wellfleet, and Orleans," published at Yarmouth, in 1844, 8vo., pp. 180.

---

GRIFFIN CHILD, son of Alpha and Molly (May) Child, was born in Woodstock, Conn., January 25th, 1784. His parents were married March 27th, 1777. He had brothers Darius and Spencer, and sister Pamela, being himself the youngest of the family. He was a teacher in the "Butler School" in 1803 and '4 (*ante*, page 459), and afterwards taught the school at the Lower Mills, then at Jamaica Plain, and perhaps in other places, with very good success. A contemporary teacher—Hon. Ebenezer Everett, of Brunswick, Me.—says, that at the examination of the schools in Dorchester, "in the spring of 1807, Mr. Child, who was quite an amateur instructor, bore

away the palm from all of us." At that time there were five public schools in the town. The one in the upper, or fifth district, was in the charge of a female instructor for the summer term.

Mr. Child married Ann, daughter of Lewis Peck, of Providence, R. I., August 15th, 1811, and by her had two sons. She died April 15th, 1816. He married January 22d, 1818, Sarah, daughter of David Field, of Providence, by whom he had five children—three sons and two daughters. His second wife, Sarah Field, died May 26th, 1855. Mr. Child was for many years engaged in mercantile business in Providence. He is still living.

---

Having gone through the list of male teachers, known to us, of a date anterior to 1805, we would again revert to the female instructors in the town, who in past times bore their part, also, in the great work of human culture—many of them, to the world at large, unnoticed and unknown. Though we are unable to speak of them, except in a few instances, by name, we would honor them for their fidelity and moral worth. One humble individual, familiarly called "Ma'am Mima," may be mentioned, who from her own scanty store of knowledge gave instruction to the young. Twelve and a half cents a week were paid her by each scholar in attendance. Poor woman! how they used to pity her. They would often carry to their teacher small pieces of wood for fuel, and food to eat, as she "could not afford," she said, "to have a dinner but once a week." These kind

attentions from the children were repaid to them, by her, in love and thanks, and such services as it was in her power to render. Nearly sixty years have passed away since she was laid beneath the turf, in the westerly corner of the ancient burial ground. Some kind hands have erected a stone to her memory, on which is the following inscription:—

Here lies the body of  
Mrs. Jemima Smith,  
who died the 16th of November, 1798,  
in the 75th year of her age.

A few feet from thence were laid, long since, the remains of another school mistress, over whose grave the storms of more than a century and a half have beaten. The quaint inscription on her monumental stone is as follows:—

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body  
of Miriam Wood,  
Formerly Wife to John Smith,  
Aged 73 Years.  
Died October y<sup>e</sup> 19th  
1706.

A Woman well beloved of all  
her neighbours, from her care of small  
Folks education, their number being great,  
that when she dy'd she scarcely left her mate.  
So Wise, Discre[et], was her behaviors  
that she was well esteemed by neighbours.  
She liv'd in love with all to dy[e]  
So let her rest [to] Eternaty.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

Graduates of Harvard College from the Town of Dorchester.

THE following is a list of those who went from Dorchester to Harvard College, arranged chronologically, on the basis of the late Rev. Dr. Harris's account, in Mass. Historical Collections, Vol. IX. The year prefixed gives the time of their graduation.

1643. SAMUEL MATHER, A. M., son of Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester, was born in Lancashire, Eng., May 13th, 1626. He was the first Fellow (then the same as Tutor) of the College; and first preached at the North Church in Boston, where his brother Increase, and nephew Cotton Mather, were afterwards settled. He went over to England in the time of Cromwell, and was chosen one of the chaplains in Magdalen College, Oxford. Afterwards, he went to Ireland, and became one of the senior Fellows of Trinity College in Dublin. Upon the enforcement of the act of uniformity in 1662, he left all his preferments in the Church, and became pastor of a congregation of dissenters in Dublin, where he died, Oct. 29th, 1671, aged 45.

---

1647. NATHANIEL MATHER, A. M., brother to the preceding, and his successor in the pastoral care of the Church in Dublin, was born in Lancashire, Eng., March 20th, 1630. After his graduation at Harvard College, he went to England. He was presented to the living at Barnstaple, in the County of Devon, by



Cromwell, in 1656. Upon his ejection in 1662, he went into Holland, and was a minister at Rotterdam; but about the time of the Revolution he went over to England, and was chosen pastor of a dissenting congregation in London, where he died July 26th, 1697, aged 67, in great esteem among his brethren for learning and piety.

---

ICHABOD WISWALL. (See Schoolmasters, p. 483.)

---

1650. WILLIAM STOUGHTON. (See page 271.)

---

PELATIAH GLOVER, though educated at Cambridge, it seems never received a degree there. He was born in 1637; ordained at Springfield, June 18th, 1661, "when a Church was first gathered there," and was its pastor many years. He died March 29th, 1692, leaving several children.

---

1651. JONATHAN BURR, A. M., son of Rev. Jonathan Burr, of Dorchester.

---

WILLIAM BRIMSMEAD was son of William, of Dorchester (who died about 1648, leaving four children, three sons and one daughter, Mary, who m. Benjamin Leeds, 17:7:1667). He was educated at Harvard College, but never had a degree. (See page 483.) Mr. Brimsmead was a preacher at Marlborough as early as September, 1660. He afterwards left that place and preached for a time in Plymouth, where he was invited to settle, but declined the call. He returned to Marlborough, where he was ordained

Oct. 3d, 1666. As he was in the midst of his discourse, on Sunday, March 20th, 1676, the whole assembly were aroused by the cry of "Indians at the door." The congregation immediately fled to the Fort, which was not far distant. They all reached the place in safety, except one man, Moses Newton, who was wounded. The meeting-house and many of the dwelling-houses were destroyed. The inhabitants dispersed, but in the year following returned and erected a new meeting-house. "Tradition attributes to him one odd conceit, that 'he uniformly refused baptism to children who were born on the Sabbath.'" The first Covenant of the Church of Marlborough, called "the Brimsmead Covenant," as renewed Oct. 15th, 1679, was used by the Church, with a few verbal changes only, until 1837.\* He was never married. He died on Commencement morning, July 3d, 1701. Rev. Asa Packard, in 1795 (*Mass. Hist. Coll.*, Vol. 4, p. 47), states that there was then an unlettered stone to his memory. He was characterized as a "well accomplished servant of Christ."

Mr. Brimsmead preached an Election Sermon in 1681, which was printed. Among the papers made use of by Prince, in compiling his "Annals," was a journal in Latin, kept by Mr. B., from 1665 to 1695, inclusive.†

---

\* See a copy of the Covenant, in Field's *Historical Sketch of the First Church in Marlborough*, 1859.

† Allen's Biographical Dictionary.

1656. ELEAZER MATHER, son of Rev. Richard Mather, was born in Dorchester, May 13th, 1637. He was invited by the people of Northampton, in June, 1658, to preach on probation, and was ordained over the Church there, June 23d, 1661. "Here he labored for eleven years in the vineyard of the Lord; much admired as a man of talents and exalted piety, and as a zealous preacher." He died July 24th, 1669, aged 32 years. His wife was Esther, the only daughter of Rev. John Warham. (See page 498.)

---

1656. INCREASE MATHER, A. M., brother to the former, was born in Dorchester, June 21st, 1639. He was ordained minister of the North Church in Boston, May 27th, 1669; was appointed President of the College in 1685, but resigned that office in 1701. He was the first person who received the degree of Doctor of Divinity at Harvard College. This was given him in 1692. He died August 23d, 1723, aged 85 years.

Dr. Mather was a man of decided ability and enterprise, and although unpopular with a small portion of his fellow citizens, his counsels had great weight both with the clergy and body politic. He was sent to England as agent of the Mass. Colony (see page 485), and had great influence over the friends of New England, on that side of the Atlantic. He kept a vigilant eye on the privileges granted by the charter. Taken as a divine, a scholar and a man of political strength and sagacity, he was a giant. The conversation between Dr. Mather, King

William and Queen Mary, related by Rev. Cotton Mather, in the memoirs of his father, is very interesting. It was to the subject of this notice that Queen Mary uttered the following beautiful sentiment, so full of kindness and toleration—viz.: “It is not in the power of men to believe what they please; therefore I think they should not be forced in matters of religion, contrary to their persuasions and their consciences. I wish all good men were of one mind; however, in the mean time, I would have them live peaceably and love one another.” It was in reference to this paragraph that Cotton Mather breaks forth as follows: “*O mentis aureæ, verba bracteata.* My ink, too vile a liquor art thou to write so divine a sentence.”\*

---

1665. HOPE ATHERTON. (See Schoolmasters, p. 489.)

---

1667. JOHN FOSTER. (See account of him on pages 244 and 492.)

---

1671. SAMUEL MATHER, A. M., son of Timothy and Elizabeth (Weeks) Mather, was born in Dorchester, July 5th, 1650. He was a minister at Windsor, in Connecticut, 45 years. He was one of the first Trustees of Yale College, and died March 18th, 1727-8, aged 77.

---

\* Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. 9, p. 251. For interesting Memoirs of the Mathers, Samuel, Nathaniel, Eleazer and Increase, by John Farmer, see American Quarterly Register, Vol. 8, pp. 134, 332; and Vol. 9, p. 367.



1675. JAMES MINOT. (See Schoolmasters, page 495.)

---

1677. EDWARD PAYSON, A. M., son of Edward, for many years a minister at Rowley, died Aug. 22d, 1732, aged 75 years, 2 months and 10 days.

---

1677. JOSEPH CAPEN, A. M., son of John Capen, of Dorchester, was baptized January 2d, 1658; ordained at Topsfield, June 4th, 1684; died June 30th, 1725, aged 67.

---

1690. NATHANIEL CLAP, A. M., son of Nathaniel Clap, of Dorchester, was baptized January 24th, 1668. He was for nearly fifty years a minister at Newport, in Rhode Island; and died October 30th, 1745, in the 78th year of his age.

---

1693. HENRY FLINT, Esq., A. M., son of Rev. Josiah Flint, of Dorchester. "He was for fifty-five years a tutor at Harvard College, and one of the Fellows of the Corporation sixty years. He died February 13th, 1760, aged 84. A discourse was delivered at his funeral by Rev. Dr. Appleton, from Psalm cxii., 7, which pays a just tribute to his piety, learning, and worth; and an elegant Latin oration by James Lovell, A. M. A volume of Mr. Flint's sermons was published in 1739, which possesses considerable merit."

---

1695. JOHN ROBINSON. (See Schoolmasters, page 504.)

1698. RICHARD BILLINGS. (See Schoolmasters, page 506.)

---

1700. ROBERT BRECK, A. M., son of John Breck, of Dorchester, was born Dec. 7th, 1682. After leaving College he preached for a time at Long Island, in the Province of New York, during the Government of Lord Cornbury. "There he had the Courage, though at that Time Young, to assert and adhere to the Cause and Principles of the Non-Conformists, notwithstanding the Threatenings and other ill Treatment he there met with." He was ordained the second minister of Marlborough, Mass., Oct. 25th, 1704, when only 22 years of age, succeeding Rev. William Brimsmead. He married Elizabeth Wainwright, of Haverhill, by whom he had six children, one of whom, Robert, was ordained a minister at Springfield, Jan. 26th, 1736, where he died April 23d, 1784, in the 71st year of his age and the 49th of his ministry.\* Robert, the father, died in Marlborough, Jan. 6th, 1731, at the age of 49 years, "in the vigor of his powers, and universally lamented. On the occasion of his death, three funeral sermons were preached to his people: one by Mr. Prentice, of Lancaster; one by Mr. Swift, of Framingham; and also one by Mr. Loring, of Sudbury; all of which were published in a single pamphlet." A monument was erected to his memory, on which is a Latin inscription.†

---

\* See Holland's History of Western Massachusetts, Vol. 1, p. 199.

† See Field's Sketch of Marlborough Church, before referred to, pp. 16—23.

1701. SAMUEL WISWALL. (See Schoolmasters, page 506.)

---

1703. ELIJAH DANFORTH. (See Schoolmasters, page 507.)

---

1704. EBENEZER WHITE. (See Schoolmasters, page 512.)

---

1711. SAMUEL BLAKE, A. M., son of John Blake, of Dorchester, was born Sept. 26th, 1691; was a schoolmaster at Barnstable; died April 29th, 1715, aged 23.

---

1715. SAMUEL DANFORTH. (See Schoolmasters, page 512.)

---

1723. NATHANIEL GLOVER, A. M., Clerk in the store of Thomas Hancock, Esq., of Boston.

---

1724. PHILLIPS PAYSON. (See Schoolmasters, page 516.)

---

1724. ISAAC BILLINGS, A. M., son of Roger, was born in Dorchester, July, 1703; died in Milton, 1784. (See Schoolmasters, page 515.)

---

1725. ICHABOD WISWALL, for many years a Schoolmaster at Martha's Vineyard; died at Edgartown, in June, 1782.

---

1725. JAMES ROBINSON, probably son of John;

if so, he was born in 1704. He was a physician at Newport, and died Nov. 29th, 1745.

---

1729. SAMUEL MOSELEY. (See Schoolmasters, page 518.)

---

1730. WILLIAM ROYAL, born in Dorchester, was Representative from that town. Died in Stoughton, January 15th, 1794, aged 84.

---

1730. LEMUEL TROTT.

---

1731. SUPPLY CLAP. (See Schoolmasters, page 519.)

---

1732. MATHER WITHINGTON, son of Ebenezer Withington, of Dorchester. After he took his degree, he kept a school at Cape Ann. He commenced preaching, and was much esteemed for his talents, virtues, and piety. He died April 28th, 1736.

---

1735. GILLAM TAILOR, son of Lieut. Governor William, was a physician in Boston. He died July 17th, 1757, aged 39.

---

1735. NOAH CLAP. (See page 356.)

---

1741. THOMAS JONES. (See Schoolmasters, page 524.)

---

1742. NATHANIEL HATCH, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk, was a Loyalist. He



went to England, and died there in the year 1780, aged 56.

---

1744. EDWARD BASS. (See Schoolmasters, page 525.)

---

1744. SAMUEL BIRD, of Dorchester, was in the same class with Dr. Bass, but did not obtain his degree, in consequence of some rash censures upon several of the Governors of the College and the venerable clergyman of Cambridge, which were dictated by religious enthusiasm. He was afterwards settled as a minister at New Haven, where he died.

---

1744. JAMES HUMPHREY. (See Schoolmasters, page 527.)

---

1753. THOMAS OLIVER, born in Dorchester, Jan. 5th, 1734; Lieut. Governor in the year 1774; went to England on the breaking out of the Revolution, and died in Bristol, England, Nov. 29th, 1815, aged 82. He lived at the Five Corners, in the house now owned by Mr. George Richardson.

---

1755. JONATHAN BOWMAN was born Dec. 8th, 1735. He was the son of Rev. Jonathan Bowman, of Dorchester, was Judge of Probate for Lincoln Co., Me., and died in Dresden, Maine, Sept. 10th, 1804, aged 69.

---

1760. JAMES BAKER. (See Schoolmasters, page 528.)

1761. JOHN BASS, son of Joseph, and brother of Bishop Bass, was born in Dorchester, Oct. 9th, 1738. He went to Nova Scotia, and kept school, and there died. He was never married.

---

1761. DANIEL LEEDS. (See Schoolmasters, page 530.)

---

1764. WILLIAM BOWMAN. (See Schoolmasters, page 530.)

---

1769. JAMES BLAKE, son of Samuel and Patience (White) Blake, was born in Dorchester, Dec. 10th, 1750. He entered College at the age of fifteen, and exhibited there an eminent pattern of studiousness and proficiency in learning. Distinguished for the purity of his morals, the exemplariness of his conduct, and the sweetness of his temper, he conciliated the love of all his fellow students, and the high approbation of his instructors. After taking his first degree, he went to Weymouth, to take the charge of a school, which he kept to general satisfaction. That employment he resigned in about nine months, and devoted himself to the study of divinity, under the instruction of Rev. William Smith. "He pursued this his favorite study with unwearied assiduity for a year, and then began the important work of the ministry, but not without great reluctance; for he had determined not to preach till he acquired a perfect knowledge in the fundamental parts of religion. But Mr. Smith being sick, he was many times urged to take his place until he recovered, which, after

repeated denials, he did. Thus having made a beginning, he continued almost every sabbath, until he died." He died November 17th, 1771, after a short illness, wanting one month of being twenty-one years old.

A small volume of his sermons was published by his friends, several of which are now in possession of relatives of the family. They discover a strength of mind, a clear and comprehensive intellect, truly wonderful in so young a person. On his grave stone, in Dorchester, is the following inscription:

"An Angel's arm can't snatch him from the grave;  
Legions of Angels can't confine him there."\*

---

1772. JOHN HOMANS, during the American war, was a surgeon in the army, and afterwards settled as a physician in Boston. "Dr. Homans had received from nature a great share of superior sense, which was well cultivated, and evinced a mind rich in bright ideas and refinedly polished by education. As a physician he was not inferior to any of his age; he was employed much, and greatly approved." The duties of this profession he discharged with great tenderness and humanity; and in behalf of the poor, with disinterested benevolence. Having been several years quite an invalid, in the year 1800 he undertook a voyage to the northwest coast of America for the recovery of his health, but died on the second day after the departure of the vessel, June 3d, in the 47th year of his age.

---

\* See "Blake Family," pp. 33—35.

1782. JONATHAN BIRD. (See Schoolmasters, page 536.)

---

1783. DANIEL LEEDS. (See Schoolmasters, page 538.)

---

1787. BENJAMIN BEALE was born in Quincy, and spent part of his life in France. He died in 1826.

---

1793. JOHN PIERCE, son of John and Sarah (Blake) Pierce, was born in Dorchester, July 14th, 1773. He was ordained minister of Brookline, Mass., March 15th, 1797. He continued in the ministry until his death, which took place August 24th, 1849. Although a large part of his life was spent in Brookline, he was well known and much respected by the inhabitants of Dorchester, and few were so well acquainted with its history as Dr. Pierce. He was an ardent, and very active man, and enjoyed life to a remarkable degree up to his last illness. He was a devoted friend of Harvard College, took a great interest in whatever related to it, and was for many years its Secretary.

---

1794. JAMES BLAKE HOWE. (See Schoolmasters, page 545.)

---

1795. SAMUEL TOPLIFF. (See Schoolmasters, page 542.)

---

1796. MOSES EVERETT. (See Schoolmasters, page 539.)



1797. ELISHA CLAP, born in Dorchester, June 25th, 1776, son of Lemuel and Rebecca (Dexter) Clap; died in Boston, Oct. 22d, 1830. He was educated for the ministry, but preached only a short time. He was very successful as a teacher of youth.

---

1798. HENRY GARDNER, son of Treasurer Henry Gardner of Stow, father of Ex-Governor Henry J. Gardner, was born August 2d, 1779; died June 19th, 1858. He studied medicine with Dr. John Warren, of Boston, but never practised. He was a Representative from Dorchester three years, a Senator from Norfolk County three years, and a member of the Convention of 1820 to Revise the Constitution. A very energetic and prompt man.

---

1802. JOSEPH GARDNER, brother of the last named, was born August 16th, 1782. He was a skilful physician in Dorchester, and died June 29th, 1809.

---

1802. JAMES EVERETT, son of Rev. Moses, was born Oct. 13th, 1782; died at Port Mahon, April 12th, 1837. He was a Chaplain in the U. S. Navy, and the latter part of his life an ardent Episcopalian. He was admitted to Priest's orders July 15th, 1829.

---

1803. BENJAMIN ANDREWS HICHBORN, son of Hon. Benjamin Hichborn, of Dorchester, was born in Dorchester, February 1st, 1783. He was a lawyer in Boston, and subsequently in Mississippi. He died in November, 1818, aged 33.

1804. CHARLES WARD APTHORP MORTON was born August 15th, 1786; died April 30th, 1809.

---

1805. NATHANIEL CLAPP, son of Nathaniel, was born in Dorchester, October 21st, 1783; kept school in Dorchester a while, but was for many years connected with the Tremont Bank, in Boston. He died November 4th, 1847.

---

1806. EBENEZER EVERETT, son of Moses Everett, was born August 15th, 1788; now living, a lawyer in Brunswick, Maine. He kept school in Dorchester a short time. (See page 539.)

---

1807. ELEAZAR CLAPP, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Glover) Clapp, was born August 18th, 1786. He was a physician; died August 27th, 1817.

---

1809. WILLIAM SWIFT, born Sept. 11th, 1779.

---

1810. LEMUEL CAPEN, son of John, Jr., and Patience (Davis) Capen, was born in Dorchester, Nov. 25th, 1788. He was ordained pastor of the Unitarian Church in Sterling, Mass., March 22d, 1815; resigned June 21st, 1819. He was installed over the Hawes Place Church, South Boston, Oct. 31st, 1827; resigned in 1839. He died August 28th, 1858, aged 69 years and 9 months. (See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for Jan., 1859, p. 86.)

---

1811. WALTER BAKER, son of Edmund, was born July 28th, 1792; was owner of the extensive choco-

late mills in Dorchester, and a man of genius and enterprise. He was a Colonel of the 1st Regiment, 1st Brigade, 1st Division, Mass. Militia, and an officer of great merit. He represented the town in General Court for several years, and died in Boston May 7th, 1852.

---

1811. EDWARD EVERETT, son of Oliver and Lucy (Hill) Everett, was born in Dorchester, April 11th, 1794; now living. He is the distinguished orator. (See Loring's "Hundred Boston Orators," p. 529.)

---

1812. JOHN HOMANS was born September 17th, 1793; a physician in Boston, now living.

---

1812. JONATHAN MAYHEW WAINWRIGHT was born in England, February 24th, 1792, and came to New England in his youth. He was a man of distinction; was Rector of Trinity Church, Boston, and subsequently Assistant Bishop of the Diocese of Eastern New York. He died Sept. 21st, 1854.

---

1815. STEVENS EVERETT, son of Rev. Moses, was born Dec. 14th, 1797. He was Pastor of the Unitarian Church in Hallowell, Me.;—was very feeble in health, the latter part of his life, and died in Dorchester February 20th, 1833.

---

1815. THADDEUS WILLIAM HARRIS, M. D., son of Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, was born in Dorchester, Nov. 12th, 1795. He was a physician in Milton for several years, and subsequently for a long

period the distinguished Librarian of Harvard College. He died in Cambridge, January 16th, 1856.

---

1821. WILLIAM WITHINGTON, son of Joseph Weeks Withington, is a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

---

1823. WILLIAM PARSONS LUNT, son of the late Henry and Mary Green (Pearson) Lunt, was born in Newburyport, April 21st, 1805. He was a man of great mental cultivation, a poet and writer of distinction. He was ordained Pastor of the Second Congregational Unitarian Society in New York City, June 19th, 1828; was installed June 3d, 1835, as Colleague with Rev. Peter Whitney, of Quincy, Mass., who died March 3d, 1843. Mr. Lunt was sole minister of that Church and Society from the death of Mr. Whitney till his own decease. He sailed for Egypt in December, 1856, was taken ill while crossing the desert between Cairo and Jerusalem whither he was bound, and died March 21st, 1857, at Akaba, a small village in Arabia Petrea, near the site of the ancient cities of Elath and Ezion Geber.

---

1827. AARON DAVIS CAPEN, son of John Capen. Several years a teacher in Boston, now an agriculturist in Dorchester.

---

1831. WILLIAM SAXTON MORTON, son of Joseph Morton, born Sept. 22d, 1809; now a lawyer in Quincy, Massachusetts.



1832. CHARLES FRANCIS BARNARD, son of John; was born Feb. 9th, 1811; now living, a dentist, in Boston.

---

1834. THADDEUS CLAPP, son of William, was born May 11th, 1811; an agriculturist, now living in Dorchester.

---

1837. HENRY VOSE was born May 21st, 1817, son of the late Elijah Vose; now living, a lawyer, in Springfield, Massachusetts.

---

1838. DARIUS RICHMOND BREWER was born June 23d, 1819; son of Darius Brewer; a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, now at Newport, Rhode Island.

---

1838. ABNER LORING CUSHING was born July 19th, 1816; son of Hon. Abel Cushing; a lawyer in Randolph, Massachusetts.

---

1838. JAMES ROBINSON PEIRCE was born Feb. 13th, 1818; son of John Peirce; studied for the ministry. Died in 1842.

---

1842. BENJAMIN CUSHING was born May 9th, 1822; son of Jerome Cushing, of Hingham; is a physician in Dorchester.

---

1844. ROBERT CODMAN was born March 18th,

1823; son of Rev. John Codman, D.D.; is a lawyer in Boston.

---

1849. JOHN WAIT DRAPER was born August 14th, 1830; son of Jeremiah Draper; is a lawyer in Dorchester.

---

1849. JAMES PIERCE, son of James and Mary (Withington) Pierce, was born in Dorchester, Nov. 20th, 1826; studied for the ministry; died of consumption, on his passage from Europe, on board ship Parliament, May 29th, 1853.

---

1851. JOHN APPLETON BAILEY, son of John Bailey, was born July 23d, 1828; now living.

---

1852. WILLIAM HENRY PHIPPS was born Feb. 26th, 1832; son of Samuel Phipps; now living.

---

1852. HENRY GARDNER DENNY, son of Daniel Denny; a lawyer in Boston.

---

1853. EDWARD L. PIERCE, son of Jesse Pierce; a lawyer in Boston.

---

1854. DANIEL DENNY, Jr., son of Daniel.

---

1855. JOHN BOIES TILESTON, son of Edmund P. Tileston.

In College in 1858:—

Edward Griffin Porter, son of the late Royal L. Porter; William Willard Swan and Francis Henry Swan, sons of William D. Swan; Henry Austin Clapp, son of John P. Clapp; Thomas Bayley Fox, son of Thomas B. Fox; Charles Alfred Humphreys, son of Henry Humphreys; Abner Francis Thompson, son of Joshua P. Thompson, who lately removed from Dedham to Dorchester; Alpheus Holmes Hardy, son of Alpheus Hardy.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

Neponset River—Its Sources, Tides, &c.—Neponset Tribe of Indians—Navigation of the River—Various Fishes in its Waters—Ferries, Bridges, &c.

As the history of the Mills in Dorchester is so intimately connected with that of the Mills in Milton, and both are so dependent upon Neponset River, it is thought that a glance at the history of the river may not here be out of place; and more particularly when we reflect that nearly the whole of the river was within the ancient township of Dorchester, and that its waters turned the wheels of nearly all the important branches of manufactures in their infancy, for which Massachusetts has become so well known throughout the nation.

In the northerly part of the town of Foxboro' there are extensive tracts of low land—meadows and swamps—which send off their waters by several

brooklets, which, when united, form the west or main branch of the Neponset River.

In the year 1846, several individuals, who were proprietors of mills on the Neponset River, obtained an act of incorporation under the title of the Neponset Reservoir Company, and soon after erected a dam across the united brooklets in the town of Foxboro', for the purpose of retaining the waters in a large reservoir, from which to draw water in dry seasons for the use of their mills. This reservoir, styled the Neponset Reservoir, covers an area of between three and four hundred acres, and when well filled is about eight feet in depth—thus forming a body of water which in the dry season of the year is a powerful auxiliary to the other sources for their supply when needed.

From the westerly side of this reservoir is the outlet which is now the birth place of the Neponset River. From this point it flows in a humble stream nearly north about one mile, where it enters the south part of the town of Walpole, near the centre of which town it receives the waters of Diamond Brook, which has its source in Sharon, and also the waters of Mill Brook, which has its source in the eastern part of Medfield. From the north part of the town of Walpole it runs through the northwest corner of Sharon, and enters the town of Dedham near its southerly part. Soon after leaving this point, it takes the waters of Bubbling Brook, which is formed by two small brooks, the one rising in Medfield and the other in Dover. From this point the river traverses three sides of a square,



nearly, and then becomes the boundary line of the towns of Sharon and Dedham. Pursuing its course northerly, it receives the waters of Tadpole Brook, which rises in the town of Sharon. From this point it soon becomes the boundary of the towns of Dedham and Canton. When near the junction of the Providence and Stoughton Branch Rail Road, it receives the valuable acquisition of the stream known as the Eastern Branch of the Neponset River.

This stream is formed by the surplus water of Massapoag Pond, mingling with a small brook, both rising in Sharon and there uniting with the waters of York Brook, from the northeast part of Canton, which was dammed up at a place known as the Crossman meadows, about half a mile southeasterly from the first Church in Canton (by the Neponset Woolen Manufacturing Company, of which Harrison Gray Otis was President in 1827)—thus forming a reservoir, covering an area of upwards of three hundred acres of water six and a half feet deep. Upon the failure of that Company, the property in the reservoir passed into the hands of the Revere Copper Company, who now hold and manage it for their own use, in common with the use of all the manufacturing interests on the stream.

The union of these waters forms the eastern branch of the Neponset. Upon this stream Benjamin Everden set up his powder-mill, when he sold his privilege at Dorchester Lower Mills to Edward Preston, in 1757. Here Jonathan Leonard and Adam Kinsley set up their extensive forges in 1789, which have been so long and so favorably known, and

where Lyman Kinsley, a descendant of the original proprietor, now carries on extensively the same business; and James Bomant set up a cotton mill in 1800. Upon this branch, Paul Revere, of Revolutionary notoriety, established the first Copper Works in America, in 1801, for the making of brass guns, bells, &c. Paul Revere & Son were succeeded by the Revere Copper Company, who were incorporated in 1828, and who now carry on the business extensively. Upon this branch is the Canton Stone Factory, originally built for the purpose of carrying on the woolen business, but which is now used for the manufacture of cotton goods.

The eastern and western branches, united, flow northerly, dividing the towns of Dedham and Canton, and about five miles below the junction receive the surplus waters of Punkapoag\* Pond through a brook of the same name. About one and a half miles below this point, the river becomes the bounds of the towns of Dedham and Milton, and continues so for about two miles, where it receives the waters of the Mother Brooks, which is a stream formed by diverting one third of the waters of Charles River from its natural course, in the town of Dedham, about half a mile north of the Court House, and which turns the wheels of several large manufactories in Dedham. The Mother Brooks loses its identity in the Neponset, at the foot of Brush Hill, in Milton. The Neponset here turning a more easterly course, divides the towns of Dorchester and Milton for about five miles, during which course it receives the waters

---

\* The name Punkapoag signifies a stream issuing out of red earth.

of a stream running nearly through the centre of the town of Milton, known at present as Aunt Sarah's\* Brook, but on the ancient plans styled Robert Babcock's river. The Neponset then divides the towns of Dorchester and Quincy for about two miles, until it loses itself in the waters of Dorchester Bay, between Commercial Point of the present day (formerly known as Preston's Point, anciently as the Captain's Point, and by the Indians as Tinnean), on the west, and the north point of the Farm Meadows in Quincy, formerly known as Mr. Hawkins's Meadow—having run a course of about thirty miles from the Neponset Reservoir to the salt water.

The Neponset runs through a large tract of meadow land, commencing in the southerly part of Dedham, and running about seven and a quarter miles to Paul's Bridge, in Milton, which meadows are known as the Great Fowl Meadows, from the fact that in the early part of the last century a large flight of a peculiar kind of fowl visited these meadows, and sowed the seed of a grass before unknown

---

\* About one mile south of Milton Bridge, this brook approaches the old Taunton Road in the town of Milton, and there forms a public watering place; and where the two roads now divide, directly opposite the brook, stood the house of Mr. Elijah Vose. After his death, and during the revolutionary war, his widow, Sarah Vose, occupied the house, and sat constantly at her door when the weather would permit, accosting every person who passed, with the salutation, "What's the news from the war? I have four sons gone to the war—what's the news from the war?" The old lady has been many years in her grave, and her name has been transferred to the brook, to keep in remembrance the aged widow who furnished four sons for the war. Col. Joseph Vose, and Lieut. Col. Elijah Vose, of the First Massachusetts Regiment, were two of the sons; and Bill and Moses, who served in more humble capacities, were the other two.

in that region. From the way it was introduced, it received the name of Fowl Meadow Grass. The seed of this grass has been collected for the market, and the value of the grass has caused the seed to become an article of merchandise.

Between the mouth of the river and the head of tide water the tides usually rise and fall about ten feet, but occasionally vary much from that. They have been known to rise and fall less than four feet; and, on the other hand, have been known to rise to great heights. Tradition informs us that the high tide of 1786 was ten inches higher than was ever before known, and was about five feet and six inches above the average of tides. The tide of March, 1825, exceeded the last by one inch. The tide of March, 1830, was half an inch higher than that of 1825. The tide of April, 1851 (known as the light-house tide, from its happening at the time of the destruction of Minot's Ledge Light-house), exceeded the tide of 1830 by one foot and an inch—being six feet and eight and a half inches above the average of tides. To commemorate the height of this tide, an iron bolt has been permanently placed, by the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, in the large rock just below the bridge at the Lower Falls, the top of the head of which bolt is the point to which that tide arose. A bolt, with a head six inches in circumference, has also been placed on the easterly side of the bridge, in one of the stone piers; also in several other places—the centre of the head of the bolt fixing the same point as the top of the bolt in the rock.



From the highest point to which the tide has ever been known to rise, to the lowest point it has ever been known to fall, is nineteen feet five and a half inches.

The navigation of the river is usually interrupted about two months in each year, by being frozen up, as the following record for the last twenty years will show.

River frozen over.	River clear of ice.
December 13, 1837.	March 17, 1838.
November 26, 1838.	February 26, 1839.
December 20, 1839.	February 21, 1840.
December 24, 1840.	February 28, 1841.
December 22, 1842.	Opened and closed several times.
February 6, 1843.	March 30, 1843.
January 5, 1844.	March 11, 1844.
December 17, 1844.	February 26, 1845.
December 13, 1845.	March 14, 1846.
January 12, 1847.	March 8, 1847.
December 27, 1847.	February 22, 1848.
December 31, 1848.	March 18, 1849.
December 27, 1849.	February 10, 1850.
December 25, 1850.	February 15, 1851.
December 7, 1851.	March 12, 1852.
December 30, 1852.	February 17, 1853.
January 23, 1854.	March 9, 1854.
February 5, 1855.	March 4, 1855.
January 1, 1856.	April 5, 1856.
December 10, 1856.	March 10, 1857.
February 12, 1858.	March —, 1858.

The head of navigation, or the place where the fresh and salt waters begin to mingle, was the seat of that branch of the Massachusetts tribe of Indians known as the Neponset tribe. This place they called Unquety, and the falls, at which they took large

quantities of fish, were called Unquety Quissett. Here they caught their shad, tom-cod, alewives, and eels in abundance. Their canoes took them readily to the creeks, where bass was abundant, and to the clam banks that never failed to discount in bank hours. Their planting ground was at the Massachusetts Fields, now Billings's Plains, in Quincy, but which was formerly a part of Dorchester. Their trapping grounds were in the meadows that surrounded the tributaries of the Neponset. Their burial place was upon the hill in Quincy, near the river, known as Mount Hope, where skeletons, beads, and Indian utensils, are now frequently found.

Located at Unquety, their canoes readily transported them to their planting and fishing grounds below them, and by a short carriage around the falls brought them to the highway to their hunting and trapping grounds in the interior.

At this point the Indian loved to linger, even after the rapids had become a water-fall and the sound of the mill-wheel of the white man sounded its warnings for their departure by driving off their game. Here the apostle Eliot preached to the natives at the wigwam of Kitchmakin. Here the process of civilization began. The Indians still lingered near the graves of their ancestors until the apostle Eliot prevailed upon the town of Dorchester, in 1657, to appropriate a tract of land for their exclusive use. This tract of about 6000 acres was located around Punkapoag Pond, now in Canton and Stoughton, then in Dorchester, to which the Indians were induced to remove, and there took the name of the

Punkapoag tribe. Here they continued for many years, decreasing in numbers as civilization changed their circumstances, until at the present time the tribe is represented by a few scattered individuals, who have lost most of the Indian character by being crossed with the African and other races.

As long as the pure-blooded Indians remained at Punkapoag, they made a yearly pilgrimage to the homes of their fathers and the graves of their ancestors at Unquety. There are those now living who remember when the Mohoes and the Bancrofts drew their grandmother Dinah Moho, blind with age, on a hand sled, upon her annual visit to the home of her ancestors.

The Indian has gone. The name of Bancroft is more a negro than an Indian name, while that of Moho is known only in tradition and history.

#### NAVIGATION OF THE NEPONSET.

As Mr. John Holland's navigation and fisheries (to be noticed hereafter) were carried on at the mouth of Neponset River, he is hardly to be identified with the river itself; and from his death, in 1652, the next hundred years have left little to show in its navigation, except that ship and other timber were transferred by way of the river to Boston and to a market. In the year 1760, Daniel Vose, a man of great energy and business capacity, commenced operations at the head of navigation, and was for a short time in partnership with Mr. Joseph Fenno. The latter was accidentally drowned while getting a vessel up the river, leaving the business

to Mr. Vose. At first a small store was opened, which rapidly increased in size. A chocolate, grist, paper and saw mill, a lumber wharf, and a distil-house, were gradually added to the concern. A wharf was built upon the landing place, and several store-houses were required for the business of Mr. Vose. His sloops were running to Boston, Salem, Gloucester, and other places. He supplied most of the traders of Plymouth County with West India goods, and took in pay their articles of trade, a great staple of which was flax-seed and hoop-poles. The transportation of these made quite an item of navigation. In 1765, before the death of Mr. Fenno, two vessels were built by the firm on the landing place — one a schooner, being launched May 8th, and the other a brig, launched October 29th.

In the severe winter of 1780, the deep snows cut off nearly all communication between Boston and the surrounding country, and the inhabitants of the former place began to suffer from want of fuel. The farmers of Milton, reinforced by gangs of hands from Boston, laid the woodlands of Milton and Quincy under heavy contributions, the wood all being carted to the landing place, and from thence, by way of the river on the ice, to Boston. Gov. Hancock sent out hands from the latter place, to cut the wood from his lot in Milton, and had it carted by way of the river to the metropolis, where he gratuitously distributed it among the poor. For the convenience of travellers and teamsters upon this new route to Boston, a building, which had been used as a barber's shop, was removed on sleds from the landing



place in Milton, to Fox Point, in Dorchester, to accommodate customers with flip and other refreshments.

In the year 1777, the French fleet of thirteen large ships, under command of Count d'Estaing, lay in the King's Roads in Boston harbor, from August 11th to September 15th. In preparing for their homeward bound voyage, they received their supply of fresh water from Neponset River. The water was taken from above the dam, and trucked to the wharf on the landing place, and there put on board of sloops and conveyed to the fleet, under a contract with Mr. Vose — the French sailors, under their own officers, doing most of the manual labor.

Mr. Joseph Blake, a merchant of Boston, but who resided in Milton, induced Daniel Briggs to come from Weymouth and build a vessel for him by the day, which was launched near the head of tide water, October 26th, 1786.

In December, of the same year, a large vessel loaded with plank came up the river in a very high tide, got ashore on the marsh, and there froze up; and in January, 1787, seventy people were at work cutting ice to get her out.

September 30th, 1788, Mr. Briggs launched a large vessel he had built for Ebenezer Wales, Esq., of Dorchester. Mr. Briggs then went to German-town, in Quincy, and built the large ship called the "Massachusetts," which was launched September 21st, 1789. He then returned to Milton, and commenced ship-building as a regular business, at the foot of Milton hill, where he continued building first class vessels of that day, till 1815.

Mr. Vose retired from business at the close of the last century, no one taking his place. The general navigation of the river soon declined, until an occasional load of lumber or wood brought up the river, and a sloop load of wharf-stone or ballast carried down, was all the navigation left.

In 1807, Joseph Newell and Ebenezer Niles purchased the most of Commercial Point, where they built a wharf, erected a store, built vessels, and commenced a large general trade. It proved that the location was for the time unfortunate, and that their means and business capacity were not equal to the emergencies, and the project fell through, with the ruin of the parties, in 1813.

Navigation on the Neponset slumbered until 1824, when Joseph Porter, a native of Wrentham, established a lumber wharf near the head of tide water.

In 1826, the Granite Railway Company constructed their railroad from the stone ledges in Quincy, to tide water at Gulliver's Creek, where they erected spacious wharves, to which they carted their granite in large cars by horse power, steam then being unknown as a locomotive power. From this wharf the granite was deposited in large flat-bottomed barges, which were towed to Boston by a steamboat.

In 1827, William Hobart, from Braintree, first set up the grain business near the head of tide water, and kept two schooners plying between this place and New York, bringing grain, and returning to New York loaded with granite.

In 1831, the first hard coal ever kept on the river for sale, arrived, although several cargoes had been

previously landed by manufacturing companies for their own exclusive use.

The same year a company purchased a quantity of land at Commercial Point, repaired and enlarged the wharf, and commenced the whaling and fishing business, and fitted out six ships on whaling voyages. This enterprise not proving profitable, was abandoned in 1837, and the ships sold.

In the year 1833, navigation on the river attained its height. Seventy-four vessels, of an aggregate of six thousand tons, discharged their freight at the village, at the head of navigation, in addition to which a large number of vessels came up the river empty, and loaded with granite for other ports.

Steam navigation for transporting stone was found unprofitable; and the business gradually declining, sloops did the little that was left. Occasionally a large vessel would take a load of granite for some southern city. In some instances the vessels were too large to haul to the wharf; such vessels were moored in the channel, and loaded by means of sloops.

The erection of Granite Bridge, in 1837, caused a great obstruction to the navigation above that point, which, with other causes, much reduced the business at the village.

In 1839, Micah Humphrey set up a grain store at Neponset Bridge, bringing his grain from New York in his own vessel, and taking back cargoes of leached ashes, which found a ready sale for the purpose of enriching the lands of Long Island. At the expiration of one year, he sold out to other parties.

In 1840, Charles A. Wood commenced a wood wharf at Neponset Bridge, and the next year took on a few cargoes of coal, which was the first wood and coal wharf at that part of the town.

In 1846, Whitcomb Porter and Joseph Chamberlain established a lumber wharf at the north end of the Old Colony Railroad Bridge, which was the first lumber wharf in that vicinity, although individuals had had small cargoes of lumber landed there for their own use.

Since 1846, the trade at Neponset has greatly increased, while the trade near the head of tide water has much decreased.

#### FISH.

Mr. John Holland, one of the early settlers of Dorchester, a man of property and energy, took up his abode at the Captain's (now Commercial) Point, and there fitted out vessels to be engaged in the cod fishery, which business he carried on until his death in 1652. After his decease, the place was sold by his widow, in 1660, to Daniel Preston, and a portion of the property is now held by the heirs of Elisha Preston, one of his descendants.

In 1634, the General Court granted to Israel Stoughton a right to build a weir below his mill, upon condition that he was to sell the alewives at five shillings per thousand, and as much less as he could afford. Of the quantity of alewives then taken, we have no account; but from the price, we should think them very plenty. In 1681, Thomas Swift, of Milton, and Ezra Clapp, of Dorchester,



were granted liberty by the town to catch fish at Neponset, and make a stage for the purpose, for that year.

From Pierce's diary\* we extract the following :

1769, June 6. Caught 1500 shad at Pine Neck with a sein at one time.

1771, June 10. Caught 2000 shad in one day in the sein.

1772, May 2. Caught 61 shad ; May 4, caught 70 shad ; May 8, caught 560 shad ; May 11, caught a very large haul of shad, 15 barrels ; May 21, caught 21 bass and 16 shad ; June 2, set our sein at Pope's Point, and caught 39 bass ; June 25, we made the largest haul of fish, caught 6000 shad, mainhaden and bass.

July 2. Carried 80 barrells of shad to Boston.

1773, May 4. Caught 140 shad and 2 cod-fish.

May 5. Caught 200 shad, 3 bass and 1 cod-fish.

June 14. Made a large haul of shad ; caught 4000 ; sent 40 barrels to Boston.

1774, June 6. Set the sein ; made a great haul ; caught 3000 shad.

June 18. Caught 800 shad.

June 23. Stopped Pine Neck Creek ; caught 200 shad and 14 bass.

Within the memory of the generation just passed, bass were freely taken by setting a net across Gulliver's and Sagamore Creeks at high water ; as the tide ebbed out, the bass were taken in dip nets, in quantities sometimes sufficient to load a canoe. Within the present century, also, alewives were taken and smoked for family use and for market. But now, bass have entirely disappeared for years, and shad and alewives are hardly known in our river.

At the commencement of the present century,

---

\* For a more particular notice of this diary (the original manuscript of which is now in possession of Lewis Pierce, Esq.) and copious extracts from it, see pages 358-371.

tom-cod were taken in dip nets at the head of tide water, through the month of December, in such quantities that they were used for manure, five or six cents per bushel being the fair market price for them. More were taken in one hour than can now be taken in a week, and prices have increased from six cents a bushel to ten cents per dozen.

During the residence of Gov. Hutchinson on Milton Hill, he had a sloop load of oysters brought from Virginia and planted in the river, to try the experiment of propagating them there; but it did not prove successful. Within the memory of the writer, it was no uncommon thing for two boys to get from one to two bushels at a tide from the beds near Gulliver's Creek. Small ones were frequently found adhering to the rocks where the Dorchester and Milton Branch Railroad crosses the river; and a short distance below that point, a very limited number have been taken measuring from twelve to fourteen inches in length. At present, in a very low tide, a few oysters are occasionally taken.

In 1850, blue fish first made their appearance near the mouth of Neponset River, and were taken to the extent of 100 in a day; since which time they are taken occasionally.

Fish were so abundant in the river, that the towns of Stoughton and Sharon looked with a jealous eye upon their brethren near tide water. As early as 1746, these towns began to petition the General Court to order fish-gates to be made in the dams below, that fish might pass up the river. The inhabitants of Milton remonstrated against the fish-

ways, on account of the great inconvenience to them of stopping the mills, as in that case no grain could be ground for about six weeks in every year. In 1763, a similar project was started, and defended before the Court of the General Sessions of the Peace. In 1789, these towns so far prevailed that an act passed the General Court authorizing Thomas Clark, Ebenezer Thayer and Theophilus Cushing, to make alterations in the fishways on Neponset River, at the expense of the petitioners, and imposed a fine of forty shillings on any one who obstructed the fishways. This act was not carried into execution, as the petitioners were unwilling to pay the expense. In 1791, a new petition was sent in, and resulted in an act compelling Samuel Leeds and Hugh M'Lean to make fishways in their dams, eight feet wide and within eighteen inches of the mudsill, and to keep them open from the 20th of April to the 1st of June. Under this law, the fishways were made and kept open for some of the time specified, but no fish of consequence were taken above the dams, and the waste of water through the gates while open proved ruinous to the interests of the mills. In 1794, Hugh M'Lean petitioned for leave to close his gates ; and Benjamin Gill and others, of Stoughton, remonstrated against the petition being granted.

In 1799, a new dam was put in at the lower falls, and the fishways closed up ; but a constant altercation about the rights for fish to pass up was carried on, and deputations were sent from Canton and Sharon for the purpose of opening places in the dams.

The proprietors of the mills turned out with their workmen to prevent destruction to their property. In 1805, Legislative aid was again invoked to interfere in this matter, and again exercised its power by appointing Nicholas Tillinghast of Taunton, Eliphalet Lord of Weymouth, and Elijah Turner of Scituate, a committee to examine into the case, and make such necessary alterations in the dams as they should deem proper; also to assess the expenses partly on the towns of Stoughton and Sharon, and partly on the proprietors of the dam. Under this authority, one of the committee came and made such alterations as he deemed advisable, and assessed the expenses agreeably to the resolve. Edmund Baker, being at that time owner of one half of the dam, refused to pay the proportion assessed to it, and a suit was instituted by these two towns to compel the payment of the sum assessed. This suit terminated adversely to the towns of Stoughton and Sharon, and the expense attending the business so far exceeded any profit they expected to derive from the fishways, that it was the finality of the proceedings, and the matter has not for fifty years been again brought up.

#### BRIDGES AND FERRIES.

In 1634, Mr. Israel Stoughton had a grant from the General Court to erect a bridge over the river at Neponset. What kind of a bridge was erected, we have not now the means of knowing; but when we consider that the mill was situated in a wilderness, with no settlement within four miles on the North,



and nothing nearer than Plymouth on the South, and no highway to it from either place, we cannot suppose it more than a foot bridge. In the autumn following, the town ordered a road to be made to the mill, and five pounds were voted to build it. A road that could be built through the wilderness at five dollars a mile, would hardly afford a passage for a horse with a sack upon his back carrying a bushel of grain. When we reflect that most of the grain brought to mill was by means of boats, we must conclude that a foot bridge was all that was intended.

For the purpose of travel between the Bay and Plymouth Colony, it was ordered, in 1635, by the General Court, that John Holland should keep a ferry between the Captain's (now Commercial) Point and Mr. Newbury's (now Billings's) Creek, for which he was to receive fourpence for each passenger, and threepence apiece if there were two or more. This not being a paying concern, Mr. Holland could do better with navigation of a larger kind, and soon gave it up.

To accommodate the same travel, the General Court, in 1638, granted to Bray Wilkins liberty to set up a house of entertainment and keep a ferry near Neponset River, for which he was to receive a penny a person. Mr. Stoughton and Mr. Glover were to direct the location of it. This ferryway was from the public landing on Davenport's Creek, at the end of Marsh Street, to the end of the tongue of land which makes out into the marsh to tide water, about half way between Neponset and Gran-

ite Bridges, and known as the ridge. The passengers were carried from this landing place, or from the marsh near the mouth of the creek, as the tide might best serve, up stream to the point of the ridge. There was no fare established for vehicles, as probably there were then no roads passable with wheels. This ferry was not of long continuance.

In June, 1642, Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Parker were appointed by the General Court to view Neponset Bridge, and certify to the charge thereof. They probably found that there was not travel enough to warrant the outlay of a bridge, and reported adversely; for in September, of the same year, a committee was appointed to view and seek out a place for a highway and a ferry at Dorchester. It does not appear that this committee took any formal action, for we hear no more of ferries until, in 1648, the General Court are informed that no ferry exists between Dorchester and Braintree, and that all who pass are forced to head the river, to the great injury of the towns in these parts, and that no one will keep a ferry unless he is accommodated with house, land, and a boat, at the country charge. The Court gave Mr. Glover power to grant the ferry to any one who would take it free of charge to the country for seven years, or he might take it for himself and his heirs forever, if he would keep it in a convenient place and pleasing to the General Court.

The same year it was ordered that no ferryman was compelled to put out his boat until the ferryage was paid, and that the ferryman might "refuse any wampum not stringed" or unmerchantable.

In 1652, the town of Dorchester petitioned to have their fine of £5 remitted for neglecting to erect a bridge over Neponset River, which petition the Court granted upon condition that the bridge should be built in three months; but we hear of no bridge being built in that time.

In May, 1654, Mrs. Stoughton\* petitioned to be discharged from keeping a horse bridge over Neponset River. The Court ordered that, as the river was hard and passable for horses and carts, she might be discharged by making a "good foot bridge with a good rayle." In May, 1655, it was represented that the bridge at Neponset River was wholly ruined (probably by the ice going out in a freshet), that it was necessary a cart bridge should be built at some place near Mrs. Stoughton's mills, and that immediate action was necessary, or it could not be built before winter, in which case it was very dangerous to man and beast. The Court appointed Capt. Lusher, Capt. Savage, Mr. Collicot, William Parks, Thomas Dyar and Deacon Bass, with full powers to select a place and contract with the workmen, and return the same to the next county court, which was to apportion the charge according to law. Mr. Collicot, of this committee, resided at the south-east foot of Milton hill; Mr. Dyar was from Weymouth, and Mr. Bass from Braintree, and they would not probably let this chance pass of getting a convenient way of crossing Neponset River to mill and to Boston, but urged their point with the rest of the committee, and accomplished their purpose, as we

---

\* The widow of Israel Stoughton.

hear no more complaint about bridges or ferry over Neponset River for many years.

This bridge was located just below the present bridge, and ran more obliquely across the river—the large rock just below the present one serving as one of the piers, and the south end resting upon what is now the small island between the bridge and the mill below. A bridge continued to occupy this position for about one hundred years, when, in 1765, the towns of Dorchester and Milton built a new bridge where the present one now stands. The town of Milton built the southerly sluice and covered it with stone; the town of Dorchester built the two northerly ones, and covered them with stone; the two large ones, with the wooden bridge, were built at the joint expense of the two towns.

In 1798, the patriotic citizens in the vicinity of this bridge erected an arch, at the dividing line of the towns, over the bridge, to commemorate the ratification of Jay's Treaty, on which was inscribed, in letters of gold, "We unite in defence of our country and its laws—1798." This arch was blown down in the gale of 1815.

The bridge remained substantially the same until the year 1847, when the two towns caused two stone arches to take the place of the old wooden bridge, raising the bridge four and a half feet in the centre, widening out the travel way, and constructing sidewalks on either side. Fearful of disturbing the rights of the several mill owners interested in the water near the bridge, the committees of the towns did not think it advisable to build the bridge so wide



as they at first contemplated, but sacrificed convenience and beauty to the wishes of those interested in the mills. We have now a substantial bridge, which will answer a valuable purpose until an increased local population shall demand better accommodations.

As far back as 1674, the town of Dorchester extended as far west as the south-west corner of Roxbury, so that in the passage from Dorchester to Dedham it became necessary to cross the Mother Brooks within the township of Dorchester. In that year the town of Dorchester appointed a committee to view a place for a foot bridge over Mother Brooks river, in the way to Dedham, and to appoint the supervisors of highways to call upon fit persons to help, as need be. The next year the supervisors were called upon by the town to look after the bridge at Mother Brooks before the next Court. If anything was done about it, the bridge did not stand long, for in 1691 the town was presented for not having a bridge there. In 1731, the town chose a committee to build a bridge over Mother Brooks, and the next year they reported that they had caused one to be built. This was the first bridge built between Dorchester and Dedham.

In the early part of the last century, that part of Dorchester now known as the Upper Mills, or Matapan, was a wilderness, and known as the five hundred acre lot. It was mostly covered with wood, but some portions of it were pastured by the commoners, as the proprietors of the common lands were then termed, by turning out their cattle under the

care of a herdsman. It remained in this state until about 1709, when David Colson, a fellmonger by occupation, conceived the design of employing water power in the process of preparing his skins, and pitched upon this place for the purpose. About the same time Ezra Clapp set up a corn-mill there. These two enterprises were thought to create a necessity for a bridge. In 1712, the town of Milton moved in the matter, but not being seconded by the town of Dorchester, the matter ended for the present. The subsequent owners of the mills, not satisfied with the ford at that place, started anew in 1715, in order to compel the towns to build a bridge; and the town of Milton chose a committee to stand trial, in case a trial was had, to clear themselves of the bridge, and if necessary put it upon the county. This project failed, and no bridge (except, perhaps, a private one belonging to the mill owners) was built for many years—there being, in fact, little use for one, as there was no public road to the river at that time. In 1730, Milton proposed to join with Dorchester in a new County bridge near Mr. Jackson's mill. This effort proved fruitless. In 1733, the Selectmen of Dorchester and Milton located the present road leading to the bridge, crossing the river near Mr. Jackson's mill, which passed through the Dorchester church land as well as that of Mr. Jackson. In 1735, the towns petitioned to have this bridge made a County bridge, but this, like all their former efforts, proved unavailing. The bridge continued to be supported by the two towns until it was assumed by the Brush Hill Turnpike Corporation, in

1805. This turnpike proving a failure, and the bridge becoming neglected, out of repair, and dangerous, the public safety required that it should go into responsible hands, and the County Commissioners in 1848 laid out about a fourth of a mile, including the bridges over the trench and river, as a public highway, and thus brought the bridge again upon the towns for support. The town of Milton, the next year, built a stone bridge over the trench, and the two towns put the other bridge in repair.

No public bridge crossed the Neponset at the foot of the Fowl Meadows until 1759, although a private one (probably a farm bridge), called Hubbard's bridge, had for some time existed, with no public way to get to it. In that year, the towns of Milton and Dedham rebuilt Hubbard's bridge, and laid out a road to it, the cost of the bridge to be paid in proportion to the Province tax of each town. The land for the road was given by Thomas Vose. In 1807, the bridge was rebuilt by the towns, and a basis agreed upon to pay for and support the same. In 1850, the two towns erected a new stone bridge, and paid for it upon the basis agreed upon in 1807.

In 1802, a company obtained a charter for a toll bridge from Preston's (now Commercial) Point, in Dorchester, to Billings's Rocks in Quincy, which was precisely the location assigned for Mr. Holland's ferry one hundred and sixty-seven years before. This was found to be an inconvenient location, and an expensive bridge to build; therefore the next year the Company petitioned to change the location, so as to erect their bridge at a place called

Horse Hummock. This bridge was immediately commenced, and soon open for travel, under the name of Neponset Bridge. It continued in the hands of the corporation until 1858, when it, with its connecting roads, was laid out by the County Commissioners as a public highway. The naming of this bridge gave a name to the village which soon sprung up there, at the expense of the village at the Lower Mills, which had been known as Neponset upwards of one hundred and seventy years.

In consequence of the working of granite in Quincy becoming so important a branch of business, a new population clustered around the ledges, and caused new roads to be made, until it was deemed necessary that a new route should be opened towards Boston. Accordingly, in 1837, a charter was obtained for a new bridge across Neponset River, and the same year the bridge was built and called Granite Bridge, although built wholly of wood.

In 1846, the Old Colony Railroad Company constructed their bridge across Neponset River.

In 1848, the Dorchester and Milton Branch Railroad Company constructed their bridge—thus making four draw-bridges across as many miles of navigable water of the Neponset, in a little more than forty years.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

Some Account of the various Mills on Neponset River.

On the third day of November, in the year 1633, the town of Dorchester agreed that Mr. Israel Stoughton "shall build a water mill, if he see cause." In January, of the next year, the town granted to Mr. Stoughton twelve months time to remove the trees he had felled for his house, and the mill which he is about to build at Neponset. Mr. Stoughton promised not to sell away said mill without the consent of the plantation. At a Court held at Boston, April 1st, 1634, Mr. Stoughton had liberty granted him to build a mill, a weare and a bridge over Neponset river, and was to sell the alewives he took there at five shillings per thousand. Thus armed with the authority of the town, strengthened and confirmed by the authority of the colony, Mr. Stoughton dammed the river, and pronounced sentence upon it that from henceforth it should toil for the benefit of both man and beast, and vigorously set about putting the sentence into execution. On the third day of November, in the same year, it was ordered that "a cart-way be made to the mill at Neponset at the common charge, if the charge exceed not five pounds."

The mill thus provided for and erected, stood on the spot now occupied by the stone chocolate mill at the Lower Mills, and here, in the fall of the year 1634, was ground the first bushel of grain ever

ground by water power in New England. This mill was extensively known as the mill at Neponset, and gave a name to the country around it, until the Neponset mill of the white man became synonymous with Unquetyquisit of the red man. Important as this mill was to the early inhabitants, its history is simple.

At the time of the separation of Milton from Dorchester, in 1662, by consent of the town of Dorchester this mill was to pay taxes to Milton, and has always been taxed to that town, while other mills under the same roof are taxed to the town in which they stand. Upon the death of Mr. Stoughton it passed to his heirs, and remained with them until Mr. William Stoughton, the worthy son of Mr. Israel Stoughton, exchanged the mill, house, barn and seven and a half acres of land, with Mr. John Gill, in 1673, for a house and land in Boston.

By Mr. Gill's will, the mill went to his wife upon his death in 1678, during her widowhood; and at her decease, which took place in 1683, to his grandson, Joseph Belcher, then living with him, but who was afterwards the minister at Dedham. After the death of Mrs. Ann Gill, this mill, with other property, passed into the hands of the overseers of the will of Mr. Gill, or what is now termed trustees, to be by them held for the benefit of young Belcher during his minority. When Mr. Belcher arrived at 21 years of age, in 1689, he was a student in College. Who run the mill at this time, no record shows. In 1717, Mr. Belcher having become the minister of Dedham, made an indenture with Walter Everden (sometimes spelled Everenden), who

was manufacturing powder upon the other end of the same dam, by which Belcher was to draw all the water in a dry time for the benefit of the corn-mill on the north side of the river, to the injury of Everden's powder-mill on the south side, Belcher paying for the same by relinquishing to Everden all his one-eighth part of the powder-works. About this time Mr. Belcher erected a fulling-mill near his corn-mill. In 1723, Mr. Belcher died, and the property descended to his children.

In 1741, Gill Belcher, Mary Richards, Rebecca; Walter and Abigail Bradford, heirs of Joseph Belcher, sold to Thomas Harris of Watertown, clothier, ten acres of land, with the dwelling-house, barn, grist and fulling-mill on Neponset river.

In 1761, Thomas Harris sold to Andrew McKenzie, of Boston, merchant, a piece of land on which he (McKenzie) had lately erected a snuff-mill and mill-house, below the fulling-mill in Dorchester (where the paper-mill now stands), with a privilege of enough of the stream to carry the snuff-mill, Harris still retaining the grist and fulling-mill. Andrew Gillispie carried on the snuff-mill for McKenzie until the death of the latter.

In May, 1765, Harris sold the corn and fulling mills, house and barn, to Mr. Daniel Leeds, a native of Dorchester, and for many years a teacher of both the town and private schools. The fulling-mill was let by Master Leeds to Mr. Benjamin Pierce, who carried on the business of clothier as long as Master Leeds lived. The grist-mill was tended either by one of Master Leeds's sons or a hired man during Mr. Leeds's life.

After Andrew McKenzie died, his administrator, Andrew Gillispie, sold the snuff-mill, to pay debts and legacies, to Daniel Leeds, in 1774, by which Leeds became sole owner of all the mills. Gillispie removed to the mill he had built on the privilege at the Upper Mills, which he bought of Samuel Payson in 1772, and which was a part of the old slitting-mill privilege of Mr. Jackson.

In 1785, the town of Dorchester relinquished to Mr. Daniel Leeds and his heirs "all their right and title to the whole stream and the bottom adjoining to his mill and his lands adjoining upon Neponset river." This vote was passed to remove all restrictions, so that the owner could use the privilege for what purpose he chose, and sell it without the town's consent—two conditions of the original grant to Stoughton by the town.

In 1787, William Walker and Samuel Leeds purchased of Daniel Leeds the snuff-mill and privilege, and in 1790 the land between the snuff and fulling mills, and then sold the whole to James Babcock, of Watertown, paper-maker, who at once took down the snuff-mill and erected the present paper-mill (which was raised April 22, 1790) on the land he bought. He deeded to Samuel Leeds, the son of Master Daniel Leeds, and to Michael McCarney, each one quarter of the mill. About the time the mill was completed, Babcock died, and Abel Alline succeeded to his share of the mill; and Alline, McCarney and Leeds went on with the paper-making.

After the death of Master Leeds, his estate was divided, in 1793, by setting off the house and a



part of the land to the widow, and the rest of the estate was settled upon his son Samuel, he paying the other heirs the value of their shares in money, ascertained by an appraisement.\* By this arrangement, Samuel Leeds owned the corn and fulling mills, and one quarter of the paper-mill, McCarney and Alline owning the rest of the paper-mill.

In 1795, Leeds, Alline & McCarney, owners of the mill on the north end of the dam, made an agreement with Daniel Vose, the owner of the mills on the south end, to exchange water in a dry time, when the water did not run over the top of the dam, by which the owners of the mill on the north end were to have the exclusive right of using the water on Tuesday, Thursday, Saturday and Sunday of one week, and Monday, Wednesday and Friday of the next week, which agreement is substantially carried out to this day, although by an arrangement made since that time.

March 11th, 1795, Abel Alline sold to Samuel Leeds, Jr., the undivided eighth part of the paper-mill formerly owned by James Babcock.

In 1796, Samuel Leeds sold to Benjamin Pierce the fulling-mill he had so long hired, and Pierce and his son Asa after him carried on the mill until it was sold to Edmund Baker, in 1809.

In 1797, Abel Alline sold half of the paper-mill built by Babcock, to William Hawes and Samuel Leeds, three-eighths to the former and one-eighth to the latter, and the new company, composed of Mc-

---

\* The whole mill property was appraised at \$1390.

Carney, Joseph and William Hawes and Samuel Leeds, carried on the business of paper-making.

In the year 1800, Samuel Leeds sold Mr. Hawes three-eighths of the corn-mill.

In 1803, the old grist-mill was torn down, and William Hawes conveyed to Samuel Leeds all his rights in the mills and privilege, and the latter erected a new grist-mill on the old site.

McCarney died in 1804.

October 17th, 1805, Samuel Leeds sold all his interest in the mills to Edmund Baker, a native of the town, who had been for several years carrying on the chocolate business. The next year, Mr. Baker erected a new building for both the chocolate and corn mills, and put in the first tub-wheels ever used in this vicinity.

In 1807, John Frederick Enslin, of Boston, a physician, who married the daughter of McCarney, and was the only heir to his estate, sold to Edmund Baker the one quarter of the paper-mill formerly owned by McCarney.

In 1809, Benjamin Pierce sold to Baker the fulling-mill, which continued to be occupied by Asa Pierce until it was torn down in 1813.

In 1813, the chocolate, corn and fulling mills were taken down, and a stone building, forty feet square and three stories high, was erected, for the purpose of a woolen and a chocolate mill, with a small stone projection, two stories in height, for a corn-mill. Mr. Walter Baker, a son of the owner, commenced the manufacture of broadcloths and satinetts, and carried on that business until the news of

the peace in 1815—which was a death blow to it, and it was soon after abandoned. The part used for the manufacture of woollen goods lay idle for some time. It was then used for carding wool and spinning knitting yarn, &c., until the increase of the chocolate business demanded all the room and water-power, which it took.

In 1807, Captain Henry Cox and Edmund Baker took the paper-mill, and at the end of the year Baker left the business, Eliab Thorp taking his place, and it was carried on under the style of Cox & Thorp, for five years. In 1813, Thorp left and went to Athol, Ms. Henry Cox carried on the mill until the spring of 1816, when Charles Baker, son of the owner of the mill, became a partner. In 1819, Capt. Cox left the place and put up a paper-mill at North Yarmouth, in Maine, for his two sons; and Charles Baker took in Caleb Jarvis, who had been for many years a foreman in the mill, and business was done under the name of Charles Baker & Co.

In 1822, a general war broke out among the mill owners on the Neponset River; and to establish the rights of the litigants, law was resorted to. It was not until after a long and sharply contested controversy, that the rights of the parties were determined. The most important suit was that of Baker, Vose and Gardner, against the Dorchester Cotton and Iron Co.; which, after repeated trials and references, was mutually settled by indentures executed in 1826.

In 1823, Charles Baker left the paper-mill, and Tileston & Hollingsworth took it, and under the charge of Mr. Jarvis carried it on in connection with their other mills until the fall of 1829.

At this time a change came over the mill, the old-fashioned vats and presses were removed, a paper machine was put in, and a new process of making paper was commenced. Jesse Lyon and Jeremiah Fisher Daniels came from Newton and took the mill, and carried it on until Edmund Baker sold it, in 1843, to his son Walter, who leased it to Tileston & Hollingsworth, and they continue to use it to the present time.

May 25th, 1848, the chocolate-mill took fire, and all the combustible materials in it were consumed. The stone work was so much injured by fire and water, that it was necessary to take most of the building down.

Walter Baker died in May, 1852, and by the terms of his will the mills passed into the hands of his trustees, and the chocolate-mill was let, agreeably to the terms of the will, to Sidney B. Williams, who succeeded to the chocolate business, and carried it on extensively, under the style of "Walter Baker & Co.," about eighteen months. Mr. Williams died July 1st, 1854. The chocolate-mill was then leased to Mr. Henry L. Pierce, who now conducts the business under the old style of Walter Baker & Co.

#### POWDER-MILL.

From an original deed written on parchment, now in possession of the Dorchester Antiquarian Society,



it appears that the Reverend John Oxenbridge, pastor, the Reverend James Allen, teacher, and Robert Sanderson, one of the deacons, of the First Church in Boston, with Captain John Hull and Freegrace Bendall, both merchants of Boston, purchased of John Gill, of Milton, by deed dated August 22, 1673, a piece of land situated at Neponset River, in Milton, thirty rods long and six rods wide, together with one half the stream, for the purpose of erecting a powder-mill—the land described being the mill privilege just above the bridge at the Lower Falls, now owned by Webb & Twombly.

Oxenbridge, Allen, Sanderson, Hull, and Bendall, together with Mr. Thomas Thatcher, Sen., Mr. Humphrey Davie, and Mr. John Wiswall, Sen., by written articles of agreement, dated July 16, 1675, entered into a copartnership for erecting a building and improving a powder-mill at Neponset, in the township of Milton.

John Wiswall paid in twenty-four pounds as his share of the stock, by deeding to the proprietors all his share in the first division of lots in the Cow Walks, being lot No. 69, which was laid out in common to him, with George Dyar and Enoch Wiswall, containing in all fifteen and three-fourth acres, of which eight acres, one quarter and sixteen rods belonged to Wiswall, and was conveyed to the company as an appendage to the powder-works. This land was situated just below the Lower Falls, in Dorchester, Preston's mill now occupying the mill seat.

The mill was built just above the bridge in Milton, and the stone watch-house and a house for the

workmen were built upon the last lot, just below the bridge in Dorchester.

The company employed a young man by the name of Walter Everden (or Everenden) to conduct the business.

Such progress was made in the erection of the buildings and forwarding the work, that at a session of the General Court, held October 13th, 1675 (in less than three months from the foundation of the company), this record was made: "A mill for making of powder being erected at Unkety or Dorchester Mill, by particular persons, and is ready now to work with all materials, and there being danger in this time of war, of destruction by fire or otherwise, to the said mill, which may be prejudicial to the public as well as to particular persons, all which this Court considering, do order that care be taken for a constant watch there for preservation of said mill, and the grist-mill adjoining thereto being so great a concernment to both the Towns of Dorchester and Milton, and that two watchmen be appointed there, one from Dorchester and the other from Milton, for that end."

For the defence and safety of the powder-mill, the proprietors commenced a stone watch-house, upon which the General Court, in November, 1675, declared that the undertakers of the powder-mill "may repair to any magistrate who by the law is impowered to give warrants to impress workmen to carry on public works, of which sort this is."

In February following, the same Court ordered that "six men more be called as a guard to the pow-

der and grice mill at Naponset, in the manner in the former order is provided.”

In 1701, Walter Everden bought the interest of Joseph Wiswall in the concern, which was at that time one sixteenth, and from time to time, as he was able, purchased the interest of the other proprietors, so that in 1717 he was owner of so large an interest as to be able to make an agreement in his own name with Joseph Belcher, who owned the corn-mill on the other end of the dam, that the latter should have all the water in the dry season of the year, to the injury of the powder-mill on the south side of the river—in consideration of which, Belcher conveyed to Everden all his interest, which amounted to one eighth, in the powder-mill and business.

In 1722, Everden and Israel Howe owned all the mills—Howe seven sixteenths, and Everden the rest; and they dividing, Everden took all the property in Dorchester, and Howe all in Milton. Howe retired from the business, and Everden hired of him and continued it on his own account.

In 1724, Walter Everden\*—having grown old, and having carried on the business nearly fifty years—sold to his son Benjamin Everden the four and a half acres of land, with the dwelling-house and powder-mill, and all the rights and appurtenances thereto belonging, situated in Dorchester.

In 1729, the town of Dorchester confirmed to Benjamin Everden a right to keep the dam he had erected below the bridge on the north side of the river.

---

\* He died in 1725.

In the year 1744, the original mill on the Milton side of the river, which had been for several years but an appendage to the powder-mill, blew up in the evening, destroying the building and scattering the mutilated remains of the workman in charge of it upon the hill in the vicinity. This was the end of the powder business in Milton.

Everden continued his work on the Dorchester side of the river until 1757, when he sold his mill at this place to Edward Preston (a clothier by trade), who changed it to a clothing-mill. After Everden sold out his mill, he put up a powder-mill at Canton, where he carried on the business until his death.

In the year 1706, the Rev. Joseph Belcher, the minister of Dedham, already alluded to, obtained the consent of the Selectmen of Milton, to dig under and about the bridge, to carry water to the mill he was about to erect below. The south end of the bridge at that time rested upon what is now a small island in the river, and the digging he proposed to do, was to make the channel which now separates that island from the main land. What kind of a mill he erected, we are at a loss to determine. Mr. Belcher died in 1723, and his property descended to his children.

#### PAPER-MILL.

In January, 1728, Daniel Henchman, Gillum Phillips, Benjamin Faneuil, Thomas Hancock and Henry Deering, petitioned the General Court for an act authorizing them to carry on the business of



making paper in the province, and asking for the exclusive privilege for fifteen years. September 13th, 1728, an act was passed agreeably to their request, for the term of ten years, upon conditions that the first year they should make two hundred reams of good merchantable brown and printing paper, sixty reams of which were to be of the latter kind. The second year they were to make fifty reams of writing paper, of equal goodness with the paper commonly stamped with the London arms, in addition to the other two hundred reams; the third year to make twenty-five reams of a finer and better quality of paper than aforesaid, in addition to the former year's work; and to make five hundred reams per year for each succeeding year for the remaining term of ten years, one hundred and fifty reams of which were to be writing paper. A fine of twenty shillings was imposed upon every ream manufactured by any one else.

This company took a lease of the mill built by Mr. Belcher and owned by his heirs, and put in the necessary machinery. They built a house for their workmen, leaving the upper story open for the air to draw through to dry the paper which was hung upon poles for that purpose. Mr. Henry Deering, one of the company, acted as agent or superintendent; and one Henry Woodman, an Englishman by birth, was foreman and paper-maker—the latter term signifying the man who formed the sheet of paper from the pulp, that operation requiring more skill, in making the finer kinds of paper, than any other part of the business. In 1737, Woodman left, and

the trouble of collecting stock was such, that it interfered with the other business of Mr. Deering, so that he wished to give up looking after it; and the company then employed Jeremiah Smith, an Irishman by birth, but who had resided in Boston about twelve years, to take charge of the business, although he was not a paper-maker by trade. One John Hazleton, an Englishman by birth, and a paper-maker by trade, was employed as foreman in the mill.

The paper-making, like most business carried on by a company, did not prove so profitable as the owners could wish; and from time to time—as they were inclined to sell, and Mr. Smith was able to buy—he bought out one after another, until he was sole owner of the property of the company. In 1741, he purchased of the children of Mr. Belcher the mill and seven acres of land, bounded on two sides by the river, and on the county road and the public landing place, subject to a lease to the company which Mr. Smith had previously bought out. A large part of the land is now in the possession of Mr. Smith's descendants. At times a skilful paper-maker could not be procured, when the making of the finer papers was discontinued, and wrapping and other coarse kinds only were manufactured.

Mr. James Boies, who married a daughter of Mr. Smith, was supercargo on board a vessel employed in bringing emigrants from England to the provinces; and on a voyage to New York, in the year 1760, became acquainted with Richard Clark, whom he prevailed upon to go to Milton and work for Mr. Smith. Mr. Clark was a good workman and a reli-

able man. He remained with Mr. Smith about five years, when he left and went into partnership with Mr. James Boies, commencing business in Mr. Boies's new mill, built upon the site of the old slitting-mill. Mr. Smith continued the business until 1769, when he sold to his son-in-law, Daniel Vose, one half of the mill, and they carried on the business until 1775, when Mr. Smith, having obtained a competency, and the infirmities of age beginning to settle upon him, sold the other half of the mill to Mr. Vose, and retired from business.

In 1788, Dr. James Baker hired a part of the mill of Mr. Daniel Vose, and put in a run of stones and a set of kettles, and commenced the manufacture of chocolate; and he and his son Edmund Baker after him continued to manufacture chocolate there till 1804, when the business was removed to the mill built by Wentworth in 1765.

As Mr. Smith was the first person in the province of Massachusetts Bay, if not in any of the colonies in America, to carry on the manufacture of paper on his own account, a short notice of him in this place may not be an intrusion. He was born in the north of Ireland, in 1705, and came with his wife to Boston in 1726, and had three daughters born there. He removed to Milton in 1737, but continued his connection with the Rev. Mr. Moorhead's church in Boston until his death. His daughter Margaret married Robert Thompson, of Bridgewater, and died at Canton in 1813, aged 79. Elizabeth married James Boies, and died at Milton in 1760. Rachel (who furnished the writer with many of the

facts here related) married Daniel Vose, and died at Milton in 1821, aged 84. Mr. Smith died at the same place in 1790, aged 85, having lived with his wife 63 years, she surviving him about one year. Early in the spring after Mr. Smith removed to Milton, he found an emigrant ship had arrived from Ireland, and as his neighbor, Mr. Babcock, wanted a domestic, they went to Boston together. Mr. Babcock got his domestic, and Mr. Smith got a bushel of potatoes from the same vessel. Mr. Babcock never having seen a potato, was surprised to see Mr. Smith procure so many. When the time for planting came, Mr. Babcock took a few, and with directions for planting, commenced raising potatoes as an amateur. In the fall he came to Mr. Smith in great trouble, having two bushels of potatoes, and not knowing what to do with them. Mr. Smith relieved him by purchasing what he did not want. Mr. Babcock then complained of the ignorance of his Irish help, for he sent her into the field to get some green corn to boil, and she came back and reported that she had dug up a dozen hills, and there was no corn to be found in one of them. Mr. Smith told him the ignorance of the Irish about corn was no more laughable than the ignorance of the Americans about potatoes. These potatoes have always been said to be the first raised in Milton. Mr. Smith was a man of strong mind, and a great wit, which rendered him an amusing companion. Many of his anecdotes are still handed down in the families of his descendants. He was a neighbor and an intimate personal friend of Gov. Hutchinson, with



whom he was fond of exchanging jokes, although they differed widely on the government measures of the day. Nothing but Mr. Smith's age prevented him from taking up arms in defence of American liberty. While agent for the company, Mr. Smith became the personal friend of Mr. Thomas Hancock, one of the company, and upon his death the friendship and intimacy passed to the late Gov. Hancock, at whose hospitable board the wits of the day were ever welcome, and Mr. Smith was never absent for want of an invitation.

Mr. Vose continued the paper-making, as also various other kinds of business, until near the close of the last century, when he relinquished them all. John Sullivan and Joseph Bodge then hired the mill, and carried on the business until the year 1800. The paper-mill lay still about one year, when, on April 1st, 1801, Mr. Isaac Sanderson, from Watertown, took it and carried it on for many years. In September, 1803, Mr. Sanderson manufactured, for the use of the Boston Custom House, the first folio-post and quarto letter paper that was ever made in New England. Mr. Daniel Vose died in December, 1807, and in 1810 his children—Daniel Thomas Vose, and Elizabeth, the wife of Edmund Baker—sold the mill to Mr. Sanderson. In 1817, Mr. Sanderson built a new paper-mill just below the old one, and put in a wrought-iron tub-wheel, which was the first iron water-wheel used in this vicinity. In 1827, he put in a machine for making paper, which was the second one in this vicinity. In 1830, while laying among the beach-grass at Cape Cod, waiting for

birds to pitch to his coys, Mr. S. broke off some of the grass and chewed it. From its appearance, after having undergone the chewing process for some time, he thought it might be made into paper. He collected a quantity, and experimented upon it until his expectations were realized, and the result was a paper and a paste-board valuable in many branches of business.

Mr. Sanderson leased his mill, in 1834, to Mr. Joshua Ayers, who carried it on about two years. In 1839, it was sold to Dr. Jonathan Ware, who the next year tore down the old mill, which had been standing over a century and a quarter, and on its site erected a new one, and put in two re-action wheels. The lower building was abandoned as a mill, and used as a store-house, and afterwards as a stable. Sawing and turning were carried on for a short time in it by various tenants, but not long enough to make it a part of the history of the mill. A grist-mill was attached to one of the wheels, and a chocolate-mill to the other; and in 1843, Josiah Webb and Josiah F. Twombly here commenced the manufacture of chocolate, and continued it until 1850, when they removed to the mill built for them by the Dorchester Cotton and Iron Co. The grist-mill has been in constant use since it was put in, by various tenants; and the other part has been used for various purposes, as different tenants have chosen.

In 1673, Mr. John Gill sold to a company the privilege, just above the lower bridge, in Milton (a part of the privilege he bought of Gov. Stoughton), on which to erect a powder-mill, as will more fully ap-

pear on reference to the account of the powder manufactory in this chapter. In 1722, Israel Howe, the last of this company, sold out his interest in the powder business, to Walter Everden, by making a division of the property, Howe taking the privilege in Milton, and Everden taking that in Dorchester, with all the rest of the property formerly belonging to the proprietors of the powder-mill. Howe died in 1736, and his property went to his two daughters, Elizabeth and Sarah. Elizabeth married a Gilman, and Sarah died. The widow of Howe married a Jenkins, and after the death of her second husband, inherited a part of the mill-estate of her daughter Elizabeth, who died leaving no children. One half of the mill went into the possession of Nathaniel Gilman, of Halifax, and was set off on execution, in 1752, to Ebenezer Storer. The property remained in common, owned by Ebenezer Storer and Elizabeth Gilman, until 1762, when it was divided. Elizabeth Gilman died soon after, and her half went to her mother, Judith Jenkins, and was sold by her guardian (she then being *non compos*) Joseph Howe, to Edward Wentworth and Henry Stone. Ebenezer Storer sold his half, in 1765, to James Boyce, who conveyed the same to Edward Wentworth. From the time the old powder-mill blew up, this privilege had remained unimproved—a space of about twenty years. Wentworth and Stone commenced erecting a saw and chocolate mill; but on the night of October 17th, 1764, the foundation of the saw-mill was destroyed by some evil-minded persons. The damage, however, was soon repaired, so that by

March 8th, 1765, the mill was in working order, and the first joist were sawed for Mr. Samuel Pierce. The chocolate-mill was the first ever erected in the British Provinces of North America, and in this mill John Hannan, an Irishman by birth, first commenced the manufacture of chocolate.

In 1766, Henry Stone sold out his interest in the mill property to Wentworth, making him the sole owner of the original powder-mill privilege. Edward Wentworth conveyed the property to Barlow Trecothic, July 11th, 1768. Mr. Trecothic let the mill to Mr. Vose, who occupied it until Mr. T.'s death, which took place in London in 1775. The mill then passed into the hands of trustees, who held it for his nephew, James Ivers, the son of his sister Hannah, who married James Ivers. Young Ivers took the name of Trecothic, and his father was appointed by the trustees their agent to manage the real estate in America, and in 1792 he sold the mill to Daniel Vose, who improved it a few years and then gave up business. After this, the saw-mill was run only at times, and the grist-mill a part of the time, by different persons, as circumstances happened. Mr. Baker made chocolate in one of the mills for a short time. Mr. Vose died in 1807, and the mills remained doing little or nothing until about the year 1817, when the heirs of Mr. Vose leased the mill to Mr. Francis Brinley, who converted it into a mill for grinding and pulverizing drugs, medicines and dye-stuffs. He also put in a saw for the purpose of sawing veneers.\* This mill was con-

---

\* The veneers sawed here were the first ever sawed in America by other power than by hand.



sumed by fire, August 1st, 1827, and was soon after rebuilt by Vose and Gardner. In the division of Mr. Vose's estate, the mill went into the hands of his son, Daniel T. Vose, and Clarissa, the wife of Dr. Henry Gardner, a grand-daughter of Mr. Daniel Vose. Upon the death of Mr. Daniel T. Vose, in 1837, this half of the mill passed to Mrs. Gardner, she purchasing what she had not before acquired of the other heirs. The mill was used for grinding drugs and dye-stuffs, until Mrs. Gardner sold it, March 8th, 1850, to the Dorchester Cotton and Iron Co. They tore down the old mills, and erected a chocolate and grist-mill, and Webb & Twombly, in October, 1850, removed from the mill below, and took possession of the new mill.

The Dorchester Cotton and Iron Company sold the mills and privilege to Webb & Twombly, May 18th, 1855. They now carry on the business of manufacturing chocolate and grinding grain, and let a smaller water privilege for the manufacture of India-rubber goods.

#### MR. JACKSON'S SLITTING-MILL.

In the year 1709, David Colsen, of Boston, a fellow-monger, purchased of Mr. Jonathan Babcock a tract of land in Milton, bounding on Neponset River, and about six acres in Dorchester (opposite to it), being a part of lot No. 48 in the third division, including the island of Mr. Elisha Hutchinson, for the purpose of carrying on the business of dressing skins. The town of Dorchester gave its consent to his damming up the water for that purpose. The land in

Dorchester lay in a narrow strip, extending from just above where the dam now stands, above the bridge at Mattapan, easterly about sixty-six rods to a point near where the river and the road branch off. Very soon after that time, a dam was erected, and the canal or trench cut around the fall to conduct the water to the mill. By an arrangement with Colson, Ezra Clapp erected a corn-mill, and Colson a fulling-mill, upon the mill-site thus formed. Colson soon sold out all his interest to Jonathan Jackson, of Boston, a brazier by occupation. In 1714, the town of Milton chose a committee to look after its rights in the Neponset River. This movement led Mr. Clapp to ask the consent of the town to his using the water. The town, feeling that a corn-mill was a great convenience to many of its inhabitants, granted his request.

In March, 1710, Mr. Jackson erected a slitting-mill on the premises, and commenced his business. This has always been considered the first mill of the kind in the province. The business was not long continued, as a fire destroyed the mill, and Mr. Jackson abandoned the privilege. He soon after set up a mill for the purpose of slitting iron and making nails at Pembroke, and in his petition to the General Court for protection, he alleges that that was the first mill of the kind in the province. Mr. Jackson died in Boston in 1736.

The place remained in ruins until 1750, when Mary, the widow of Jonathan Jackson, and Edward his son, sold to John Robinson, of Dorchester, the ten and three quarter acres of land in Dorchester,

with the dwelling-house, grist-mill, and fulling-mill, half of the mill-dam adjoining the fulling-mill, and one half of the dam a little to the west of the road leading from Dorchester to Brush Hill, with one half of all the rights granted to David Colson by the Selectmen of the town of Dorchester in March, 1709-10. January 4, 1762, the town of Dorchester relinquished all right to the mill to Mr. Jackson, so that he might hold it in fee simple. It does not appear how Robinson disposed of this property, but by some means it got into the possession of Samuel Payson, of Dorchester, who sold it to Andrew Gillispie, November 9, 1772. Andrew Gillispie mortgaged the premises to Jonathan Payson for £280, in payment for the same. Gillispie altered the fulling-mill into a snuff-mill, and commenced working the same. He was not successful in business, and the interest on the mortgage accumulated so that he could not redeem it. Payson assigned the mortgage to Jonathan Davis, of Roxbury, in 1774, and Davis assigned it to James Boies and Hugh McLean. In 1778, they foreclosed the mortgage, and came in possession of the estate. When McLean and Boies made partition of their mill property, in 1790, this estate went to Hugh McLean. Mr. McLean died in 1798, and his widow Agnes sold it, in 1809, to Edmund Tileston and Mark Hollingsworth.

The mill property on the Milton side of the river lay unimproved from the time the slitting-mill was consumed until 1764, when the executors of Edward Jackson's will sold it to James Boies, together

with a piece of land on the west side of the highway adjoining the river, with a nailer's shop and a house thereon, also one half of the dam west of the road, and all the rights which said Jackson had in the stream, except what he had sold to John Robinson. James Boies built a paper-mill on the land, and then sold one half the mill, a house and some land, to Richard Clark, who had for about five years worked as foreman for Jeremiah Smith at the lower falls, and Boies and Clark in company carried on the manufacture of paper.

Mr. Boies erected a slitting-mill in 1769, on the site of the one erected by Mr. Jackson; but the business for which it was designed not proving as profitable as the manufacture of paper, he erected a second paper-mill on the land he had not sold to Clark, and conveyed one half of it to Hugh McLean, August 17, 1771. At this time, Boies owned one half of each mill, Clark one half of the old mill, and McLean one half of the new mill. Richard Clark died in 1777, and his son George sold his father's interest in the mill to Hugh McLean, in 1779. Thus Boies and McLean became equal owners in the mills.

The mill on the south side of the trench, together with a small chocolate-mill which Boies had erected in 1779, was consumed by fire, April 9, 1782. The paper-mill was soon rebuilt a few feet below where the one was destroyed, and where the south end of the present mill stands, and a new chocolate-mill was erected on the Dorchester side of the river, in which Jeremiah Smith Boies, a son of James Boies, occasionally made chocolate.



In 1782, Boies and McLean took into partnership Michael McCarney, an Irishman by birth, who came while a boy to this country with McLean when he followed the sea, and who was brought up in McLean's family. This firm carried on business until 1790, when the company was dissolved, Boies and McLean dividing their mill property, and McCarney connected himself with James Babcock and Samuel Leeds, and purchased one quarter of the mill built by Babcock at the Lower Mills.

McCarney continued in this new mill with various partners until his death in 1805. McLean took his mill on the north side of the trench, and carried on business with Henry Cox (who served his time in that mill) as a foreman, until McLean's death in 1799. Capt. Cox hired the mill and purchased the stock, soon after McLean's death, of McLean's widow. He carried on the mill three years, when he left it, to go into business with Amasa Fuller, in the mill on the south side of the trench.

George Bird succeeded Cox in the McLean mill, and continued in it for two years to the spring of 1805, when Bird left and went to a mill in Dedham. Ebenezer Stedman and Josiah Randall took the mill when Bird vacated it, and continued in business two years, when Stedman sold out to John Savels. Randall and Savels occupied the mill about one year, when they vacated it in consequence of Edmund Tileston and Mark Hollingsworth having purchased the mill of Agnes McLean, the widow of Hugh McLean. Tileston and Hollingsworth put the mill in good repair, and moved into it from the mill which

they had been hiring of William Sumner. In 1817, they converted the chocolate-mill, built by Boies on the Gillispie privilege, into a paper-mill. In 1828, Tileston and Hollingsworth bought of Henry Gardner and Thomas Crehore, the executors of Amasa Fuller, the mill which Fuller bought of Boies.

On the dissolution of the copartnership of Boies, McLean and McCarney, and the union and division of the mill property between Boies and McLean, in 1790, the mill on the south side of the trench went into the occupation of Jeremiah Smith Boies, the son of the owner of the mill, who commenced the manufacture of paper at that time. James Boies died in 1796, at the advanced age of ninety-six years. The ownership of the mill then passed by will to his son Jeremiah Smith Boies. Boies carried on the mill for a few years, when he leased it to Amasa Fuller, who had been a foreman in the mill for some time. Fuller took George Bird into company, and they carried on the paper business until 1803, when Bird left, and Capt. Henry Cox took his place. Fuller and Cox carried on the mill until 1807, when Cox left to take the paper-mill at the lower falls in company with Edmund Baker. Fuller carried on the mill until 1825, when he gave it up to his son Richardson Fuller, Benjamin F. Crehore and Jarvis Fenno. The younger Fuller died soon after commencing business; the elder in 1826, and Crehore in 1828. The mill was sold by the executors of the elder Fuller, October 17, 1828, to Edmund Tileston and Mark Hollingsworth, thus uniting the mill property formerly owned by Jonathan

Jackson into one estate, which had been separated for seventy-eight years.

Tileston and Hollingsworth united, repaired and remodelled both the McLean and Boies mills; they enlarged their business, and conducted it so successfully, that in April, 1831, they took into partnership Edmund P. Tileston and Amos Hollingsworth, sons of the old proprietors, and the business continued until the death of the elder Tileston, October 22, 1834. The following spring the elder Hollingsworth retired from the business, and lived upon the property which he had amassed, until his death, February 28, 1855, at the age of seventy-eight.

These mills are still exclusively devoted to the manufacture of paper, and a firm of the same style that has been so favorably known for upwards of fifty years, but composed of sons of the founders of the firm, still continues to manufacture paper there, as well as at their other mill about one mile above, also at the mill they hire of the trustees under the will of Walter Baker, at the lower falls.

The mill-site, known as Preston's Mill, was conveyed by John Wiswall to the proprietors of the powder-mill as an appendage to it, in 1675, and the proprietors, one after another, sold out to Walter Everden, so that in time he became sole owner of the privilege, as previously stated. At what time the first water wheel was put in, is not known; but in 1724, Walter Everden conveyed the land with the powder-mill upon it to his son Benjamin Everden. In 1729, the latter obtained a grant from the town of the right to continue his

dam there, and he carried on the manufacture of gun-powder until he sold out his mill privilege to Edward Preston, in 1757. Mr. Preston was a clothier by trade, and resided at Commercial Point; but after purchasing this property, he altered the powder-mill to a fulling-mill. He passed part of the year at his mill, and part on his farm at Commercial point.

About the year 1770, Mr. Preston fitted up a chocolate-mill, with one kettle, in addition to his fulling-mill, and manufactured chocolate for John Hannan, then residing in Boston. On the 12th of October, 1775, Mr. Preston's mill was consumed by fire, and Mr. Hannan returned to the chocolate-mill built for him in 1765. Mr. Preston rebuilt his mill and carried on his business as clothier. Soon after the death of Hannan, in 1780, Mr. Preston again fitted up a chocolate-mill, and for about seven years manufactured chocolate for Dr. James Baker, who commenced the business soon after Hannan's death. Baker then hired the Clark mill. Mr. Preston's son John, who was brought up in his father's mill, continued to work there at both branches of the business. In 1793, the mill passed into the hands of Mr. John Preston, by virtue of his father's will. In 1812, Mr. John Preston put up a corn and chocolate mill, and carried on the three branches of business—his son John, then a young man, assisting him until the father's death, in 1819. Mr. John Preston, the younger, hired and carried on the mills about two years, when his father's estate was settled, and he purchased the mill, in 1823, of his brothers and sis-



ters. Soon after this, Mr. Preston increased his business in the manufacture of chocolate, and abandoned that of a clothier.

He relinquished business in 1854 to his two sons, John and Walter Preston, who now carry on the chocolate business, having abandoned the grinding of corn. Mr. Preston died in 1856, and bequeathed the mills to his above-named sons.

#### THE SUMNER MILL.

The town of Dorchester, by a committee consisting of Ebenezer Pope, Elijah Davis and Philip Withington, sold to George Clark, of Milton, paper-maker, by deed dated September 27, 1773, fourteen acres of land, being a part of the five-hundred-acre lot, for the sum of one hundred and six pounds, thirteen shillings and fourpence. One of the conditions of the deed was, that all the mills should be erected on the north side of the river, so as to pay taxes in Dorchester. George Clark, the son of Richard, was born in England, came to this country several years after his father, and worked a short time under his father before he purchased the above mill-site. He erected a paper-mill upon it, and commenced business on his own account. In 1781, Clark mortgaged his mill to Abigail Quincy. Not being successful, he sold one half of the mill to William Sumner, and the other half to Patrick Connor, by separate deeds, July 20, 1786. About a year after Sumner bought the mill of Clark, he purchased the mortgage of Abigail Quincy, and cancelled it in 1798.

Soon after Sumner and Connor purchased the mill,

Col. Josiah Hayden bargained for the land in Milton opposite their mills, and put up a saw-mill on the south end of the dam, claiming a right to one half the water, as the dam abutted upon his land. William Sumner and Richard (son of George and grandson of Richard) Clark commenced the paper-making business. In 1787, Patrick Connor sold one half of his half of the mill and privilege to Richard Clark, and that year the proprietors put up a chocolate-mill, which Dr. James Baker hired for a short time, but left in 1788, to go to Mr. Daniel Vose's mill. In 1794, Patrick Connor conveyed a life estate in his remaining quarter of the mill to George Clark, and the reversionary interest to Jeremiah Tucker Clark, a son of George—William Sumner and Richard Clark carrying on the business until the decease of Clark, in 1796, at the age of 29 years. Sumner then assumed the whole business. Finding that the saw-mill was a great detriment to the paper-mill, Sumner purchased of Capt. John Homans a tract of land adjoining his mill-lot on the east, in 1788, and in 1789 got permission of the town to remove his mills to a new dam a few rods below his old one. Hayden not being able to fulfil his agreement for the purchase of the estate on the south side of the river, was forced to give up the bargain, and that property went back to its former owners.

In 1798, William Sumner built a new dam upon the site of the present one, and put up the mill. The next year he built a corn-mill. The south end of the dam abutted upon the church land, situated

in Milton, but owned by the town of Dorchester. The town, in 1801, confirmed to Mr. Sumner the right to continue his dam in that place. Tileston and Hollingsworth, having been burned out at Boies's mill, took Sumner's for three years—from the spring of 1806 to the spring of 1809—when they removed to the mill they bought of Agnes McLean.

William Sumner then resumed the mill, and took in his son William as a copartner. They carried on the business until 1822, when the elder William retired from the business, and his son Edward united with William the younger, and carried on business about five years, when they became embarrassed and gave up the mill. In 1827, the mill was repaired, and a machine for making paper was put in, which was the first in this vicinity, and Col. Nathaniel Crane commenced business. In 1832, a privilege was granted to Frederick O. Taft to erect a cotton-mill, which was to enjoy a prior right to the water. He erected and carried on the cotton-mill, and Edward Sumner took the paper-mill, and continued to carry it on until his death, September 8th, 1836.

William Sumner the elder died January 30th, 1836, and Nathaniel Crane, his administrator, sold the mill property and four acres of land to Edmund P. Tileston and Amor Hollingsworth, September 19th, 1836.

The cotton-mill was consumed by fire, March 1st, 1837. Arrangements were then made with Mr. Taft, who gave up his lease, and Tileston and Hollingsworth erected a new paper-mill upon the site

of the cotton factory, and put in four engines and a Foudrinier machine. The old paper-mill, erected by Sumner, having become much out of repair, was taken down by Tileston and Hollingsworth, and a new one erected on its site, with four engines and a Foudrinier machine.

#### COTTON MANUFACTORY.

In 1793, Mr. Jeremiah Smith Boies erected a dam across the Neponset River, about one third of the way from the Upper to the Lower Mills, and Mr. John Capen and Mr. Daniel Vose united and built another dam between that and the Lower Mills. As these parties were both striving to avail themselves of the natural unoccupied fall in the river, they did not clearly understand their own rights, but placed themselves in such a situation that the law was resorted to for protection. A bitter and vigorous lawsuit paved the way for a compromise, which was consummated by an agreement dated January 1st, 1794. Under this agreement, Capen was to retain his dam at six feet in height, and Boies was to take up his dam and remove it up stream, which he did, and located it where the starch manufactory now stands. Here Mr. Boies erected a paper, chocolate and corn mill, and carried on both, Mark Hollingsworth, a young man from New Jersey, being foreman of the paper-mill, and Thomas Harlain, an Englishman, and a mill-wright by trade, tending the corn-mill.

In 1801, Mr. Boies, becoming tired of the out-door business of the paper-mill, gave up the active part



of it to Mr. Hollingsworth, who associated himself with Edmund Tileston. Mr. T., prior to that time, had been carrying on the business at Needham, although a native of Dorchester, and had served his time with Leeds and McCarney, at the Lower Mills. Mr. Boies retained an interest in the business, in consideration of the use of the mill and some capital furnished, his name not appearing in the firm. Thus arranged, the firm carried on the manufacture of paper until December 23d, 1805, when the mill was consumed by fire. This event severed Boies from all connection with the other partners, who hired a paper-mill of William Sumner, and there went to work.

Some points of difference between Boies and Capen had been overlooked in their settlement in 1794, and a second indenture, defining their rights, was entered into December 24th, 1808. The privilege lay dormant for several years after the fire.

July 4th, 1811, an incorporated company, styled the Dorchester Cotton and Iron Company, purchased the privilege of Mr. Boies, and immediately commenced putting up a cotton-mill—intending, at a future day, to add a mill for turning and finishing up iron to be used in machinery. Mr. Boies was appointed agent of the company. As soon as the building was completed and the machinery in, the company commenced the manufacture of cotton cloth. From the first their business was successful, proving a paying concern to its owners, and a blessing to the community around them, as it furnished much work for the women and children in the neighboring

towns during the stagnation of business in the war of 1812. The cotton, at that time, was delivered at the mill to such as chose to take it home and cleanse it from its seeds and other foreign substance. It was then returned, and carded and spun. The yarn was then taken around in the neighboring towns, and wove by hand in families—about eight cents a yard being paid for the weaving.

The water-power not being sufficient to do the work required by an increasing business, the company bought the privilege of John Capen, March 4th, 1812, about three-quarters of a mile below their first dam. There, in 1815, they erected another mill, and dug a canal or trench to serve as a race-way for the mill above. The wheels of the last mill were set so low, that, in times of a freshet, and in a dry season, when the flush-boards were upon Baker, Vose and Gardner's dam, the back water was a serious hindrance to the mill, and led to protracted lawsuits between the parties—which commenced in 1822, and terminated with an indenture, defining the rights of the parties, made in 1826. Mr. Boies resigned as agent, and Enoch Baldwin was appointed in his place, January, 1822.

It was found by experience that the water-power of the privileges could be much more advantageously used if united in one fall; therefore the corporation, in 1826, raised their lower dam so as to flow out the upper dam, and abandoned the mill built in 1811, putting up a large mill near the small one then standing at the lower dam. The building abandoned stood useless for about three years, when

Mr. Stephen Liversidge hired it for the purpose of making starch, for which purpose it still continues to be used. Mr. Baldwin resigned his place as agent, and was succeeded by Hananiah Temple, July 1, 1836.

The business of this company was so judiciously managed, and proved so prosperous, that in 1846 the mill was enlarged, and a powerful steam engine was put in, to work auxiliary with the water-power, to be used in a dry time when there was not water enough to drive all the machinery, as well as in a freshet when back-water prevented the wheels from doing their full work.

In 1854, foundations were laid, water-wheels of great power were contracted for, and other arrangements made for a large addition to their water-works. During the suspension of the work of improvement through the winter, the main building took fire, January 11th, 1855, and was completely consumed, with all the machinery, no small amount of stock, and the valuable steam engine was entirely ruined. This calamity happening at a time when the manufacturing business was depressed throughout the country, and when manufactured stock could be purchased far below its actual cost, the company determined to sell out all their property and wind up the concern, which was accordingly done. Mr. Thomas Liversidge purchased the factory site, the ruins, and the real estate immediately connected with the mill, May 18th, 1855, and the property now lays as when he purchased, awaiting for the future to develop some plan of making it productive.

## CHOCOLATE BUSINESS.

Very early one morning, in the fall of the year 1765, a respectable looking young man was found sitting upon a rock in the street near the Lower Mills, in Dorchester, weeping. A benevolent individual was attracted by the sight of the young wayfarer, and inquired into his situation. He reported himself as John Hannan, from Ireland—a protestant in faith, a chocolate-maker by trade, and who having come to seek his fortune in America, was a stranger in a strange land, with no acquaintances, no work to be obtained, and his outfit all spent. The Samaritan referred him to Mr. James Boies as a countryman of his own, well off in the world, and then erecting mills a mile up the stream. Mr. Boies gave him temporary employment, and interceded with Messrs. Wentworth and Storer, who were then erecting a mill on the old powder-mill site, in Milton. These gentlemen put up a chocolate-mill for Hannan, and he there commenced the manufacture of chocolate, which was the first ever made in New England, if not in the British Provinces of North America.

In 1768, the mill was sold to Barlow Trecothic, and Hannan was forced to leave it. He removed to Boston and took a small shop, and got Mr. Edward Preston to put a run of stones and one kettle into his fulling-mill in Dorchester, and there manufacture chocolate for him. This arrangement lasted until October, 1775, when the building was destroyed by fire. Hannan then hired the mill in



which he had formerly worked, of the agent of the trustees of Trecothick, who had just died in London, and commenced manufacturing for himself, taking Nathaniel Blake as a boy to learn the business. Hannan married Elizabeth Gore, of Boston, in 1773, and removed to Dorchester when he commenced manufacturing for himself. His marriage proved so unfortunate that he determined to leave his wife. He therefore closed up his business in 1779, as well as the times and circumstances would permit, and gave out word that he was going to the West Indies for a supply of cocoa; but, unknown to his wife, started for his native country, never to return. Nothing was ever heard from him again, and it was supposed that he was lost overboard or died on his passage out under an assumed name. The widow undertook to continue the business. She hired the mill, and engaged Blake to make the chocolate. But the disposition that drove the husband from his home, found a victim in the boy, and he dissolved the connection and let himself to Mr. Daniel Vose, who hired the mill of Trecothick's heirs, and started the business in 1780.

Dr. James Baker, not satisfied with the business he was then pursuing, determined to go into the chocolate business, and arranged with Mr. Edward Preston to fit up a chocolate-mill in the fulling-mill built where the former one was burned, and manufacture chocolate for him. Here Dr. Baker commenced the manufacture of this article in 1780. Preston's business was that of a clothier, never making chocolate on his own account. The division of Han-

nan's business left so small a share to Mr. Vose, that it became no object for him to pursue it, and he carried it on but a short time.

The business increased to such an extent, that Preston had not sufficient power to carry on his own business and manufacture as much chocolate as was wanted by Baker, who therefore arranged with Sumner and Connor to put up a mill at their dam (bought of George Clark), which mill Baker took in 1789, and hired Nathaniel Blake (who learned to make chocolate of Hannan) to work in the mill. This mill being so far from Baker's residence, it proved very inconvenient to him, so much so that he soon left it, and in 1791 fitted up a chocolate-mill in a part of Mr. Daniel Vose's paper-mill, to which he removed and took in his son Edmund Baker, who had long done much of the out-door business, as a copartner.

In 1804, the elder Baker retired on a competency, and Edmund took the whole business. He hired the mill just above the bridge, which Mr. Vose had purchased of Mr. Trecothic's representatives, and fitted it up to do an increased amount of work. Here Mr. Baker continued about two years, when he removed to the new chocolate-mill he had erected on the site he bought of Samuel Leeds, in Dorchester, in 1805, and erected a new mill in 1806. In 1813, Baker removed the old mill building, and erected a large granite one to accommodate the grist and chocolate-mill, in addition to a mill for the manufacture of woolen cloths. In 1818, he took his son Walter into copartnership, and in 1824 relin-

quished all interest in the business, retiring upon the competency he had acquired.

The business increased, and from time to time encroachments were made upon the power and room devoted to the manufacture of woolen cloth, until that branch of business was wholly dropped to make room for the manufacture of chocolate.

May 25, 1848, the mill took fire, and its contents and machinery were entirely consumed, the granite walls being so much injured that they were taken down, and a new and larger building of granite soon took the place of the old one. Mr. Walter Baker died in May, 1852, and by his will the business passed into the hands of Mr. Sidney B. Williams, a brother-in-law of Mr. Baker's, and who had for some time had an interest in the business. Mr. Williams died in July, 1854, and Mr. Henry L. Pierce, who had been a clerk both to Mr. Baker and Mr. Williams, succeeded to the business, hiring the mill of and arranging with the trustees under Mr. Baker's will for the use of the name; and he now carries on the business under the style of Walter Baker & Co. Under the skilful management of Mr. Pierce, the business increased to such an extent, that in 1857 he found it necessary to hire the corn-mill and fit it up as a chocolate-mill, in order to accomplish the work required.

Upon the disappearance of John Hannan, in 1779, Mr. James Boies erected a chocolate-mill near his paper-mill at the Upper Mills, in Milton, and there did a small business in the chocolate line, until his mill was consumed, April 9, 1782. Soon

after that, Mr. Boies erected another mill on the Dorchester side of the same privilege, for his son Jeremiah Smith Boies, who there carried on the business until the mill passed into the hands of Hugh McLean,\* in the division of mill-property between Boies and McLean, in 1790. The younger Boies hired the mill of McLean for some time, and then erected a chocolate and paper-mill a short distance below the McLean mill, and where the starch manufactory now stands, and there carried on the chocolate business until the mill was consumed, December 24, 1805, when he gave up the business.

In 1812, Mr. John Preston, Sen., erected a corn and chocolate-mill adjoining his fulling-mill, at the Lower Mills, in Dorchester, and there commenced the manufacture of chocolate, and carried on the business in a humble way until his death in 1819. His son John Preston, Jr., succeeded to the business, and purchased his brothers' and sisters' rights in the mill and privilege. He continued until 1854, when he relinquished it to his two sons John A. and Walter Preston. Mr. Preston died in 1856, and his two sons now carry on the business.

In 1843, Josiah Webb and Josiah F. Twombly commenced the manufacture of chocolate in the mill at the lower falls, erected by Dr. Jonathan Ware, and continued in that mill about seven years, when they removed to the mill just above, which was erected in 1850 by the Dorchester Cotton and Iron Company for them. When that company sold

---

\* Hugh McLean was the father of John McLean, the patron of Harvard College and the Massachusetts General Hospital.



out their property in 1855, these gentlemen purchased the mill, and are now prosecuting a successful business.

#### THE CORPORATION OF PROPRIETORS OF MILLS.

In 1798, Joseph Whiting, Moses Whiting, Joseph Lewis, Jonathan Avery, Joseph Whiting, Jr., Hugh McLean, J. Smith Boies, Michael McCarney, Samuel Leeds, Daniel Vose, William Sumner, John Preston, Benjamin Pierce, and Jonathan Wetherbee, together with such other proprietors of one or more mills on either the Neponset River or Mother Brooks, were incorporated as "The proprietors of mills on Mill Creek and Neponset River," for the purpose of protecting, defending and recovering their common rights, and were invested with power to assess upon the several mills such sums as might be necessary to defray their expenses. This corporation was organized September 1, 1809, and Edmund Baker chosen clerk and treasurer. Samuel Louder, Daniel T. Vose and Edmund Tileston were chosen assessors; J. Smith Boies, Samuel Louder and Daniel Vose a standing committee; and Amasa Fuller, collector.

The principal business of this corporation was to settle, with the proprietors of mills on Charles River, their respective rights to the water of the river. This vexed controversy was settled, after many years altercation, by placing permanent mudsills and abutments in Charles River, so as to send one third of its water down the Mother Brook into the Neponset.

At the first meeting of the corporation, it was voted to raise \$120 by a tax on the mill property, for which purpose the privileges were taxed as follows:—

Norfolk Cotton Manufactory,	Privilege,	\$4000
	Improvement,	6000
Hezekiah Whiting,	Privilege,	4500
	Improvement,	900
Moses Whiting,	half of water-privilege,	2000
	half of work erected,	300
Heirs of Aaron Whiting,	half of water-privilege,	2000
	half of work erected,	300
Boston Iron and Nail Factory,	half of water-priv.	2000
	half of work erected,	3250
William Sumner,	Privilege,	4500
	Improvement,	3500
Amasa Fuller,	Privilege,	3000
	Improvement,	3500
Tileston & Hollingsworth,	Privilege on trench,	3000
	Improvement,	3500
	Gillispie Dam,	1000
	Improvement,	500
J. Smith Boies,	Privilege,	3000
	Improvement,	600
John Capen,	Privilege,	4500
Rachel Vose,	Water-privilege,	3000
	Improvement,	700
Edmund Baker,	Water-privilege,	3000
	Improvement,	4700
Isaac Sanderson,	Water-privilege,	2500
	Improvement,	3500
John Preston,	Water-privilege,	2500
	Improvement,	1500

In 1835, a new system of valuation was adopted by the corporation, and the value of the privilege was to be estimated by the head and fall of each mill, as ascertained by Jabez Coney's survey, when it was found that each had as follows:—

	Ft.	In.	10ths.
Benjamin Bussey, . . . . .	15	6	0
Lemuel Whiting, . . . . .	8	11	9
Norfolk Manufacturing Company, .	10	4	0
Dedham " " " " . . . . .	7	9	8
William Sumner's Estate, . . . . .	7	11	3
Tileston & Hollingsworth, . . . . .	6	10	9
Dorchester Cotton and Iron Co. . .	9	8	3
Edmund Baker, . . . . .	6	11	9
Isaac Sanderson and John Preston,	4	0	0
Total fall,	78	2	1

The agreement was made with the proprietors of mills on Charles River, and carried into effect in 1841, since which time but little business has been done by the corporation, and its present efforts are to keep itself alive until some new circumstance shall need its action.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

Societies, Banks, Churches, Ministerial and Church Lands, Burial-Grounds, &c.

IMPRESSED with the value of the various materials for history, which, scattered among the older families of Dorchester and its vicinity, have long been exposed to the ravages of time and the destructiveness of ignorance if not of *vandalism*, a few of the sons of Dorchester, with other friends, assembled on the 27th of January, 1843, at the house of Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., in Dorchester, to devise measures for methodical and effective co-operation in the work of rescuing and preserving these

fitting memorials of our history. As the result of the consultation then held, an association was instituted, having for its object the collection and preservation of books, pamphlets, manuscripts and curiosities, bearing on the biography and history of men and things in the United States, from the earliest period. A constitution was immediately adopted, and a Society was organized by the name of the

DORCHESTER ANTIQUARIAN AND HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY.

Hon. Edmund P. Tileston was elected President; Edmund J. Baker, William D. Swan, and Henry M. Leeds, Curators; Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., Corresponding Secretary; and Edward Holden, Librarian.

Pursuant to the original design of the association, a large library of books, pamphlets and manuscripts has already been collected, special efforts being made in regard to mementos of *Dorchester*, of which the Society already has a well-filled casket; and yet there is room for large additions, which they hope to receive from their fellow citizens—so that not nothing which may form a *record* or an *illustration* of our history, may fail of permanent preservation.

The Society early appointed a special committee, consisting of James M. Robbins, Edmund J. Baker, Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., William D. Swan, Edward Holden, Edmund P. Tileston, and William B. Trask, to collect and publish a general history of Dorchester. How well the commission has been executed, it ill becomes the Society to declare. Judgment upon that matter is reserved for the candid reader,



To facilitate the progress of the Society, a petition was presented, in 1855, to the "General Court of Massachusetts," praying for a charter of incorporation. The bill submitted by the Society was "passed to be enacted," and on the third day of May, 1855, was signed by the governor. Since this legal recognition, the Society has largely increased in historic wealth.

So perfectly consonant with the end and aim of this institution was the celebration of our municipal and national anniversary in 1855, that this sketch would hardly seem complete without some notice of the correspondence held on that occasion between this Society and His Worship the Mayor of Dorchester in *old* England, as the representative of the people of that ancient borough. We give the letters in full.

TO THE CITIZENS OF DORCHESTER, ENGLAND.

*Dorchester, Mass., U. S. A., May 8, 1855.*

The Undersigned, Members of the Dorchester Antiquarian and  
Historical Society,

To the Citizens of the City of Dorchester, Dorset, Eng.

FRIENDS : — Your place being the residence of many of our progenitors, and from which this town derived its name, we address you with an affectionate interest. It is comparatively but a few years since our ancestors left their quiet homes and launched forth upon the ocean, to make a new home for themselves and posterity, and take up their abode in this then inhospitable wilderness of savages and wild beasts. As we look back upon the history of this period, it appears as if events had been transpiring for two centuries to bring forth and educate for the work, this inestimable race of men. They came to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences ; and although their treatment of those who differed from them in religious sentiment was often harsh, cruel, and almost inexcusable, yet we must remember that they were the most tolerant of their age, and that toleration

was a doctrine not then dreamed of by the great mass of mankind; even now, many are they who fall far short of its christian requirements. We must also admit that it is not just to judge that generation by the standard of the present. We believe that this is almost the only country ever settled that had not the lower motive of gold, plunder or conquest, for its paramount object. But time will not permit us to go into a lengthened history of those men; suffice it to say, they loved their native land, sung of its sacred memories, and prayed for its true glory; they had "great contempt of terrestrial distinctions," and felt assured, that "if their names were not found in the register of heralds, they were recorded in the book of life." This state of things continued until they thought that encroachments were made on their chartered rights, which they endeavored to remedy with all the skill of practised diplomatists; but nothing could prevent a final separation; in the fulness of time the breach was made, which might indeed be called "manifest destiny." About thirty-six years after, another little misunderstanding occurred; but the lapse of time has healed all breaches and all misunderstandings, and we claim you as brethren beloved, and recal the time when our fathers sat side by side, gloried in the same country, and looked forward to the same destiny. It was meet that the separation should come, and the great doctrine of "Westward the star of Empire takes its way," be fulfilled. That star has reached its culminating point, and planted its banner by the setting sun; henceforth civilization must travel east, and Asia and Africa be its field of operation.

It is supposed that this town was called Dorchester on account of the great respect of its early settlers for Rev. John White, a clergyman of your place at that time, and an active instrument in promoting the settlement and procuring its charter. They sailed from Plymouth, England, March 20, and arrived May 30, 1630; they came in the ship *Mary and John*, Capt. Squeb, and were finally settled down here as a body politic about June 17, 1630. They were reinforced from time to time, and many remained here only for a short period and then went to other places and made new homes. It is estimated that there are now living, in this country, two hundred thousand persons who are descendants of the early settlers of this town.

A little previous to the year 1700 (Oct. 22, 1695), a church was organized in this town, which went to South Carolina and planted another Dorchester; so that in civil affairs you have children and grandchildren in this western world. A large number of persons of the following names, descendants of the early settlers of this town, are now living here or in

this vicinity, viz. : Baker, Bird, Blackman, Blake, Bradlee, Billings, Capen, Clapp, Davenport, Foster, Glover, Holmes, Hall, Hawes, Howe, Hewins, Humphreys, Jones, Leeds, Lyon, Moseley, Minot, Pierce, Payson, Preston, Pope, Robinson, Spur, Sumner, Tileston, Tolman, Vose, White, Withington, Wales and Wiswell. Any information concerning these names would be very interesting to us, appreciated, and treasured up for posterity.

The inhabitants of this town propose to celebrate the 79th anniversary of our birth-day as a nation, on the coming July 4th. Hon. Edward Everett, a native of this place, and late Minister Plenipotentiary to Great Britain, will address the assembly. The sons and daughters of the town, wherever scattered, are invited to come to their ancestral home and unite with us on this occasion. It is too much for us to ask that a delegation be sent from your borough to add to the interest of this festival ; but should one or more of your citizens whom you would approve be in this country, it would give us great pleasure to have them attend as our guests. Dorchester adjoins Boston on the south, contains about 8000 inhabitants, and for its size is one of the wealthiest towns in the country ; its valuation last year was \$10,182,400. Its location is one of great interest, and its founders had an eye for the beautiful when they pitched their tents upon this land of promise ; their hands cultivated these spreading fields, and "helped to subdue a wilderness which now blossoms like the rose."

Within the last generation science has subdued the elements, and made them applicable to the purposes of man ; distance is computed by time and not space, so that you seem neighbors as well as friends ; and by this epistle we reach forth across the ocean, offer you the right hand of fellowship, and in imagination look forward to that future when the only question asked by all nations will be — How does it stand related to eternal truth?

With great respect, your friends,

EDMUND P. TILESTON,  
EDMUND J. BAKER,  
EBENEZER CLAPP, JR.  
WM. D. SWAN,  
WM. B. TRASK,  
WM. H. RICHARDSON,  
JAMES SWAN,  
SAMUEL BLAKE,  
C. M. S. CHURCHILL,  
EDWARD HOLDEN.

FROM THE MAYOR OF DORCHESTER, ENG.

To the Members of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society,  
Dorchester, Massachusetts, U. S.

*South Street, Dorchester, Dorset. 16th June, 1855.*

GENTLEMEN AND FRIENDS : — Your letter, which as Mayor it fell to my lot to receive, has created a feeling of interest amongst us, and we welcome with great cordiality the communication from those whom we may style kinsfolk. I have caused your letter to be printed, and have circulated it amongst such persons especially as are likely to assist us in our inquiries on the subject of it.

I myself, and I believe many others, would gladly pay you a visit, but that we cannot spare the time required to do so.

We feel that we cannot furnish you with an account of our town and neighborhood in such a manner as we would wish, in time for your anniversary, but we hope by the 80th anniversary to be enabled to collect a portfolio for you, which, if you wish, we shall gladly forward to you. I have already a nucleus of the collection.

Mr. White's name is still known in the Borough, and there are still names amongst us which are enumerated by you. The Town itself does not probably exceed, by much, the limits it had when our common ancestors left it.

Being surrounded by the lands of the Duchy of Cornwall, which are held in common, there has been a constant check upon increasing our bounds. We are, however, we trust, increasing our station amongst other towns, and we hope ere long that the obstacle to our extension may be removed.

County Goal and other public buildings being situated here, and the Assizes and Quarter Sessions being held here, add to our importance. The suburb of Fordington now forms part of our Borough. We have five Churches, and several Chapels for those whose doctrines differ from the Church of England. Of these churches, two are in Fordington and three in Dorchester. The Holy Trinity Church was rebuilt in 1824-5; the Church of All Saints about five or six years ago. The Church of St. Peters is the oldest church in the town. There is now a scheme on foot for restoring and repairing this church, and for giving greater accommodation to our poorer brethren. When completed, we shall give them upwards of 200 free sittings, and the building will then be a handsomer specimen of architecture. At present the committee are stayed by want of sufficient funds. Two important Railways, the London and South Western and the Great Western, approach us, whilst at eight miles distant we have the Port of Weymouth, and the Island of Portland, with the



Quarries, whereon the Government have established Convict Prisons, and by convict labor in great part they are forming a breakwater.

Our design is to furnish you, if acceptable, with a full description of the town and neighborhood, accompanied by such views as we may be able to procure or furnish to illustrate our account. We do not think we can do this with justice to the subject before next summer, but if you will then accept it as a pledge of good feeling and good fellowship, it is humbly at your service.

You will perhaps let me know how these matters should be sent to you ; and with every good wish for your welfare,

I remain yours very faithfully,

THOMAS COOMBS, *Mayor.*

#### LADIES' DORCHESTER AND MILTON CIRCULATING LIBRARY.

One of the first fairs in an open grove in this vicinity was held at Vose's Grove, a beautiful spot at the head of tide-water on Neponset River, July 4, 1838, for the purpose of raising funds wherewith to establish a library. The project was originated the year previous by Miss Lydia B. Baker. The ladies who assumed the responsibility on this occasion, were Mrs. Mary Morton, Miss Clarissa Sumner, Miss Penelope Rowe, Miss Lydia B. Baker, Miss Lucia P. Brown, Miss Susan M. Kendall, Miss Mary Codman, Miss Ida, Miss Geraldine T. and Miss Rosalin G. Russell, Mrs. Mary B. Churchill, Miss Eliza R. Glover, Miss Lucinda and Miss Harriet Baldwin. The proceeds of the fair were \$965 10. A second fair for the purpose was held in 1852, which yielded \$612. These amounts, with a liberal contribution of books and money, have made this a permanent institution. It now contains about 2500 volumes, exclusive of reviews and pamphlets.

## THE MATTAPAN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

This Association, located at Harrison Square, was formed December 18, 1848. Its first officers were—Increase S. Smith, Librarian ; Charles Carruth, Treasurer ; Frederic W. Macondray, Ebenezer Toltman, and Thomas C. Wales, Committee. The present number of volumes is 1179, many of which are very valuable works.

## THE GARDNER LIBRARY ASSOCIATION,

Incorporated in 1856. Charles C. Temple, Pres't ; C. C. Hall, Secretary ; George Haynes, Treasurer.

## DORCHESTER ATHENÆUM.

In March, 1856, several gentlemen in the north part of the town suggested the idea of a society for the promotion of social intercourse and mutual improvement. Among the most active were John J. May, Ambrose H. White, and Amasa Pray. A public meeting was called, and such progress was made that the old Everett school-house was soon purchased and removed from Sumner Street to the Junction of Pleasant, Cottage and Pond Streets, and remodelled to suit the purpose of an Athenæum and a library. Its first officers were John G. Nazro, President ; John J. May, Secretary ; Ambrose H. White, Treasurer ; Amasa Pray, Jacob Davis, Ebenezer Clapp, Jr., and Michael O. Barry, Trustees. March 14th, 1857, it was incorporated, for "the purpose of establishing a library and a reading room, and for advancing useful arts, science, &c."

These, with other small libraries and those con-

nected with the Sunday Schools and Parishes, together with the public libraries and other sources in the neighboring city of Boston, to which so many of our citizens have easy access, furnish reading matter attainable by all.

#### BANKS.

The first bank established in Dorchester, was called the *Dorchester and Milton Bank*. It was incorporated in 1832, and was situated at the Lower Mills. Its first President was Moses Whitney; its first Cashier, H. Temple. In 1850 this bank was robbed of about \$32,000, on which account the name was changed to the Blue Hill Bank, which name is still retained. Some of the money was recovered.

The *Mattapan Bank*, situated at Harrison Square, was incorporated in 1849. First President, Edward King; first Cashier, Frederic Beck.

A *Savings Bank*, also located at Harrison Square, was incorporated in 1853. First President, William Richardson; first Treasurer, Charles Howe.

#### MINISTERIAL AND CHURCH LANDS.

The early settlers of New England, in their zeal for the religious welfare of the newly planted colony, were careful to endeavor to promote it in various ways by their public acts. Accordingly, we find that as soon as the land in the town of Dorchester became of marketable value, an allotment of it was made for the support of the ministry. The frequent inquiries which have been made by clergymen and others, who have removed into the town since the

division of this property was effected, induces us to give the following brief record. The original grant is as follows :

“At a meeting of the proprietors of the common land of Dorchester y<sup>t</sup> Lyeth between y<sup>e</sup> divisions that are already Layed out on y<sup>e</sup> line that runneth from Dedham to y<sup>e</sup> tope of y<sup>e</sup> Blue hills, they doe freely giue, sequester and set out forever, fower hundred acres of land, that is two hundred acres thereof to be improved from time to time for the use and maintenance of the ministry to y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of Dorchester on y<sup>e</sup> North West side of y<sup>e</sup> river Neponset. and y<sup>e</sup> other two hundred acres to y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of Dorchester that live on the South West side of the sd river Neponset, for to be improved for the use of the ministry there from time to time, and the donors dew declare that y<sup>e</sup> land above said shall not be given or any way made over, alienated or sold, directly or indirectly, to any minister or any other p<sup>r</sup>sons whatsoever, or to their heirs, executors or assigns, but shall remain and continue to be improved for the use above said.”

“Voted by the proprietors above sayd y<sup>e</sup> 16-11<sup>mo.</sup>-1659.”

“1-10-1662. It was voted that the 400 acres given for the maintenance of the ministry for Dorchester and Unquety should with the common land be divided, and Capt. Clap and Ensign Capen are appointed to do that work and make a return.”

“8-10-1662. Robert Redman was appointed to receive the pay of the town of Milton for laying out the 200 acres of land given for the ministry.”



It appears that when Milton was set off from Dorchester and incorporated as a separate town, in 1662, Dorchester withheld its objections on condition that the ministerial and church lands should not be taxed. The following is the vote passed by the town, May 5, 1662 :

“ Provided also, That all the lands or any of their Estate inhabiting upon the lands lately reserved for the maintenance of the ministry in Dorchester, both it and they shall not be charged to any common charges by our neighbors at Unquity. Neither that meadow which doe belong to the Church of Dorchester.”

“ 7-10-1763. The committee appointed to lay out and divide the 400 acres of land given for the use of the ministry made their return. The vote was whether Milton should have that end next the parallel line, and Dorchester the end next the river. The vote was in the affirmative.”

When, in 1806, the First (and only) Parish in the town became so large that it was impossible to accommodate all in one Church, the Second Parish was organized. Before that, the town was the parish and the parish the town ; and the affairs of the two were therefore intimately connected. Now it became necessary to organize as parishes ; and as the division was a matter of necessity, the income of the ministerial and church property was divided, by mutual consent, in the proportion that each parish was taxed by the town. And here we will add, that the ministerial property was parish property, given for the support of the clergy and other neces-

sary expenses connected with public worship; and the church property was land, money and other valuables, given by individuals to the Church as an organization within the Parish. The funds of these two organizations have always been kept separate, as much so as those of two different towns, each having a treasurer of its own. When the trouble occurred in the Second Parish, a new difficulty arose about the division of the income from these funds; and after a few years the First Parish took the initiatory steps to cause a division of the same. The final step was taken by the joint agreement of the committees of the three Parishes, January 31, 1825—it being well understood, by those versed in the law, that the First Parish had a *legal* right to the whole. The principle adopted was that the First Parish should have one half, the Second and Third one fourth each; and all the ministerial property was thus divided, excepting the lot on which the Almshouse stands, and a parcel of land then held by Jeremiah S. Boies, on a lease of ninety-nine years. To the First Parish was assigned the

	A.	Q.	R.
"Great Wood Lot," in Milton, containing	60	1	27
"Little Pasture," in " "	16	2	23
"Gravel Hole," in " "	1	1	37
"Purgatory Swamp," Dorchester, "	12	0	32
"Indian Hill," " "	7	0	10
"Ministerial Meadow," " (op. Alms H.)	2	38	
	98	2	7
Forty shares State Bank, Boston, . .	\$2660	00	
United States 6 per cent. stock, . .	1077	12	
Cash, . . . . .	1034	26	
	\$4771	38	

To the Second Parish was assigned the

	A.	Q.	R.
"Great Pasture," in Milton, containing	40	3	24
Part of "West Wood Lot," " "	20	0	0
	<hr/>		
	60	3	24
Twenty-five shares State Bank,	\$1662 50		
Cash, . . . . .	723 18		
	<hr/>		
	\$2385 68		

To the Third Parish was assigned

	A.	Q.	R.
"Trott's Pasture," in Milton, containing	36	1	25
Part of "West Wood Lot," " "	25	2	23
	<hr/>		
	62	0	8

Notes and demands against sundry persons, \$2385 68

The committee on division close their report as follows: "It is more than probable that the whole of the real and personal property now divided, might, upon strict principles of legal right, have been retained by the First Parish, in exclusion of the other Parishes, and of all claims and interference of the town. Nevertheless, having separated from this from urgent necessity, and not from animosity or caprice, they had a strong claim in equity to a portion of the funds; and it is believed that this transaction, in which the First Parish not only acquiesced, but took the lead in the division of this property, upon the broader principle of equity, will forever be considered a distinguished act of their munificence and liberality."

The church property was divided among the First, Second and Third Churches, in 1817, in proportion to numbers. John Russell, who died August 26, 1633, left half of his property to the Church; and

David Price, who died about 1653, left a large portion of his to the same. Most of the donors to the Church have been dead upwards of a hundred years.

#### BURIAL-GROUNDS.

The first burial-ground in Dorchester is supposed to have been situated around the first meeting-house of the settlers, near the present corner of Pleasant and Cottage Streets.

The ground now designated as the "Old Burying-Ground," and situated at the corner of Boston and Stoughton Streets, was agreed upon in November, 1633; and on March 3, 1634, the town voted to lay it out five rods square. This has been enlarged, from time to time, until it now contains not far from three acres. This is one of the most interesting burial-grounds in the country, having been used as such for two centuries and a quarter, and furnished a final resting-place during that time for the bodies of no less than six thousand persons. Many of the descendants of the first settlers, from far and near, visit this sacred spot. Some "Old Mortality" might here find objects of interest and occupation for many a day. Like other burial-grounds in our country, it was a neglected enclosure until a comparatively recent period. About twenty-five years since, the late Samuel Downer, a man of leisure and great taste, devoted much time to its improvement, by setting out and cultivating within its borders a variety of ornamental trees and flowers. It is believed that no burial-ground in the United States has inscriptions so ancient as some here found, excepting per-



haps that of Jamestown, in Virginia. The oldest one is that of Barnard Capen, who died November 8, 1638, aged 76 years. The present stone is in place of the original. The oldest original stone covers the grave of two persons, and has the following inscription :

“ Abel his offering accepted is  
His body to the Grave his soule to bliss  
On October, twenty and no more  
In til Yeare sixteen hundred 44.”

\* The following is a few years later :

Svbmite svbmitted to her heavenly King  
Being a flower of æternal Spring  
Neare 3 years old she died in heaven to waite  
The Yeare was sixteen hundred 48.

The South Burial-Ground, situated on Washington Street, near the Lower Mills, was first used as a place of interment in 1814; the first tenant being Mrs. Lucinda Hawes, wife of Mr. John Hawes, who died May 18, and was buried May 20, 1814.

“Dorchester Cemetery,” so called, situated on Norfolk Street, was bequeathed to the Second Parish by its pastor, Rev. John Codman, D.D. It was consecrated October 27, 1848, an address being made on the occasion by Rev. J. H. Means, successor to Dr. Codman, and a prayer by Rev. William M. Rogers, of Boston. The remains of Dr. Codman were transferred to the family tomb in the Cemetery, on the same day. The members of the Parish have erected a granite monument to his memory, and inscribed upon it “OUR PASTOR.” The first interment

was of the body of Mrs. Mary C. Sanborn, and took place on October 19, 1848.

The Roman Catholic Cemetery, on Norfolk Street, was purchased of John Tolman, of Dorchester, August 12, 1850, by John Dolan and James Kelley. It then contained about ten acres, but has since been enlarged. Numerous interments have been made in this ground from Boston and the neighboring towns.

---

## CONCLUSION.

HAVING accompanied our readers through the successive epochs of the history of our ancient Town, and introduced them to the men and things of the present generation, let us, in bringing it to a close, briefly review the past, and give due respect to our progenitors, as far as they devoted themselves to the true purposes of life. In estimating their characters, it is proper that we should take into consideration the age in which they lived, and judge them by *their* light, not ours. Nor would we over-estimate the past, to the disparagement of new and better things.

The ship Mary and John, which brought the first settlers of Dorchester, properly belonged to what is called the Winthrop fleet, but was the first to arrive; consequently the trouble and responsibility of fixing upon a place for settlement devolved upon them. Gov. Winthrop and his party soon arrived, and

“set down” at the mouth of Charles River. These, with the settlers of Salem, established the Puritan Commonwealth. Although, on their arrival, better provided than the Pilgrims of Plymouth with the necessities of life, and rejoicing in the bright and genial summer weather, yet who can tell of their straits in this then inhospitable wilderness? They were in want of cattle and swine, both for breed and for husbandry, and were in doubts and fears concerning their Indian neighbors. Their suffering during the first winter must have been great; yet they never wished to turn their feet homeward. They had suffered too much, before they resolved to leave their country, to be easily enticed back, and were determined not “to hazard a celestial advancement for a gilded coronet, or prefer the flattery of mistaken mortals to the approbation of angels.” Roger Clap, after enumerating their wants for food, says, “Bread was so very scarce, that sometimes I tho’t the very crusts of my Father’s Table would have been very sweet unto me. And when I could have meal and water and salt boiled together, it was so good, who could wish better?” Ponder upon that, ye epicures and fault-finders of the present generation. Yet, adds the same writer, “I do not remember that ever I did wish myself back again to my Father’s house.” They kept up a correspondence with their friends in England, and entered warmly into the plans which helped to crush out the power of Charles I. and his friends, and looked with admiration upon Cromwell, who was in Parliament before they left their native shores, and was

emphatically the representative of the free and vigorous spirit of that day. To his everlasting credit be it spoken, he was one of the first to dispute the divine right of kings. He was manifestly a friend and helper of the colony; he lopped off all machinery which in his opinion interfered with its true progress, and under him it flourished, because let alone.

Most of the dwellings of the first settlers were log houses; in them they managed to keep pretty comfortable in winter, abundantly provided, as they were, with wood. Much of their time, in the long evenings of that season of the year, was doubtless spent in conversation about their old homes in England, and the civil and religious commotions and restrictions there, as well as upon the wild beasts and still wilder Indians here. When the snow barricaded their dwellings, or they looked out upon a rocky and barren soil, what a contrast to the clear and arable lands which they had left! Then they would compare their own condition with that of their relatives in England, who were smarting under the exactions and persecutions brought about by Bishops Laud, Wren and Cosins on the one side, and the hardly less intolerant Scotch Presbyterians on the other. We should not forget, however, that they were strenuous and self-willed themselves, Gov. Endicott going so far as to send back to England John and Samuel Brown, for worshipping after the manner of the church of their native country. Samuel Gorton, it would also appear, was persecuted by them, because too liberal for his age. To him there was



“no heaven, but in the heart of a good man; no hell, but in the conscience of the wicked.” He looked upon all creeds, formulas and dogmas as mischievous and of no authority compared with the word of God. Such doctrines as these met with no favor in the eyes of our puritan ancestors. There were a few other individuals, at that early day, whose imagination soared beyond the transient and the twilight of the present, and who could see in the future an ideal good. They could see “spring part her sweet lips with the inspiration of glorious youth and beauty; they could see morning cut the empyrean with a face bright and beautiful as light, and evening droop her head as she flew homeward to rest.” How inspiring to natures of this kind, to hear “Anne Hutchinson and Henry Vane talk together of faith, of the divine light, and the new future.” But the age was neither ready nor willing to appreciate the great truths they promulgated, and which, one by one, have since been acknowledged; they did not awake, as Herder says of the Germans, “when it was noon every where else”; but they sprang forward and impressed their generation with their energy; it was their appointed work to help build the vestibule of that great temple of liberty, whose dome will finally shelter and bless the whole world. The Puritans of Massachusetts Colony had more cultivation and action, but less charity and brotherly love, than the Pilgrims at Plymouth. They considered their emigration here as an exodus from bondage to freedom, and desired none of the worshippers of the Mother Church, or the “Scarlet Woman,” to

enter their new English Canaan. Their lives were spent in the fear of God ; but they were not without their seasons of enjoyment, or even of the sports of life. They occasionally had their festive gatherings, and unbent from the trying realities of life and the stern dogmas of their faith. This applies more particularly to the first comers, and not so much to their children, the first generation born here, who, it must be admitted, had not the opportunities, training, experience, and consequently the ability, of their fathers. They were born into a wilderness ; and as the essential conditions of life and progress are never changed, they could not sustain the characters of those who had been familiar with kings and courts, persecutions and prisons. They were taught to follow that road which leads to the " eternal city " ; but their position was cramped, their ideas hedged in by circumstances, which have so much to do, the world over, in the formation of character.

Ancestors ! in you we recognize the pioneers of noble thoughts and the founders of a great religious commonwealth. Uncharitable, injudicious, dogmatic, were many of the elements which made up the great whole of your character as rulers and as men ; yet we trust that an intelligent and vigorous posterity will avoid your errors, and unfold and perpetuate your highest aspirations, until every vestige of wickedness is removed, and the highest type of christian civilization acquired.

Descendants ! to you we devise the great inheritance we have received from our fathers. It is yours

to retain its best and banish its worst features. There are many lands yet to be explored, many truths to be acknowledged, many inventions to be made, and many oppressions to be overturned. "It is for you to search creation through, climb all mountains, cross and sound all seas; number, classify, and follow in their course all the stars of the firmament; dig into the bowels of the earth, gather its hidden treasures, fathom every secret, solve every riddle of nature, copy all beauty, breathe all music, and accumulate to use and enjoyment whatever of comfort or of luxury nature can supply."\* Thus may science continue its conquering march, until truth, immortal truth, be enthroned in every heart, every error rooted out, and every virtue engrafted on the tree of life. When this great consummation is complete, may we all be found citizens of the kingdom eternal, and sharers in its unspeakable blessings!

---

\* From the Christian Examiner, with slight alterations.

## INDEX OF NAMES.

In this history, much of which has been copied from old documents and records, the orthography of many of the names is various. In the index the name is given according to the true pronunciation, as near as can be ascertained.

- 
- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| <p> <b>ABBOT</b>, page 382<br/> <b>Ackleag</b>, 341<br/> <b>Adams</b>, 74, 262, 323, 330<br/>             336, 341, 410, 525, 537<br/> <b>Aldridge</b>, 101<br/> <b>Allen</b>, 21, 33, 38, 40, 64<br/>             122, 143, 234, 265, 341<br/>             370, 482, 500, 550, 551<br/>             557, 608<br/> <b>Alline</b>, 603, 604<br/> <b>Allyn</b>, 382<br/> <b>Ames</b>, 292, 535<br/> <b>Anderson</b>, 256<br/> <b>Andrews</b>, 38, 40, 126, 154<br/>             192, 199, 256, 344, 424<br/>             475, 542, 545<br/> <b>Andros</b>, 42, 100, 140, 176<br/>             253, 494<br/> <b>Angier</b>, 143, 501, 533<br/> <b>Annable</b>, 78, 105<br/> <b>Anne (Queen)</b>, 279<br/> <b>Appleton</b>, 530, 560<br/> <b>Armstrong</b>, 92<br/> <b>Arnold</b>, 524<br/> <b>Aspinwall</b>, 143<br/> <b>Atherton</b>, 48, 101, 102, 104<br/>             110, 111, 118, 143, 158<br/>             160, 166, 167, 172, 174<br/>             176, 179, 181, 182, 187<br/>             188, 189, 191, 193, 202<br/>             211, 248, 254, 256, 285<br/>             341, 424, 425, 429, 444<br/>             488, 489, 490, 491, 492<br/>             559, xi.<br/> <b>Atherington</b>, 353<br/> <b>Atkins</b>, 410                 </p> | <p> <b>Atwood</b>, 143<br/> <b>Austin</b>, 59, 383<br/> <b>Avery</b>, 143, 185, 640<br/> <b>Awashonks</b>, 506<br/> <b>Axson</b>, 265<br/> <b>Aylet</b>, 123<br/> <b>Ayres</b>, 249, 617<br/> <br/> <b>Babcock</b>, 110, 143, 144<br/>             209, 284, 343, 578, 603<br/>             604, 615, 620, 62, xi.<br/> <b>Babson</b>, 514, 515<br/> <b>Bacon</b>, 144, 264<br/> <b>Badcock</b>, 101, 210, 344<br/>             353, 368<br/> <b>Badlam</b>, 344, 353, 373<br/>             454, 455, 544, 545<br/> <b>Bailey</b>, 144, 418, 573<br/> <b>Baker</b>, 87, 100, 101, 105<br/>             113, 118, 126, 136, 139<br/>             144, 182, 199, 239, 256<br/>             264, 265, 269, 307, 341<br/>             344, 352, 353, 364, 379<br/>             424, 455, 491, 504, 510<br/>             528, 564, 569, 591, 604<br/>             605, 606, 607, 614, 616<br/>             619, 625, 626, 627, 629<br/>             633, 636, 637, 638, 640<br/>             641, 642, 643, 646, 648<br/> <b>Balch</b>, 323, 331, 535, 539<br/> <b>Baldwin</b>, 633, 334, 648<br/> <b>Ball</b>, 144, 199, 236, 239<br/>             250<br/> <b>Ballard</b>, 138<br/> <b>Bancroft</b>, 15, 382, 582<br/> <b>Barker</b>, 101, 117, 126, 144<br/>             257, 505                 </p> | <p> <b>Barnard</b>, 299, 312, 382<br/>             572<br/> <b>Barr</b>, 256<br/> <b>Barrows</b>, 412<br/> <b>Barry</b>, 344, 505, 517, 649<br/> <b>Bartol</b>, 544<br/> <b>Bascomb</b>, 38, 40<br/> <b>Bass</b>, 42, 43, 44, 45, 124<br/>             417, 522, 525, 564, 565<br/>             594<br/> <b>Bates</b>, 92, 101, 106, 113<br/>             139, 144, 155, 158, 170<br/>             181, 344, 424<br/> <b>Batten</b>, 55, 144, 195<br/> <b>Baxter</b>, 267, 268, 373<br/> <b>Bedman</b>, 144<br/> <b>Beal</b>, 237, 342, 344, 567<br/> <b>Beaumont</b>, 144<br/> <b>Beck</b>, 526, 650<br/> <b>Beighton</b>, 73<br/> <b>Belcher</b>, 111, 120, 183<br/>             232, 256, 260, 341, 353<br/>             601, 602, 610, 611, 612<br/>             613, xii.<br/> <b>Belknap</b>, 6, 358<br/> <b>Bellingham</b>, 91, 143, 206<br/> <b>Bendall</b>, 608<br/> <b>Benham</b>, 27, 38, 40, 160<br/> <b>Bent</b>, 353<br/> <b>Benjamin</b>, 408<br/> <b>Bernard</b>, 321, 361<br/> <b>Betts</b>, 144<br/> <b>Bigg</b>, 119<br/> <b>Billings</b>, 54, 101, 110, 120<br/>             144, 262, 267, 288, 307<br/>             341, 344, 506, 515, 518<br/>             562, 581, 598, 646, xi.                 </p> |
|--|--|---|



- Birch, 53, 144, 201, 209  
 211, 212, 220, 224, 225  
 232  
 Bird, 101, 105, 109, 144  
 186, 199, 202, 206, 254  
 256, 260, 261, 266, 270  
 285, 299, 308, 311, 334  
 341, 342, 344, 352, 353  
 386, 433, 437, 462, 536  
 564, 567, 624, 625, 646  
 Bishop, 307  
 Bissell, 73  
 Blackstone, 8, 161, 164  
 413  
 Blackman, 144, 199, 247  
 341, 342, 344, 345, 346  
 352, 353, 646  
 Blake, 8, 30, 42, 50, 61  
 74, 101, 106, 108, 113  
 132, 137, 143, 144, 164  
 165, 174, 176, 179, 181  
 185, 191, 192, 195, 199  
 207, 209, 211, 212, 218  
 227, 230, 231, 233, 234  
 236, 238, 241, 242, 245  
 247, 248, 250, 251, 252  
 255, 256, 257, 258, 270  
 288, 291, 294, 298, 299  
 300, 301, 302, 306, 307  
 308, 310, 311, 313, 314  
 315, 334, 341, 342, 348  
 367, 388, 389, 424, 493  
 528, 545, 550, 562, 565  
 566, 567, 584, 636, 637  
 646  
 Blaney, 344  
 Blindman, 76  
 Bliss, 536  
 Bodge, 352, 616  
 Boies, 335, 457, 613, 614  
 618, 622, 623, 624, 625  
 626, 630, 631, 632, 633  
 635, 636, 639, 640, 641  
 653  
 Bollard, 61  
 Bolton, 144, 199, xii.  
 Boment, 577  
 Bond, 532  
 Bostock, 133  
 Bostwick, 344  
 Bourne, 101, 107  
 Bowdoin, 355, 386, 444  
 470  
 Bowen, 250  
 Bowes, 296  
 Bowker, 144  
 Bowman, 296, 297, 298  
 309, 311, 312, 320, 325  
 326, 327, 328, 329, 330  
 360, 363, 406, 480, 516  
 522, 529, 530, 531, 564  
 565  
 Boyden, 410  
 Boylston, 284, 290  
 Br 9  
 Bradish, 210, 211  
 Bradley, 117, 143, 144  
 199, 209, 226, 238, 239  
 285, 345, 646  
 Bradstreet, 77  
 Bradford, 20, 56, 143, 382  
 549, 602  
 Brainard, 253  
 Brancker, 33, 41, 129  
 Breck, 30, 59, 88, 91, 94  
 101, 107, 108, 133, 136  
 143, 144, 169, 176, 177  
 183, 185, 239, 243, 246  
 248, 249, 250, 251, 253  
 255, 281, 307, 424, 430  
 434, 437, 438, 445, 484  
 485, 510, 525, 561  
 Brenton, 441  
 Brewer, 352, 408, 415, 417  
 572  
 Briant, 256  
 Bridge, 133  
 Bridges, 77  
 Bridgham, 144  
 Briggs, 511, 584  
 Brimsmead, 127, 143, 144  
 483, 556, 557, 561  
 Brinley, 619  
 Brooke, 36  
 Brooks, 262, 385, 393, 394  
 418  
 Brock, 501  
 Brown, 144, 199, 233, 239  
 294, 362, 365, 366, 414  
 648, 659  
 Brundage, 542  
 Buck, 144  
 Buckminster, 99  
 Bugbee, 72  
 Bulkley, 230, 274  
 Bullard, 117, 440  
 Bullock, 101, 111  
 Bulfinch, 418  
 Burge, 121, 144, 237, 239  
 Burgess, 130  
 Burgoyne, 348, 368, 369  
 540  
 Burr, 101, 107, 108, 167  
 163, 169, 405, 556  
 Burroughs, 370  
 Burrill, 410  
 Bursley, 38, 41  
 Bussey, 642  
 Butler, 101, 109, 144, 195  
 219, 411, 424, 470, 482  
 483, 495  
 Butt, 144, 211, 256, 289  
 293  
 Buttolph, 265  
 Byby, 215  
 Byles, 296, 319  
 Cabot, 14  
 Calef, 438, 440, 441  
 Calley, 256  
 Candler, 141, 481  
 Capen, 38, 42, 43, 44, 45  
 87, 89, 97, 118, 136, 144  
 158, 195, 199, 201, 203  
 205, 206, 208, 211, 218  
 220, 222, 223, 225, 226  
 227, 229, 230, 231, 233  
 236, 238, 241, 243, 245  
 251, 254, 258, 259, 260  
 261, 266, 267, 268, 283  
 285, 294, 327, 342, 344  
 353, 370, 424, 435, 436  
 437, 452, 453, 455, 488  
 495, 530, 536, 537, 538  
 560, 569, 571, 631, 632  
 633, 641, 646, 651, 656  
 Caps, 256  
 Carriel, 344  
 Carruth, 649  
 Carew, 261  
 Cartwright, 144, 204, 223  
 Carter, 38, 46  
 Cealey, 144  
 Charles I., 126, 193, 658  
 Charles II., 115, 196, 205  
 Chamberlain, 144, 587  
 Chambers, 353  
 Champney, 296, 341, 342  
 Chandler, 144, 256, 294  
 549  
 Channing, 378  
 Chapin, 80  
 Chaplin, 144, 211, 226  
 227, 233, 237, 256  
 Chauncy, 222  
 Checkley, 320  
 Cheesebrough, 25  
 Cheeney, 256, 536  
 Chilton, 142  
 Child, 459, 539, 552, 553  
 Church, 323  
 Churchill, 646, 648  
 Chickatabot, 10, 11, 12  
 13, 23, 35, 218, 219, 222  
 Clap, 4, 5, 17, 18, 19, 21  
 22, 38, 41, 42, 51, 82  
 87, 91, 95, 101, 103, 111  
 112, 113, 128, 137, 144  
 153, 155, 167, 175, 176  
 177, 179, 181, 182, 183  
 186, 187, 188, 189, 191  
 192, 193, 194, 195, 199  
 200, 201, 206, 208, 212  
 218, 221, 225, 227, 230  
 231, 233, 234, 235, 236  
 237, 238, 241, 245, 247  
 248, 250, 251, 253, 254  
 255, 257, 258, 259, 260  
 268, 269, 270, 281, 283  
 284, 285, 288, 289, 290  
 291, 294, 299, 301, 305  
 307, 308, 313, 323, 327  
 341, 342, 344, 347, 348  
 351, 352, 353, 356, 358  
 360, 363, 364, 365, 370

- 378, 413, 424, 438, 434  
436, 442, 443, 464, 497  
508, 519, 520, 521, 524  
530, 531, 539, 560, 563  
568, 569, 572, 574, 587  
597, 621, 642, 643, 646  
649, 651, 658  
Clark, 38, 46, 49, 74, 101  
114, 115, 116, 144, 164  
167, 170, 177, 179, 181  
183, 185, 192, 206, 209  
212, 218, 247, 253, 256  
281, 424, 434, 458, 527  
531, 590, 613, 623, 628  
629, 637  
Clement, 38, 46, 72, 81  
111, 144, 209, 256, 424  
Coburn, 413  
Cochran, xii.  
Cock, 88  
Coddington, 141  
Codman, 109, 266, 302, 371  
378, 379, 380, 381, 382  
383, 384, 386, 407, 411  
412, 572, 573, 648, 656  
Cogan, 38, 47, 48  
Coggings, 45  
Cogswell, 519  
Cole, 342  
Collicott, 17, 38, 46, 47  
48, 148, 155, 167, 182  
195, 424, 594  
Collins, 134, 205, 341  
Collyer, 344, 353  
Colman, 304, 305, 382  
Colson, 284, 597, 620, 622  
Conant, 15, 16, 25, 87, 480  
Coney, 641  
Connor, 628, 629, 637  
Conger, 552  
Cook, 38, 49, 51, 103, 117  
128, 172, 256, 441, 522  
Coolidge, 296, 342, 347  
531, 532  
Coombs, 648  
Cooper, 46, 67, 304, 331  
478  
Copp, 134  
Corlet, 144, 228  
Cornbury, 561  
Cotton, 45, 128, 129, 216  
312, 489  
Cousins, 215, 659  
Cowell, 58  
Cox, 293, 317, 341, 353  
410, 606, 624, 625  
Crabtree, 256  
Craddock, 16, 90, 401  
Crandall, 410  
Crab, 93  
Cram, 343  
Crane, 144, 229, 256, 342  
344, 352, 353, 373, 383  
441, 457, 458, 459, 539  
540, 541, 630  
Crehore, 144, 256, 342  
379, 380, 528, 625, xii.  
Cremin, 144, 199  
Cromwell, 107, 196, 555  
506, 658  
Crosby, 144, 341  
Crouch, 344  
Cunliffe, 144, 192  
Cunningham, 408  
Curtis, 71, 144, 199, 256  
439, 522, 523, 524, 552  
Cushing, 242, 410, 412  
572, 590  
Cutler, 331  
Cutshumaquin, 11, 13, 47  
Cutter, 138  
Cyson, 353  
Dakin, 262  
Dalrymple, 361  
Daniels, 55, 125, 144, 353  
607  
Danforth, 86, 114, 127  
139, 144, 145, 229, 242  
243, 244, 246, 247, 251  
252, 258, 260, 262, 267  
268, 270, 275, 280, 281  
282, 285, 288, 290, 294  
295, 296, 297, 298, 301  
327, 389, 406, 480, 503  
506, 507, 508, 512, 513  
514, 516, 562  
Davenport, 101, 117, 144  
145, 150, 175, 199, 200  
207, 229, 270, 285, 311  
341, 342, 344, 353, 409  
437, 502, 646  
Davie, 145, 608  
Davis, 81, 131, 144, 341  
342, 344, 352, 376, 439  
441, 541, 569, 622, 628  
649, xii.  
Darby, 343, 344  
Deane, 145, 550  
Deaulna, 122  
Chambourg, 276  
Estaing, 584  
E Vere, 18  
Deeble, 38, 50, 424  
Deering, 611, 612, 613  
Deluce, 334, 341, 344  
Dennison, 444, 497  
Denny, 573  
Denslowe, 38, 49  
Denton, 88, 144  
Dewey, 38, 49, 50, 61  
Dexter, 568  
Devotion, 510, 511  
Dickerman, 101, 116, 117  
144, 344, 424  
Dickinson, 383  
Dimocke, 38, 50, 195  
Dodge, 416  
Doggett, 286  
Dolbeare, 452  
Dolan, 657  
Dole, 336  
Dolman, 52  
Doty, 368  
Douglas, 549  
Douse, 253, 308  
Dove, 352  
Downer, 73, 235, 655  
Drake, 144, 151, 229, 231  
249, 293, 319, 320, 493  
494  
Draper, 344, 353, 535, 547  
573  
Dudley, 5, 10, 63, 79, 312  
Duffield, 543  
Dummer, 109, 294  
Dunbar, 441, 508, 540  
Duncan, 17, 30, 38, 50, 58  
109, 115, 127, 145, 148  
150, 153, 155, 158, 160  
167, 174, 176, 177, 386  
424  
Dunham, 507  
Dunton, 249, 250  
Dwight, 261, 546  
Dyer, 17, 27, 38, 50, 135  
145, 199, 370, 411, 424  
594, 608, xii.  
Dyke, 139, 145  
Eastburn, 416  
Eaton, 130, 342  
Edmonds, 138  
Edwards, 76  
Eeles, 38, 51, 154  
Eggleston, 27, 38, 51  
Elder, 145, 199, 239  
Eliot, 13, 47, 103, 129  
180, 186, 187, 190, 219  
222, 243, 246, 296, 331  
382, 469, 478, 493, 581  
Ellen, 59, 209, 237, 238  
288  
Ellis, 65, 194, 297, 342  
436, 442, 457, 497  
Ellms, 100, 140  
Elwell, 38, 51  
Emerson, 110, 383, 477  
Emery, 487, 550  
Emmons, 383  
Endicott, 16, 17, 18, 62  
85, 123, 145, 151, 494  
659  
English, 344  
Eno, 57  
Enslin, 605  
Erbury, 76  
Eustis, 385  
Evans, 101, 117, 130, 199  
256  
Everden, 307, 576, 601  
609, 610, 611, 618, 626  
Everett, 320, 331, 406, 439  
455, 472, 478, 480, 534

- 539, 552, 567, 568, 569  
 570, 646, xii.  
 Eyres, 131  
 Fairfax, 65  
 Fairfield, 487  
 Fairn, 341, 344  
 Faneuil, 611  
 Farmer, 41, 50, 51, 70, 75  
 96, 102, 495, 559  
 Farnham, 101, 115, 119  
 135, 424  
 Farnsworth, 101, 119, 120  
 126, 164, 179, 424  
 Farrington, 334, 436  
 Farris, 342  
 Fay, 38, 51  
 Feakes, 38, 52  
 Felt, 344, 494  
 Fenn, 101, 120  
 Feno, 209, 229, 341, 342  
 352, 353, 582, 583, 625  
 Fessenden, 341  
 Ffower, 101, 119, 424  
 Field, 353, 552, 553, 557  
 561  
 Filer, 38, 51  
 Filmore, 409  
 Fish, 504  
 Fisher, 59, 108, 138, 145  
 185, 186, 193, 195, 199  
 200, 205, 207, 209, 263  
 483  
 Fisk, 260, 511  
 Fitch, 66  
 Flings, 342  
 Flinn, 412  
 Flint, 116, 125, 145, 212  
 219, 220, 221, 226, 228  
 234, 235, 236, 238, 240  
 252, 295, 405, 406, 486  
 496, 560  
 Flood, 38, 52, 195  
 Fobes, 289  
 Ford, 17, 27, 33, 38, 42  
 49, 51, 98  
 Forward, 145  
 Foster, 88, 101, 106, 108  
 118, 123, 130, 145, 176  
 181, 182, 183, 185, 186  
 187, 188, 189, 191, 192  
 193, 194, 195, 199, 200  
 205, 208, 211, 218, 219  
 220, 221, 223, 224, 225  
 226, 227, 230, 244, 245  
 254, 260, 261, 266, 268  
 269, 281, 285, 299, 308  
 311, 334, 342, 344, 382  
 424, 430, 433, 434, 435  
 436, 441, 444, 487, 492  
 493, 494, 495, 533, 544  
 559, 646, xi. xii.  
 Fowle, 519  
 Fowler, 342  
 Fowst, 256  
 Fox, 262, 459, 574  
 Foye (Fry), 124, xii.  
 Francis, 145, 199, 211  
 Freak, 114  
 Freeman, 441  
 French, 38, 52, 145, 546  
 Fuller, 20, 21, 101, 120  
 379, 416, 624, 625, 640  
 641  
 Furnell, 221  
 Gage, 363, 366  
 Gallop, 38, 52, 151, 152  
 153  
 Gamline, 57  
 Gamsby, 342  
 Garch, 353  
 Gardner, 116, 212, 281  
 332, 551, 568, 606, 620  
 625, 633  
 Gates, 369  
 Gatliffe, 145  
 Gay, 312  
 Gaylord, 17, 22, 27, 38  
 52, 73, 79, 93, 148, 518  
 George, 145, 183, 199, 206  
 221, 233, 237, 238, 240  
 246, 249, 256, 269  
 Gerrish, 511  
 Gibbens, 25, 77, 122, 167  
 Gibbs, 38, 53, 77, 123, 135  
 Gibson, 27, 38, 52, 106  
 115, 118, 134, 148, 158  
 170, 227, 241, 424, 443  
 444, 469  
 Gilbert, 14, 38, 55, 101  
 121, 195  
 Giles, 344  
 Gildersleeve, 265  
 Gillespie, 458, 602, 603  
 622, 625  
 Gilman, 416, 618  
 Gillet, 38, 54, 93  
 Gill, 54, 101, 110, 120, 121  
 136, 145, 184, 237, 257  
 364, 368, 441, 596, 609  
 608, 617  
 Gingle, 91  
 Gleason, 472  
 Glover, 27, 28, 38, 53, 54  
 69, 81, 91, 98, 110, 122  
 141, 145, 148, 155, 158  
 160, 169, 174, 176, 177  
 179, 180, 181, 183, 185  
 189, 190, 192, 252, 253  
 288, 341, 342, 344, 352  
 353, 370, 424, 425, 528  
 556, 562, 569, 592, 593  
 646, 648  
 Glyssan, 549  
 Goddard, 335  
 Goffe, 49, 326, 344, 352  
 Goyt, 38, 55  
 Gookin, 11  
 Gooley, 342  
 Gorges, 7, 14, 161, 274  
 Gordon, 330  
 Gore, 308, 523, 530, 538  
 636  
 Gornell, 101, 121, 199, 210  
 236, 237, 443  
 Gorton, 103, 171, 172, 659  
 Gould, 459, 546, 547  
 Gourd, 40  
 Grant, 38, 55, 211, 229  
 Granville, 409  
 Graves, 145, 184, 247  
 Gray, 332, 378, 382, 506  
 Green, 61, 250, 342, 372  
 Greenleaf, 162, 477, 544  
 Greenough, 87, 88, 383  
 Greenway, 27, 38, 55, 95  
 131, 186, 424, 532  
 Greenwood, 510, 540  
 Gridley, 410  
 Griffin, 383  
 Griswold, 73  
 Griggs, 105, 352  
 Grasillia, 370  
 Gulliver, 145, 184, 256  
 342, 362  
 Gunn, 66, 93  
 Gurnsey, 72, 145, 206, 207  
 237  
 Hackwell, 68  
 Hale, 550  
 Hall, 17, 35, 38, 48, 56  
 145, 183, 199, 206, 208  
 209, 211, 218, 220, 223  
 225, 226, 236, 238, 240  
 241, 242, 245, 247, 248  
 250, 251, 253, 254, 266  
 285, 288, 325, 326, 327  
 328, 341, 342, 352, 353  
 354, 363, 407, 418, 435  
 439, 444, 464, 542, 550  
 551, 646, 649  
 Hammond, 39, 56, 124, xi.  
 Hampden, 36  
 Hanaford, 419  
 Hancock, 297, 321, 322  
 323, 525, 530, 562, 583  
 611, 616  
 Hannan, 619, 627, 635,  
 636, 638  
 Hannum, xi.  
 Harding, 353  
 Hardy, 574  
 Harlain, 631  
 Harmben, 162  
 Harrington, 334  
 Harris, 25, 30, 41, 46, 49  
 52, 57, 60, 61, 69, 70, 78  
 108, 119, 125, 145, 269  
 285, 342, 354, 357, 372  
 377, 378, 406, 407, 443  
 445, 479, 480, 487, 551  
 555, 570, 602  
 Hart, 38, 55



- Hartshorn, 440  
 Hastings, 550  
 Hatch, 38, 55, 298, 303  
   319, 320, 385, 563  
 Hathorne, 38, 47, 56  
 Haven, 95, 145, 354, xi.  
 Hawes, 101, 123, 145, 189  
   199, 341, 345, 424, 458  
   604, 605, 656  
 Hawkins, 101, 121, 122  
   160, 165, 166, 177, 254  
   424, 578  
 Hayden, 38, 55, 93, 342  
   629  
 Haynes, 36, 63, 408, 649  
 Hayter, 415  
 Hayward, 345  
 Hazard, 7, 23, 24, 48, 292  
 Hazelton, 410, 613  
 Heakes, 25, xi.  
 Healey, 344  
 Heath, 179, 533  
 Heaton, 459, 547, 551  
 Hedding, 409  
 Hemmenway, 117, 135  
 Henchman, 611  
 Henry, 548  
 Henshaw, 91, 145, 199  
   211, 256, 321  
 Herder, 660  
 Hereman, 352  
 Herring, xi.  
 Hersey, 353  
 Hewens, 117, 135, 145  
   199, 241, 256, 646  
 Hewitt, 345  
 Hews, 291, 440  
 Heywood, 53  
 Hibbins, 161  
 Hichborn, 568  
 Hicks, 100, 139, 205, 256  
 Higginson, 16, 318  
 Hill, 39, 59, 94, 145, 148  
   154, 178, 199, 201, 209  
   211, 229, 236, 239, 415  
   416, 424, 534, 570  
 Hilton, 145  
 Hinckley, 81, 82, 136, 503  
 Hinsdale, 254  
 Hix, 117, 145  
 Hobart, 261, 585  
 Hobby, 312  
 Holbrook, 145  
 Holcomb, 39, 57, 61  
 Holden, 327, 339, 347, 352  
   353, 362, 415, 416, 439  
   446, 544, 545, 643, 646  
 Holder, 101, 125  
 Holland, 39, 57, 145, 167  
   177, 308, 424, 561, 582  
   587, 592, 598, xii.  
 Holley, 39, 57  
 Hollingsworth, 607, 622  
   624, 625, 626, 630, 631  
   632, 641, 642  
 Hollister, 490  
 Holloway, 145  
 Holman, 39, 58, 133, 145  
   148, 153, 155, 170, 195  
   235, 342, 424, 482, xi.  
 Holmes, 37, 134, 139, 145  
   199, 256, 265, 266, 288  
   646  
 Holt, 128, 214  
 Homans, 324, 334, 342  
   444, 566, 570, 629  
 Hooker, 128, 216  
 Hooper, 415, 416  
 Hopkins, 40, 383  
 Hoppin, 67, 145, 182, 223  
   233  
 Horton, 341, 342, 410  
 Hosford, 39, 57, 82  
 Hoskins, 27, 39, 56  
 Hosley, 145, 239  
 Hoss, 199  
 Houchin, 101, 115, 123  
   424  
 Houghton, 145, 259, 539  
 Howard, 30, 79, 101, 124  
   145, 174, 176, 181, 182  
   183, 289, 424, 425, 429  
 Howe, 86, 108, 133, 145  
   199, 209, 311, 324, 327  
   335, 336, 344, 348, 360  
   361, 370, 373, 417, 452  
   455, 532, 534, 543, 545  
   550, 567, 610, 618, 646  
   650  
 Hoyt, 39, 57  
 Hubbard, 5, 9, 60, 122  
   123, 167, 173, 178, 260  
   283, 289, 493, 593  
 Huchings, 353  
 Hudson, 219, 220  
 Hughes, 342  
 Hulbert, 27, 39, 60  
 Hull, 33, 34, 39, 59, 60  
   70, 73, 494, 608, xi.  
 Humphrey, 56, 78, 101  
   124, 137, 145, 199, 200  
   229, 248, 251, 252, 298  
   307, 327, 341, 342, 345  
   347, 378, 424, 448, 475  
   527, 564, 574, 586, 646  
 Hunnewell, 293  
 Hunt, 341, 342  
 Huntington, 510  
 Husey, 256  
 Hutchinson, 9, 28, 36, 47  
   48, 58, 62, 64, 70, 79, 85  
   88, 114, 123, 145, 156  
   159, 195, 228, 284, 361  
   533, 589, 615, 620, 660  
 Incombe, 77  
 Ireland, 145  
 Isles, 145  
 Ivers, 619  
 Jackson, 138, 239, 256  
   342, 345, 487, 597, 603  
   620, 621, 622, 623, 626  
 Jacobs, 456  
 James II., 251  
 Janeways, 401  
 Jarvis, 606, 607  
 Jeffrey, 39, 60, 136  
 Jenkins, 94, 119, 342, 552  
   618  
 Jenner, 290  
 Jennison, 150, 410  
 Jewett, 145  
 Johnson, 9, 16, 33, 39, 50  
   54, 61, 101, 103, 104  
   111, 138, 139, 172, 179  
   229, 342, 353, 370, 404  
   418, 543  
 Jones, 39, 49, 57, 60, 61  
   73, 98, 101, 109, 125  
   134, 145, 148, 150, 155  
   158, 160, 164, 174, 176  
   177, 179, 181, 182, 185  
   186, 187, 188, 189, 191  
   192, 194, 195, 200, 206  
   209, 239, 240, 256, 299  
   304, 342, 353, 386, 410  
   424, 430, 432, 455, 524  
   525, 563, 646  
 Joseph, 201, 207  
 Josias, 11, 23  
 Josselyn, 29  
 Joyce, 109  
 Judd, 62, 522  
 Karman, 122, 177  
 Kellend, 123  
 Kelley, 657  
 Kelton, 256, 308, 341, 342  
   345, 544  
 Kempton, 78  
 Kendall, 354, 382, 648  
 Kern, 146  
 Keyes, 253  
 Kibbee, 410  
 Kibby, 53, 145  
 Kimball, 343, 471  
 Kimwright, 58, 145  
 King, 342, 343, 362, 650  
 Kingsbury, 535, 539, 546  
 Kinnersly, 39, 62, 102  
 Kinsley, 101, 125, 145  
   146, 150, 184, 576, 577  
 Kirke, 251  
 Kirkland, 382, 534, 551  
 Kitchmakin, 26, 581  
 Knight, 39, 61, 127, 195  
   206, 410  
 Kosciuszko, 523  
 Lafayette, 344, 370  
 Lake, 48, 102, 125, 189  
   200, 209  
 Lambert, 39, 62, 102, 536  
 Laner, 146



- Lane, 102, 126, 239, 414  
     424  
 Lathrop, 377, 414, 510  
 Laud, 659  
 Lawrence, 146, 239, 518  
 Leadbetter, 134, 146, 243  
     253, 254, 257, 290, 308  
 Leavitt, 39, 62, 218  
 Lechford, 85  
 Lee, 146, 513, 524  
 Leeds, 102, 126, 128, 140  
     146, 182, 200, 209, 246  
     256, 288, 290, 327, 342  
     345, 352, 353, 363, 370  
     375, 421, 452, 454, 530  
     538, 550, 556, 565, 567  
     590, 602, 603, 604, 605  
     624, 632, 637, 640, 643  
     646  
 Legar, 107  
 Leland, 146, 533  
 Lemist, xii.  
 Lenthial, 159  
 Leonard, 312, 576  
 Leverett, 104  
 Levett, 7, 14  
 Lewis, 75, 76, 102, 128  
     146, 239, 342, 352, 640  
 Lincoln, 126, 352, 369  
 Lippincott, 102, 125, 510  
 Litchfield, 383  
 Little, 546, 548  
 Livingside, 634  
 Livingston, 417  
 Lock, 69  
 Long, 120, 126, 146, 209  
     221, 223, 256  
 Longfellow, 309  
 Lord, 146, 256, 259, 261  
     262, 263, 503, 591  
 Loring, 146, 523, 561, 570  
 Loud, 416  
 Lovell, 39, 62, 87, 345  
     560  
 Lowder, 508, 640  
 Lowell, 73  
 Ludlow, 2, 4, 12, 17, 19  
     23, 25, 27, 31, 36, 39  
     62, 63, 64, 84, 153, 154  
 Lumberd, 27  
 Lunt, 511, 571  
 Lusher, 594  
 Lyman, 51, 383  
 Lynde, 500  
 Lyon, 134, 146, 200, 223  
     235, 248, 256, 285, 342  
     345, 459, 549, 607, 646  
     xii.  
 Macondray, 649  
 Makepeace, 39, 53, 62, 67  
     102, 160, 195, 424  
 Mallard, 262  
 Mamantaug, 283  
 Maners, 117  
 Manly, 523  
 Mann, 345, 547  
 Manning, 353, 419  
 Mansfield, 120  
 Mapley, 256  
 Marrett, 524, 525  
 Marsh, 146, 528  
 Marshall, 39, 66  
 Marshfield, 39, 68  
 Martin, 41, 102, 129, 159  
     211  
 Martyn, 264  
 Mason, 7, 18, 39, 65, 66  
     83, 84, 104, 146, 161,  
     236, 239, 274, 372  
 Massasoit, 6  
 Mather, 35, 50, 57, 60, 81  
     91, 92, 101, 102, 105  
     106, 107, 108, 109, 116  
     119, 128, 129, 131, 137  
     139, 146, 148, 150, 154  
     156, 159, 167, 168, 180  
     181, 187, 189, 190, 192  
     194, 196, 197, 200, 202  
     203, 204, 208, 209, 210  
     211, 212, 213, 215, 217  
     218, 219, 231, 235, 237  
     238, 239, 243, 248, 251  
     252, 276, 280, 290, 405  
     424, 469, 474, 477, 480  
     483, 487, 488, 489, 493  
     498, 501, 555, 558, 559  
 Matthews, 95  
 Maverick, 8, 17, 18, 22, 27  
     33, 35, 37, 39, 64, 93  
     94, 139, 163, 404, 431  
     470, xi.  
 Maxfield, 117, 146, 200  
     283, 341, 342, 345, 503  
 May, 549, 552, 649  
 Mayhew, 126, 141, 389  
 Mayo, 352  
 McCarney, 603, 604, 605  
     624, 625, 632, 640  
 McClary, 342  
 McElroy, 353  
 McIntosh, 342, 457, 458  
     459  
 McKean, 382  
 McKenzie, 602, 603  
 McLean, 590, 622, 623  
     624, 625, 626, 630, 639  
     640  
 McLellan, 345  
 Mead, 102, 106, 117, 130  
     146, 182, 193, 200, 207  
 Means, 407, 656  
 Mears, 352  
 Meekins, 146, 188  
 Mellen, 352  
 Mellish, 339, 342  
 Meraw, 345, 352  
 Merrick, 516, 517  
 Merrifield, 146, 184, 221  
     233, 239  
 Merrill, 410  
 Metcalf, 457  
 Miantonomo, 104, 167, 171  
 Miles, 551  
 Miller, 39, 66, 67, 94, 102  
     130, 195, 342, 371, 531  
 Millett, 55, 102, 131, 146  
     186, 424  
 Mills, 72, 91, 430, 443  
     502, 503  
 Miner, 412  
 Minot, 17, 39, 67, 86, 108  
     140, 146, 148, 150, 157  
     183, 188, 192, 194, 200  
     205, 206, 207, 208, 209  
     228, 229, 238, 239, 240  
     247, 256, 359, 360, 368  
     369, 424, 436, 444, 487  
     495, 496, 502, 507, 540  
     560, 646  
 Moho, 582  
 Monish, 175  
 Montague, 313, 459, 548  
 Moonke, 256  
 Moore, 39, 68, 95, 123, 146  
     342  
 Moorhead, 614  
 Morey, 256  
 Morgan, 146, 211  
 Morison, 511  
 Morrill, 256, 551  
 Morris, 353, 552  
 Morse, 146, 241, 383, xi.  
 Morton, 146, 214, 261, 404  
     501, 569, 571, 648  
 Moseley, 94, 102, 129, 130  
     146, 200, 256, 282, 285  
     293, 345, 352, 353, 373  
     424, 518, 519, 532, 563  
     646  
 Mountfort, 138  
 Mountjoy, 72  
 Moxon, 94  
 Munger, 411  
 Munnings, 39, 68, 69, 102  
     138, 146, 185, 195, 424  
 Murdock, 78, 352  
 Murphy, 265  
 Murray, 533  
 Nampashemet, 6, 12  
 Narrowmore, 146, 200  
 Nash, 342  
 Nazro, 649  
 Neal, 215  
 Negus, 119  
 Nelson, 86  
 Newberry, 25, 27, 39, 54  
     64, 69, 592  
 Newell, 375, 585  
 Newman, 102, 131, 132  
 Newton, 39, 69, 146, 234  
     557  
 Nichols, 136

- Niles, 39, 70, 297, 342  
 345, 375, 383, 508, 551  
 585  
 Nixe, 153  
 Noahaton, 283  
 Noreross, 121  
 Norman, 262  
 Norton, 511  
 Nowell, 161  
 Noyes, 411, xii.  
  
 Obbetinewat, 6  
 O'Kelly, 146, 268  
 Oldham, 10, 35, 150, 151  
 152  
 Oliver, 138, 207, 211, 306  
 385, 513, 564  
 Organ, 352  
 Osborn, 146  
 Osgood, 263, 264, 265  
 Otheman, 409, 410  
 Otis, 320, 372, 373, 491  
 518, 576  
 Overman, 138  
 Oxenbridge, 509, 608  
  
 Packard, 342, 383, 557  
 Paine, 183, 512, 515  
 Palmer, 482, 483, 542  
 Parker, 39, 70, 78, 414  
 416, 593  
 Parkman, 39, 70, 377  
 Parks, 179, 498, 594  
 Parsons, 118  
 Partridge, 146  
 Pascal, 276  
 Patten, 102, 132, 174, 182  
 183, 185, 186, 187, 188  
 189, 191, 193, 209, 424  
 430  
 Paul, 146, 200, 209, 293  
 434, 457, 519  
 Payson, 88, 118, 139, 146  
 289, 296, 326, 345, 353  
 383, 516, 517, 518, 544  
 545, 560, 562, 603, 622  
 646  
 Peabody, 485, 506  
 Peacock, 146  
 Peaks, xi.  
 Pearson, 571  
 Pease, 255  
 Peck, 66, 113, 119, 459  
 548, 553  
 Pelton, 146, 209, 282  
 Penniman, 111, 133  
 Pepperell, 309  
 Perkins, 25  
 Perry, 541  
 Passacus, 191, 192  
 Peters, 416  
 Pettee, 410  
 Phelps, 17, 25, 27, 33, 34  
 39, 50, 60, 64, 70, 71  
 73, 74, 78, 95  
  
 Philip (King), 219, 220  
 224, 228, 232, 237, 497  
 Phillips, 27, 39, 71, 72  
 158, 342, 424, 526, 611  
 Phips, 342, 573  
 Pickering, 442  
 Pierce, 22, 33, 39, 53, 55  
 71, 91, 95, 108, 146, 148  
 160, 167, 178, 249, 261  
 282, 286, 296, 307, 311  
 327, 339, 342, 343, 344  
 345, 347, 348, 352, 353  
 355, 358, 359, 368, 377  
 378, 380, 382, 409, 410  
 419, 424, 452, 494, 521  
 522, 524, 532, 567, 572  
 573, 588, 602, 604, 605  
 607, 619, 638, 640, 646  
 xi., xii.  
 Pierpont, 500, 501, 502  
 Pigge, 436  
 Pigrom, 146  
 Pike, 372, 409, 418  
 Pillsberry, 146  
 Pimer, 146  
 Pinney, 39, 47, 73  
 Pitcher, 39, 72, 424  
 Place, 146  
 Plant, 526  
 Plumb, 146, 239  
 Plummer, 229  
 Pocock, 146  
 Pomeroy, 33, 39, 75, 146  
 Pond, 51, 102, 132, 146  
 200, 209, 345  
 Poole, 78, 96, 200, 226  
 485, 487, 488  
 Popham, 14  
 Pope, 39, 74, 75, 96, 146  
 150, 195, 200, 227, 239  
 256, 341, 342, 386, 424  
 441, 628, 646, xii.  
 Popkins, 382  
 Porter, 377, 378, 382, 416  
 417, 574, 585, 587  
 Powell, 339  
 Pratt, 106, 146, 262, 342  
 345, 352, 501, 539, 551  
 552  
 Pray, 649  
 Prentiss, 383, 561  
 Prescott, 312, 339  
 Preston, 39, 77, 102, 119  
 146, 200, 206, 207, 227  
 230, 231, 233, 241, 252  
 269, 270, 281, 283, 285  
 293, 308, 327, 342, 358  
 364, 366, 437, 443, 445  
 576, 587, 598, 608, 611  
 626, 627, 628, 635, 636  
 637, 639, 640, 641, 642  
 646  
 Price, 39, 77, 78, 102, 146  
 285, 655  
  
 Prince, 2, 5, 7, 9, 14, 24  
 27, 33, 65, 82, 93, 169  
 304, 306, 382, 509, 557  
 Procer, 200  
 Proctor, 39, 73, 202, 424  
 532  
 Provost, 265  
 Pryn, 215  
 Puffer, 120, 146, 410  
 Purchase, 39, 42, 72, 97  
 Putnam, 113, 273  
 Pynchon, 39, 46, 58, 75  
 76, 77, 81, 82, 115  
  
 Quarterman, 265  
 Queen Mary, 559  
 Quincy, 141, 294, 295  
 361, 628  
  
 Raleigh, 14  
 Rainsboro', 85, 107  
 Rainsford, 97  
 Rand, 371, 503  
 Randall, 39, 78, 97, 343  
 523, 539, 624  
 Rawlins, 39, 78  
 Rawson, 147, 161, 162, 434  
 Raymond, 39, 78, 97, 419  
 Redman, 59, 146, 256, 651  
 Reed, 102, 133, 382  
 Revere, 577  
 Richards, 33, 39, 80, 122  
 147, 345, 353, 412, 602  
 xi.  
 Richardson, 361, 385, 410  
 415, 416, 564, 646, 650  
 Richmond, 343, 408  
 Rider, 126, 413  
 Rigby, 102, 105, 108, 133  
 147, 209, 212, 226, 233  
 237, 241, 424, 443  
 Ripley, 119, 382  
 Robbins, 99, 354, 532, 533  
 643  
 Roberts, 147, 211  
 Robie, 146  
 Robinson, 72, 88, 102, 105  
 132, 133, 146, 147, 177  
 200, 207, 209, 247, 249  
 253, 256, 260, 276, 279  
 288, 322, 324, 327, 337  
 339, 334, 353, 359, 361  
 364, 373, 378, 414, 415  
 449, 485, 498, 504, 505  
 544, 560, 562, 621, 622  
 623, 646, xii.  
 Rocket, 39, 80, 97  
 Rockwell, 17, 22, 27, 39  
 52, 79  
 Rogers, 71, 146, 312, 405  
 485, 656  
 Rolfe, 319, 471  
 Rook, 279  
 Rosseter, 17, 19, 25, 27  
 31, 39, 78, 79, 83, 147

- Rothwell, 489  
 Rowe, 147, 648  
 Royal, 134, 146, 147, 229  
     230, 234, 292, 308, 563  
 Ruggles, 408, 510  
 Rush, 146, 200  
 Russell, 97, 352, 648, 654  
     xi.  
 Ryland, 183  
  
 Sagamore of Agawam, 8  
     162, 164, 431  
 Salesbury, 59, 147  
 Saltounstall, 16, 36  
 Sammes, 58, 147  
 Sanburn, 383, 657  
 Sanders, 147, 239, 515  
 Sanderson, 608, 616, 617  
     641, 642  
 Sandras, 256  
 Sanford, 39, 80, 81, 82  
     88, 156, 411  
 Sanger, 408  
 Sargent, 410  
 Savage, 46, 53, 61, 77, 96  
     101, 107, 109, 118, 147  
     200, 260, 478, 594  
 Savels, 457, 624  
 Scott, 352, 410, 442  
 Searl, 147, 200, 209, 317  
 Seaver, 343, 345  
 Sedgewick, 175  
 Selleck, 102, 134, 147, 424  
 Sension, 39, 81, 156  
 Sewell, 48, 60, 273, 304  
     521, 524, 525, xi., xii.  
 Seymour, 482  
 Shailer, 413, 414  
 Share, 365  
 Sharp, 62, 112, 147, 345  
     531  
 Shaw, 244  
 Shay, 340, 352, 371  
 Shelden, 98  
 Shed, 345  
 Shelton, 147  
 Shepard, 352, 445, 470  
 Sherlock, 526  
 Sherman, 281, 343, 530  
 Shoot, 256  
 Shove, 132, 502  
 Shuttlesworth, 535  
 Sigourney, 143  
 Simonds, 335, 343, 495  
 Simpkins, 175  
 Skilton, 16  
 Smead, 147, 195  
 Smith, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 10  
     14, 18, 39, 75, 81, 82  
     138, 140, 147, 148, 181  
     183, 200, 207, 209, 211  
     287, 343, 419, 424, 449  
     534, 554, 565, 613, 614  
     615, 616, 623, 649  
 Snell, 289  
  
 Snow, 48, 552  
 Soper, 293, 439  
 Sough, 98  
 Soule, 544  
 Southcote, 18, 19, 27, 28  
     39, 82  
 Sparks, 47, 65  
 Spaulding, 410  
 Spooner, 352  
 Sprague, 18, 25, 548  
 Spring, 383  
 Sproat, 550  
 Spurr, 109, 147, 184, 200  
     229, 232, 237, 238, 279  
     302, 343, 353, 438, 646  
 Squamaug, 218, 219, 222  
 Squantum, 5  
 Squeb, 5, 18, 20, 645  
 Slagg, 106, 111, 118, 131  
 Standish, 7, 8, 104, 162  
     431  
 Stanton, 147, 229  
 Staples, 147, 410  
 Stearns, 517  
 Stedman, 624  
 Steele, 147  
 Stetson, 58, 353  
 Stevens, 242, 292, 441, 442  
 Stevenson, 256  
 Stiles, 147, 194, 223, 236  
     239, 302  
 Stimson, 296, 416  
 Stoddard, 343, 352  
 Stokes, 52  
 Stone, 517, 618, 619  
 Storer, 618, 635  
 Storrs, 383, 407  
 Stoughton, 17, 27, 33, 34  
     36, 37, 39, 58, 60, 61  
     64, 65, 70, 79, 83, 84  
     85, 86, 91, 92, 107, 110  
     115, 120, 147, 148, 153  
     155, 156, 157, 158, 166  
     176, 194, 195, 196, 200  
     203, 210, 218, 220, 221  
     223, 225, 226, 230, 235  
     243, 247, 248, 251, 253  
     266, 271, 272, 273, 274  
     276, 277, 278, 286, 298  
     299, 353, 424, 425, 431  
     434, 444, 451, 516, 556  
     587, 591, 592, 594, 600  
     601, 603, 617, xii.  
 Strange, 39, 82  
 Stratton, 345, 441  
 Streeter, 133  
 Strong, 51, 52, 98, 112  
     114, 383  
 Stuart, 383  
 Sullivan, 616  
 Sumner, 39, 46, 86, 87  
     147, 155, 158, 164, 179  
     181, 185, 191, 192, 194  
     195, 200, 201, 205, 206  
     220, 223, 225, 226, 227  
     228, 233, 234, 236, 238  
     240, 241, 242, 248, 251  
     253, 256, 260, 262, 268  
     335, 339, 343, 353, 368  
     424, 436, 437, 457, 458  
     459, 531, 625, 628, 629  
     630, 631, 632, 637, 640  
     641, 642, 646, 648  
 Sunderland, 147, 410  
 Swan, 244, 298, 356, 447  
     448, 477, 574, 643, 646  
 Swift, 39, 45, 86, 99, 105  
     147, 200, 234, 241, 256  
     352, 424, 505, 516, 561  
     569, 587  
 Sykes, 147  
 Sylvester, 98  
 Symmes, 511, 514  
  
 Taft, 630  
 Talbot, 39, 87, 147, 250  
     536  
 Talcott, 25  
 Taylor, 86, 102, 141, 147  
     210, 211, 281, 299, 312  
     343, 491, 492, 519, 563  
 Temple, 634, 649, 650  
 Tennant, 305  
 Terry, 27, 39, 87  
 Thacher, 61, 224, 238, 243.  
     260, 280, 282, 343, 344  
     382, 506, 509, 608  
 Thaxter, 66, 286  
 Thayer, 322, 343, 353, 382  
     516, 590  
 Thomas, 245, 475, 495  
 Thompson, 7, 8, 9, 10, 127  
     147, 161, 162, 163, 165  
     286, 343, 353, 431, 432  
     532, 574, 614  
 Thornton, 8, 39, 88, 353  
     489  
 Thorp, 606  
 Tileston, 39, 87, 108, 132  
     147, 167, 177, 192, 200  
     209, 245, 247, 249, 253  
     254, 255, 256, 257, 260  
     268, 294, 309, 311, 343  
     345, 347, 375, 380, 381  
     383, 424, 434, 435, 436  
     437, 438, 445, 472, 495  
     505, 532, 573, 607, 622  
     624, 625, 626, 630, 631  
     632, 640, 641, 642, 643  
     646  
 Tilley, 39, 47, 87, 182  
 Tillinghast, 591  
 Ting, 147  
 Tolman, 102, 134, 135  
     147, 183, 200, 209, 256  
     260, 261, 327, 343, 359  
     364, 369, 370, 373, 455  
     542, 646, 649, 657  
 Tomlins, 104



- Tompkins, 102 133, 135  
 147, 383  
 Topliff, 102, 134, 147, 183  
 200, 257, 259, 266, 268  
 269, 279, 290, 327, 343  
 424, 542, 543, 567  
 Torrey, 235, 243, 260, 282  
 341, 343, 434  
 Train, 473  
 Trask, 25, 643, 646  
 Treadwell, 102, 136, 147  
 Trecothic, 619, 635, 636  
 637  
 Trescott, 51, 102, 135, 147  
 200, 209, 232, 256, 260  
 276, 307, 343, 353, 445  
 451, 454, 456, 458, 459  
 Trevour, 8, 161, 162, 431  
 Troitt, 53, 73, 102, 105, 136  
 183, 200, 209, 254, 266  
 269, 302, 307, 343, 563  
 Trow, 352, 353  
 Trowbridge, 102, 105, 136  
 147  
 Trumbull, 19, 230, 504  
 505  
 Tucker, 86, 134, 147, 229  
 234, 235, 250, 345, 410  
 419  
 Tudor, 372  
 Turner, 102, 123, 135, 147  
 150, 200, 239, 343, 353  
 424, 439, 491, 591  
 Tutbill, 39, 88, 147  
 Twitchell, 147  
 Twombly, 608, 617, 620  
 639  
 Uncas, 171  
 Underhill, 150  
 Upham, 410, 453  
 Upsall, 27, 39, 45, 88, 89  
 90, 115, 119, 158, 170  
 424  
 Usher, 205  
 Vane, 84, 156, 193, 660  
 Vaughn, 341, 343  
 Veazie, 543, 544, 549  
 Vernon, 306  
 Vincent, 454, 456  
 Vinton, 546  
 Vore, xi.  
 Vose, 86, 98, 99, 141, 142  
 147, 343, 353, 364, 458  
 462, 516, 572, 578, 582  
 583, 584, 585, 598, 604  
 606, 614, 615, 616, 619  
 620, 629, 631, 633, 636  
 637, 640, 641, 646, 648  
 xi.  
 Wadsworth, 147, 296  
 Wainwright, 147, 561, 570  
 Waitt, 352  
 Waldo, 438  
 Wales, 102, 111, 137, 147  
 148, 211, 223, 224, 256  
 268, 269, 270, 281, 283  
 285, 308, 327, 343, 345  
 370, 372, 424, 546, 584  
 646, 649  
 Walfourd, 8, 19  
 Walker, 383, 520, 524, 603  
 Walter, 280, 297, 312, 602  
 Ward, 147, 336, 345  
 Ware, 109, 116, 147, 148  
 229, 237, 382, 617, 639  
 Warham, 17, 18, 20, 22  
 27, 33, 35, 37, 39, 46  
 64, 86, 90, 91, 93, 404  
 424, 498, 500, 558  
 Warner, 148, 190  
 Warren, 114, 309, 386,  
 568  
 Washington, 334, 335, 336  
 Wassausmon, 228  
 Waterhouse, 102, 141, 421  
 480  
 Waters, 343  
 Way, 39, 61, 86, 91, 99  
 134, 147, 200, 206, 421  
 424  
 Weatherby, 457, 458, 640  
 Webb, 148, 304, 345, 546  
 608, 617, 620, 639  
 Webster, 475  
 Weekes, 102, 105, 111  
 135, 137, 147, 164, 176  
 179, 200, 239, 242, 248  
 254, 256, 424, 559  
 Weld, 45, 312, 378, 497  
 Welthean, 80  
 Wentworth, 614, 618, 619  
 635  
 Weston, 8, 172  
 Weymouth, 229  
 Whalley, 49  
 Wheaton, 229  
 Wheeler, 327, 496  
 Wheelwright, 156, 353  
 Whitcomb, 100, 102, 139  
 195, 343  
 White, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17  
 18, 64, 90, 99, 100, 106  
 124, 147, 181, 183, 200  
 260, 261, 266, 267, 327  
 343, 345, 353, 512, 533  
 545, 548, 562, 565, 645  
 646, 647, 649  
 Whitfield, 39, 93, 303, 304  
 305, 311, 361, 520  
 Whipple, 102, 140  
 Whiston, 343, 346, 347  
 Whiting, 382, 535, 640  
 641, 642  
 Whitney, 372, 382, 549  
 571, 650  
 Whittaker, 319  
 Whittemore, 352  
 Wighen, 345  
 Wilcocke, 147  
 Wiles, 424  
 Wilkes, 147, 209  
 Wilkins, 39, 91, 158, 181  
 421, 424, 592  
 Wilkinson, 148  
 Willard, 243, 274, 493, 509  
 Willet, 440  
 William III., 279  
 Williams, 27, 39, 84, 91  
 92, 95, 147, 154, 173  
 180, 182, 185, 188, 334  
 341, 343, 345, 352, 353  
 365, 372, 389, 418, 444  
 453, 498, 499, 607, 638  
 Willis, 102, 115, 140, 147  
 148  
 Wilson, 102, 141, 147, 155  
 180, 208, 343, 345, 405  
 489, 507  
 Wilton, 39, 92  
 Winchell, 99  
 Winneguassum, 432  
 Winship, 352  
 Winshott, 167  
 Winslow, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10  
 Winsor, 486, 487  
 Winthrop, 2, 4, 9, 10, 14  
 18, 20, 21, 28, 33, 36  
 48, 53, 63, 64, 70, 75  
 77, 79, 82, 84, 91, 96  
 107, 121, 122, 156, 159  
 167, 169, 170, 173, 177  
 178, 469, 478, 657  
 Wiswall, 30, 90, 102, 106  
 116, 124, 137, 138, 147  
 160, 164, 166, 174, 176  
 177, 179, 182, 183, 200  
 201, 209, 245, 247, 248  
 250, 260, 267, 308, 334  
 341, 343, 345, 352, 358  
 370, 424, 425, 429, 430  
 432, 434, 444, 483, 484  
 485, 486, 504, 506, 524  
 527, 556, 562, 608, 610  
 626, 646, xii.  
 Witham, 514, 515  
 Withington, 102, 105, 132  
 138, 139, 147, 148, 150  
 200, 203, 227, 229, 230  
 231, 240, 251, 253, 254  
 256, 271, 290, 301, 311  
 312, 333, 341, 343, 345  
 352, 353, 358, 363, 364  
 373, 415, 416, 417, 424  
 437, 445, 563, 571, 573  
 623, 646, xii.  
 Wolcott, 17, 27, 39, 47, 84  
 92  
 Wollaston, 8  
 Wood, 10, 23, 28, 102, 141  
 148, 239, 282, 341, 383  
 419, 554, 587  
 Woodbridge, 281



Woodcock, 270	Worcester, 383	Wyatt, 58, 147, 148, 237
Woodman, 612	Wren, 659	238, 256, 281
Woodward, 102, 141, 148	Wright, 39, 92, 102, 141	Wyman, 281
186, 192, 434, 511, 536	211, 424	
549	Wroth, 76	Young, 7, 8, 10
Woolridge, 25, 27, 39		

